

**THE MASTER
BEINSA DOUNO**

HARMONIZING OF THE HUMAN SOUL

BOYAN BOEV
(17.X.1883-23.VII.1963)

**THE MASTER
BEINSA
DOUNO**

**HARMONIZING
OF THE HUMAN
SOUL**

a Boyan D. Boev archive

**BIALO BRATSTVO PUBLISHERS
SOFIA 2012**

Editorial staff

(Boyan D. Boev)

Emilia Ivanova

Dimiter Kalev

Milena Boyanova

© Boyan Boev

© Bialo Bratstvo Publishers

ISBN 954-744-

Boyan Boev is a pedagogue and a scientist with rich interests that are demonstrated in publications in the field of history, culture, pedagogy, psychology, biology, cosmogony, and esotericism.

He was born in the town of Bourgas. His father was an editor-in-chief of the "Golgotha" newspaper, later renamed to "New Epoch". Boyan Boev completed his education in the Sofia University (SU) "Climent Ohridski", in the subject of natural sciences. He knows French, German, and Russian.

He continued his education in Munich, where he had a personal contact with R. Steiner, and desired to follow his spiritual school, but he sent him away with the laconic words that the World Master had descended to Bulgaria.

Boyan Boev received the harmonizing of his soul in contiguity with Master Peter Deunov (Beinsa Douno). In 1912 he attended the gathering in Veliko Turnovo. During 1919 he was a teacher in the town of Svishtov, where he was dismissed because of the ideas of the teaching, preached by Master Deunov. From 1924 on he lived in Sofia and he made the Sermon on stenography. At the same time, he was responsible for the correspondence and the meetings of the White Brotherhood with the public.

To your attention we present the accumulated archive, prepared by Boyan Boev during all of his years of apprenticeship. It is published in three volumes and contains knowledge of the human soul, revealing the future of the Sixth race, which will manifest during the New epoch.

**THE GREAT
RATIONAL
BEGINNING**

THE GREAT ENVIRONMENT

On September the 9th, 1935, the Master set out for Musala with a small group of seven brothers. In Borovetz we loaded the luggage on horses and we headed for the top on foot. On the way, during the breaks, we had interesting conversations with the Master. Here are some preserved thoughts.

One who trusts in the worldly, in the material, will inevitably and eventually be disappointed. One, who trusts in the spiritual, but with self-interested motives, will be disappointed as well. Only he who selflessly trusts in the spiritual will not be disappointed. That is the Divine.

Now the White race is passing collectively through the phase of greed (for instance, the Italians in Abyssinia), and the Bulgarian, on the other hand, is passing individually through the greed; of course, the Invisible world uses all of this again for the good.

Once, Musala was the highest mountain peak in all Europe, later it has lowered down. Bulgaria has been a sea and a land several times; however, the Rila massif has always remained a dry land, and has risen like a large island above the waters.

In the afternoon we reached the Musala chalet, where we spent the night, and on the next day we set out for the top early in the morning. On the top of Musala, at the rising of the Sun, the Master read the Second Epistle of Ap. Peter to the Corinthians. After the prayer a conversation began.

The first manifestation of God, which we know, is Love. God is Love. From the stars, from the Sun, from the fruit, comes the Love of God. Love is in the air, in the water, in the pears, in the apples, in the bread. And that is why each form we encounter should serve as a connecting link to us, through which we should connect with what is in it, namely – with the Love of God. That

is why, when we perceive the air, the water, the apple, the pear, the bread, when we observe the stars, the rocks, the flowers, we have to connect with what they are an instrument of. And if, while eating, we make a connection with the Love of God, we have then eaten well. And if, while breathing, we touch and accept the Love, which is in the air, we have then breathed well. And if, while casting a glance towards Nature, we touch the Love, which is in its forms, we have then looked at it well. I have touched upon the matter of Love from all sides. It is all-penetrating and it is the great environment, in which we are submerged. Even in the tiniest creatures, in the atoms, in the forces – its influence can be seen everywhere, in one form or another. I see a fountain, and in it I find the Love. That man, who built it, has wished people well. I see a spring, and I call it Love as well. Some rational creature has let it flow to us. I see that the Sun is rising, and I find that this is Love, because some Supreme Being elevates our luminary above. This is the Love, which stands in the Sun. I see how the tree grows – Love is there, which makes it grow. In the small things, Love is strong. I see everywhere what providence there is – that behind all things stands God’s Love. Man endures the sufferings because of Love. For the Love that God has towards Christ, He endures the suffering. So sufferings are not stronger than Love. Christ said, “I loved them to the utmost”. And in another place, “I do not pray for the world, but for those, which it gave me, and for those, who will believe through them.” A martyr is being cut to pieces, and he endures through God’s Love. Love is above death. In the Brotherhood, a group of at least twelve people has to be formed; they shall understand Love, and be instruments of it. Love is the light of Life. A life without Love is meaningless. Christ has said, “You have to love each other. That is how others will tell that you are my students”. A preacher would quote Isaiah, but not a word about the Divine Love. Moreover, he does not talk about the ways and conditions, under which Isaiah received what he has written.

People do not know each other now. Through Love there is a deep knowledge among the people. Everything is Love! God's Love precedes everything. Before it becomes faith, it is Love. Life is produced by the Love, and it is only a single condition for its manifestation. The entire world is an incarnation of Love, and it has derived from Love. That is why the first impulse of the man should be the perception of Love. When you say that the Sun does not think about you, you become discouraged. First of all, you do not speak rightly, because your father and mother have thought about you, and that is why you live. Secondly, if you have any brothers or sisters, they do not think the way you want, but they think about you. Maybe others think about you as well, but you do not realize it. The air thinks about you, because it enters your lungs. The Sun thinks about you, because it shines on you. The water thinks about you, and the tree also thinks about you. When you pass by their side, they tell you, "Welcome!"

Every day, the Sun and the stars flicker to see someone. The small bugs dance anxious to alight on somebody. The trees tremble impatiently for someone to come and take from their fruit, and you say that there is nobody to love you.

After this conversation, we entered the observatory to have some tea. When we went out in the open again, the Master continued:

The energies of the mountains descend down to the field, in order to make it fertile. In the future, the mountains will lower down, and the fields will rise up into mountains.

The Master looked across Musala towards the pine woods, beyond the valley of the Beli Iskar River, and said:

There are some clean places; Creatures live there. In general, Creatures like places where human foot never sets, so that they would not be disturbed. They know the art of becoming visible and invisible. Here they have abodes and live a semi-physical and semi-astral life. These creatures were once people. They are functionary creatures, servants of other, more advanced

Creatures, which have completed their development, and direct everything in Nature.

The ether penetrates the air. Things penetrate each other. What penetrates, dominates. The smaller thing lives inside the bigger one. The bigger envelops it. The ether has four states. They think that the ether is homogeneous everywhere, however, this is not correct. The suns are centres of ethereal energies. The pressure of the ether forms the suns. Wherever there are suns, the pressure of the ether is the biggest. When the ether presses, solar systems are formed in the endless space; so this pressure is not the same everywhere.

When you are climbing a high mountain, the inner pressure is bigger than the outer. In that case, if someone more sensitive comes to a high altitude, he starts bleeding. That is why namely, when you walk from down to up, you have to gradually adapt, and the inner pressure and the outer expansion have to balance. You have to stop from time to time for 30 seconds, so that this balance can come.

There is a Brotherhood, which travels the world and brings culture. It has been in India, in Egypt, in Babylon, in Persia, in Palestine, in Greece, in Rome, in France, in England, in Germany, and is now moving to the Slavs. Wherever it goes, there is culture, everything moves and develops.

Bulgarians say that when man loses his Love, he becomes clumsy, heavy; and they are right. There is no expansion from within them, and the outside world presses on. The denser the environment, in which a creature lives, the more inferior it is. For instance, the moles, they live in the soil and that is why they are more inferior. But there are creatures, which live inside the crust of the earth, and take advantage of particular rays.

So far, our Solar system with all its planets has been descending. And today, it is moving in an ascending way, it is lifting up, and will therefore soon enter a new area, which corresponds to a New culture.

It is being calculated, that the entire Universe resembles an egg, whose inner capacity equals hundreds of millions of light years. This was also said by the old occultists. One year for God is equal to one with fifteen zeros for us. Once in 365 million years, God descends to settle things. The word “descent” refers to directing the consciousness.

Present-day people will become Angels. Angels differentiate from each other by the stage of their development – the evolution, through which they have passed. When the present-day Angels, who are helping us, passed through the phase of humanity, present-day people were like plants and animals. The people of that time were taking advantage of them. Now, Angels are coming to help people, in order to repay for what they did to them when they were human. Angels communicate with people through the law of inspiration, and that is how they transmit their thoughts to them. Angels understand us, and we should not create any obstacles for them, so that they could transmit their thoughts to us. The energies of the Angels are so immense, that they have withdrawn from the people, so that they would not harm them. When Angels go to people who are not ready, the latter faint and lose consciousness. Remember when they came to Christ in the Gethsemane garden, in order to capture Him, they fell to the ground and He reduced his energy, so He would not hinder them.

The Black lodge wants to make people collide with the Divine world, in order to cripple them. There is a danger in the religious people – they have ambition. Scientists also have it. And for Christ it is said, “He assumed a slavish image”; so there was humility. You deem a man is ignoble, however, in him, God lives. You shall exchange with him, otherwise you will deteriorate. The Divine is everywhere, if we understand things.

A brother asked the Master, “Since when have we begun to descend with You in groups?”

Ever since you descended from the Moon. From the Sun we have descended to the Moon, and from the Moon we have descended to the Earth. There is a group, which always comes with the Master. From the beginning, ever since the Master has been descending to this Earth, a group of disciples has been descending along with Him. At all great events you gather in one place and come with the Master. And when there are no great events, the members of this group disperse towards various places and are reborn. And then, when they gather back together, they exchange their experiences.

Man must not say a single rude word, nor should he have a rude thought, because with that the Love inside him crumbles; not that it actually crumbles down, but it recedes, and man is left abandoned. In order for Love not to abandon you, neither should you say any rude words, nor should you nourish any rude thoughts.

Now the time has come for the Black lodge to withdraw, and for the White one to gain superiority. We have been sent to Earth so that the Name of God can be glorified.

On the descent from Musala, we stopped for a while by the streamlet, which comes down from the highest lake "Okoto" ("The Eye"). There the Master said:

Isis is a symbol of the Truth, which was obscured, and Osiris represents the rising Sun. Each man has to pass through Isis, in order to reach Osiris. Isis was a woman. "He, who unveils Isis, must die!" A great adept lifted the veil of Isis, saw the beauty of her face, but did not die, because he knew the laws. He, who unveils Isis, cannot go to Osiris. Osiris preached for the Sun. Isis and Osiris lived in the pre-historic epoch. They later became symbols of the Egyptian schools. The veiled Isis represents the Truth, which is hiding. In each person there is a veiled Isis. That is the soul, the Divine, the holy inside man. To know the soul in a man – that is called dedication.

During the epoch of the Black race it was terrible. At that time there were such murders, such crimes that have not happened with any other race. Now the Black race is a servant of the White. Now is the epoch, in which the Sons of Light will come, the Luminous race.

We came back and spent the night again in the Musala chalet, and on the next day we went to Borovetz, from where we set off for Sofia with an automobile.

THE RATIONAL BEGINNING IN THE WORLD

On September 27th, 1937, we set out from Izgreva (once a settlement near Sofia, founded by the Master; today it is a district of Sofia called 'Izrev') at 5:17 a.m. We were the Master and six people. We reached Cham-koria (Borovetz) in less than two hours. After a while, we headed for Musala at 9:30 a.m. We had lunch by the bridge, which is midway between the resort village and the top. There, the Master looked at the beautiful scenery around us, and said:

Who can make such scenery? Nature, when making its entertainment, it makes it skilfully. Human awareness is the hardest thing. He has to get into a tight corner, in order to become aware. When parents cannot bring up their children well, then in the next rebirth they become teachers in public schools, and teach those children. In the public schools, the relations between the teacher and the students carry on in the next rebirths as well. And the more they advance, the more intimate their relations become.

We reached the chalet at 2:00 p.m. We went to bed at 7:00 p.m., so that we could get up early the next morning and welcome the rising Sun from the top of Musala. Once we opened our eyes, we set out at 4:00 a.m. sharp and reached the top at twelve to six a.m. The Sun rose at twelve past six a.m. On our departure from the chalet, the temperature was 5 degrees above zero, and on the top of Musala at sunrise it

was 2.9 degrees above zero. At sunrise we had the following programme: The Good Prayer, Gospel by John, ch.10, v.10-12. After that, a conversation began, and here are some basic thoughts of the Master:

When we read the book of a poet, he himself is in each verse, in each word, isn't that right? We have to see God's presence everywhere just the same. To deem, that in all of Nature, His thought is present. Yes, God abides in his deeds. Each Word, which comes out of the mouth of God, is living bread. If in the rising of the Sun, in the blossoming of the flowers, in the flowing of the river, in the relations between people, we see the presence of God, then that is the correct look. We are in dependence of a point, the Rational beginning, from which all goods come. And man has to see in the living creatures the manifestation of God. A bear is coming towards you; if you recognize God within it, it will not spit on you; it will not do you any harm. And if you do not recognize God within it, it can attack you.

Once in Plovdiv I entered the house of a colonel, in order to make my measurements. A dog bit my hand, and I said, "That's all right, you are a good dog." And it let go of my hand, and sat down quietly. You have to respect all living things, because they are created by God. When the consciousness of God is directed towards a small part, let's say, towards a single person, then that is the presence of God in man.

Some people want to see God. God is in the light, in the air, in the water, in the bread. We are all submerged in God. To rejoice in Life anywhere you see it – in ants and in the grass, it is as if you are rejoicing in God. Rejoice that you live within Him. God is in everything, and He manifests to us. And we shall do everything for God. When we see a flower, a bee, a midge, or a person, we shall say, "Since God has created them, and out of love towards God shall we help them. Whatever we do to any creature, we shall do it out of love towards God". Somebody comes to you and helps you; this is the Spirit of God, which helps you through

Him. Your pear-tree has yielded pears. This is God's Goodness. You need to have respect and esteem for everything that helps you, because God is there. Somebody does not have any respect for the ox. Well that ox has helped him, God's providence works through it. The tiniest flower carries a fragment of the Divine world. It endures, it rejoices in the slightest piece of goodness. Do not exclude God from the world. He is in the position to fix it. He is everywhere: among the Angels, among the plants, among the animals, and among the people. It is enough to look through the eyes of Love, so that you can see the beauty that is everywhere. When you see a midge, be pleased. It is a letter of the great alphabet. Without it, something will be missing. Do not comprehend the world mechanically. God does not govern the world mechanically, because if he did govern it mechanically, we would not have been able to think. Man rolls like some stone. God thinks constantly, and when you collide with Him, you start to think. You collide once – you get hurt; a second time, a third, until finally you learn not to collide with Him.

Explore God, who lives within the people, and God, who lives within you. Without that intensive connection with the First beginning, man might have some disturbances, misunderstandings, etc. God is that Beginning, which rationalizes the Life. There is not more beautiful moment than the one when man feels for an instant the presence of that Beginning within himself. It brings in great Joy and Light. Then, man solves all the problems of the world, and that force starts to work within him, and he stops tripping over in his life.

They say, "Where is God?" God manifests in every man and in everything. One who understands Him knows that, and the one who does not – he looks for Him where He is not. When David wanted to build a temple, a house of God, God said, "When a house is built, it is not a place that God can inhabit." There is a place that God can inhabit – the human heart. The temple – that is the human heart. We have a projection of God inside us.

The Writ says, "It is life eternal to know You, the one, the true God." The Writ also says, "God is Love". So Love is a manifestation of God. God always displays what we did not know. You think that God is like the humans, and that he invites those, who are loved; no, God has no such character. For Him, the first saint and the biggest sinner are the same. You philosophize and say, "Why have you given me little?" Because you come with a small mug. When you go to God with such a mug, He pours little. Go to Him with a big mug, and you will be given more. Remember one rule: if you set out for God with a cask, you will have to carry it yourself, and when you fill it up, again you will have to carry it on your back. Nobody is going to carry your weight to God. The law is to bring to God such a vessel, in which you will put as much liquid as you weigh. "Do not make an attempt to get more money than the right amount" (Gospel by Luke, ch.3, v.13). Actually, God loves the good, the righteous. Not that God does not love the sinful, but outward it looks as if He does not love them. Remember, the sinful are not perceptive to the Love and the goods, which come from God. Today, people respect and esteem the sinful. For instance, they love king someone, but the murders, the crimes he has committed, nobody notices. And the righteous, without sin, is hated by the world, but God loves him namely because he is sinless. The saint should not expect anything from the people. It is said, "Do not expect glory from the people." God has an aversion for evil, and preferred to banish from Heaven those, whom He loved, once they made a mistake. Because He loves them, that is why He banished them, so that they could learn from the school of Life.

When we are disgusted with sin, then God is in us, because He is disgusted with sin. He signalizes you from within, "The thing you are doing is not good." And when you sin, the fallen spirits whisper to you, "What you are doing is a good thing." Should you sin, the one, who approves of it from within, is a fallen spirit, and the One, who does not approve of it from within, is God. God

never loves outwardly. For instance, man wants wealth, however, God does not give it to him, because it will do him harm. When man does not penetrate into the good distant design of God, he does not understand things. If God does not cause you suffering, you will not be able to heal yourself. In the eternal Joy, man must enter when he is ready.

What is God? God is what makes you happy, joyful, feeling full, and having no need of anything. Where there is God, there is the strength, there is the beauty. For the Great rational beginning we have mechanical apprehensions, from which we have to liberate ourselves. If you have Life, God is within you. If you have Knowledge, God is within you. If you have the slightest piece of Freedom, this is now a presence of the Great rational beginning. These have to be the criteria for His presence. God is the Absolute rationality, with which we must always be in harmony. By the word “God” we understand that Rationality in the world, which removes illnesses and sufferings, and provides us with conditions to develop. Wherever there is rationality and goodness, there is God. So believe in one God; when you find Him within yourselves, everything will be in place, you will learn by light, and everything will be pleasant to you.

Which is the strongest in the Great rational beginning? That, which distinguishes Him – the clemency. With all its workload, wherever it passes, whatever it is working on, if it sees that you are suffering deeply, He will stop to give you a hand, and will be on his way. God is attentive, no matter how small your desire might be, He always remembers and gives a hand for that, which is necessary. This is characteristic of the Great rational beginning. He says, “This small life deserves a small piece of joy.” There is no one like God. Only God possesses that feature. When man is abandoned by everybody, the last one, who will find himself next to him, is God. He is the last refuge, the last instance, which we stop by. And Peace settles immediately within you, comfort comes. You fall; God will tell you, “Do not worry, your matters

will be settled.” And from the last instance on, everything will go forward. This has to serve as guidance. Keep in your mind that great quality of God, and when you come to the greatest despair, say, “I have reached the bottom, but this bottom is the Divine!”

God’s paths are thus: you cannot know a piece of God’s work as long as it is a bud, but once the fruit ripens, you can then try it and see what it is. You will eat it, and you will go to work. As this fruit sacrifices, so shall you go to sacrifice for God’s Cause.

If someone dies, they assume that God is the reason. Yet God says, “I do not take delight in the death of the sinner.” Somebody is sick. What is the reason? They say, “God”. That we get sick, it is not from God, but that we are healthy, is from God. Yes, cleanse all the negative thoughts from the ideas of God.

They say that God has created the world, and they speak well, but they understand that He has created it like man creates his mud; here is where the wrong is. Or they say that God rules the world, and they think that He guides it the way people manage to, and that is not right. A way has to be found in order to tell who God is. And He is the One, who can remember you, get you out of trouble, and help you; the One, who can get you out of the nothingness. And that One, who loves within us, is the Great rational beginning! The One, who brings Knowledge and Freedom into us, is the Great rational beginning. Only by the Path of love can we come into contact with God. When you adopt the idea of being a manifestation of God, everything will then be possible, Knowledge and everything else will come immediately, and matters will be settled easily.

Because we are not ready when God passes by, He remains hidden. I have one opinion about God: nobody should meddle in His business. When it comes to this, I stop. When the Divine goes out of you, it makes a circle, and then comes back to you. If something in me is Divine, it is mine and what is not – it is not mine, and they can always take it away from me. In the human nature there is no Freedom, whereas in the Divine there

is, and no violence exists there. In the world, God fights for our Freedom as well. He is the One, who constantly works within us, in order to liberate us from slavery. Our situation looks like this: a child wants from his mother bread with butter, and at the same time, he is crying his eyes out. After the cry, his mother will give him what he wants, however, if he asks his mother and waits without crying, again she will give him, and twice as fast at that. Isn't the second thing better? So do we, when telling God, let us wait without crying, and He will give us what we desire.

God is one. There has to be unity, we are all within Him. He knows the price of everything. Outside of Him, nothing exists. He does not take into account that one man is taller, and another – shorter. Both the good, and the bad live within God, but their understanding is different. When a sinner goes to God, he becomes a righteous man.

A sister asked, "Isn't God everywhere?"

It depends on the consciousness. If the consciousness is awake, God is closer. If it is not awake, God is farther.

The only perfect Being is God. We are created in His image. The form, which man has now, is not Divine. You have to see the spiritual body of the man, in order to have a slight notion about God. It is said in the Writ, that God has repented of creating the man. This has to be understood mystically, and namely that He has prematurely given goods to man, and with that He has restricted himself. God leaves us free, so that we can connect with Him. And He withdraws when we do something, at that. And when we make a mistake, He tells us – Correct the mistake!, and withdraws again, conserving our freedom. The Great rational beginning is always on the side of the weak. And we should always be on the side of the weak.

What is the idea about God? Do not leave the pure air, do not leave the Light, do not leave the Love, do not leave the Knowledge. When these things gather together: air, Light, Love, Knowledge, etc, when a thousand things like these gather together, you will

have a slight knowledge about God.

What kind of a thing is God? He gives us Light, so that you can see, air, so that you can breathe, love, grief, knowledge, so that you can think. It is a grief, but God has only tightened you up a bit, so that you can think. You are so distracted, that with the next step you will fall into the well, and that is why God is tightening you up, so that you can watch your step.

The idea about God, the idea about loving God has to be explained. Once it is explained, man will then understand the Life as well. The main principle in a spiritual school is that there is one understanding of God, which should serve as a criterion. There is one truth, of which man must be convinced. It can be sensed and realized, but you might not be able to find a way to express it. And only after you have actually tasted it, after the result you will be able to share it. We serve a Great rational beginning, in which all possibilities are included, and from which all impossibilities are excluded. The deep things can only be said by those born by God.

God puts up with us, even though there is something unpleasant in us. God has in mind that one day these children of His, who sin every so often, will understand Him; and He endures and He likes it. In any one moment, He can make it so that they do not sin, but He wants them to choose the good by free will. Since we live and move within the Great rational beginning, then why do we worry! If you have an adversary, it is you who have created it, not God. And once you understand your relation towards God, once you come to love God, because God is within that man, he will cease to hate you. And today he hates you, because you do not have proper relations towards God. The connection, with which God attracts us, is the Love. Why did Christ stop by the blind man? He stopped because He wanted him to be able to see again. It was not the blind one who found Him, but it was Christ who found him. When man lives a good life, he is in a prominent position, where God can see him. The Great rational beginning

is constantly working, and we have to learn to work like it. And now we have to awaken and realize that God works within us.

The entire language is somehow materialistic. For instance, they say, "God should come into us." Well God is everywhere, God is within us. So the thought, hidden inside these words, must be, "I have to realize that God is within us." There are things that penetrate the walls of the room, and there are things that do not. The Primordial Life penetrates everywhere, and the limited – only in some places. Place both of your hands on top of your head (the bathing we do at the end of Paneurhythmy is quite the same exercise – the fingertips are touching that place on the head and are perpendicular to its surface), and then think about God. God will come and help. He says, "Seek me out in a day of grief."

We performed the exercise, after which we entered the observatory. The observer complained that he was bored. The Master said:

Now the scientists have come to an astral area, which is above the physical world, and that is why they cannot work with ordinary methods. To the top of Musala they should send a pious man as an observer, who should dedicate himself to science. The observer here has to know how to bring variety into his work. He needs to have inner work as well.

We then went out and sat down on the meadow. And so we stayed until 11:30 a.m. The weather warmed up. The temperature reached 28 degrees centigrade. And as we were sitting on the meadow, the Master said:

When the weather is about to change, you can tell that by the following: if in the evening your feet are growing cold, this shows that there is plenty of electricity in the air.

Then the Master silently examined the surrounding area and continued:

A rock is forming now in Izgreva. There is a soil, which is currently elevating and becoming more and more solid and firm. In time, those who live in Izgreva will have a big change – their

thoughts and feelings will have new aspirations, the Rational will work within them. Also in Turnovo, at the place where the gathering was held, a rock is forming. Those rocks are literally forming, and in time they will be as hard as a flint. Something rational is working in Russia as well. So there are rational places in Nature.

Bulgarians did not need to wage war. How can a nation come to any good when it is waging war? After a war, at least thirty years are necessary for the damage to be repaired. The same law works for the inward life: if you become cross four times a day, it is an entire war, and after that, how much time are you going to spend to repair what was destroyed inside you?

Notice that where we have passed, after us they came and cleared a path. There is not a place by which we have passed, and where after that people have not come and done something.

The Master looked at the Skakavtzite countryside, and at all the tops and peaks between Musala and Rupitte to the west, and said:

Advanced Creatures live there. Our coming here, to the top of Musala, has a completely different meaning than somebody else coming here.

At about 12 p.m. we descended from Musala and stopped by the topmost lake, which we call "Okoto" ("The Eye"). Here I will present the conversation with the Master by the lake.

Faith is a path to God. But Love is a path to receive something from God. Outside of the Love, life does not exist. It gives out life and happiness. If you do not find the path of Love through faith, if you do not find the path of Wisdom through Love, if you do not find the path of Truth through Wisdom, and if the Truth does not show you the link that is between Love and Wisdom, then you cannot achieve anything. When you go to God, Love will help you receive a gift from Him and return after that to distribute what you have received, in order to help the others. Through the Love we have for God, He gives us everything.

The sky was clear and blue, without a single cloud, and there was abundant sun. Bugs were flying around. The Master caressed a blade of grass and said:

Whatever the tiniest bug does, do not think that it is stupid. The grass has knowledge as well. It has learned for years. So we will learn from everywhere – and from the grass, and from the bugs.

The Master looked up to the top and said:

Bulgaria is a Promised Land. It has the best of fruit. And there is no one like the Bulgarian gardeners – they know them even in America.

We came back to the Musala chalet at dusk. On the next day, September the 29th, at 3:50 a.m. we set out towards the top. We reached Musala at 5:53 a.m. The sunrise was at 6:14 a.m. The Sun came out between the peaks of Belmeken and Iber, there was a light haze. We performed the following programme; “Our Lord”, The Good Prayer, ch. 65 by Isaiah, “From the first he was the Word”. After that the Master said:

The story goes that the gods resided on Olympus; however, that was not the present-day mount of Olympus, but the Rila massif. It was the great Olympus, which later subsided. The present-day Olympus formed later. In the future there will be films which will be present how the Earth was created, and will copy from the actual film, which has been preserved – the Akashic records. The Creatures have preserved all those processes of the past in the form of a film. In the future, people will see them. Remember, there is a connection between the Himalayas and Rila.

At about 11 a.m. we came down by “Okoto” again, where the Master said:

You have a completely crooked view of Love. Love must never be scattered, it must not be spilled. Here is what happens: you grow fond of someone and you give him a lot of money, and he buys himself a car, starts living at a high rate, drinks, and

lives a spoilt life. They call you and ask you, "Was it you who made this benefaction?" The entire humanity is responsible for the mistakes that happen. For everything, which happens, each man is responsible, and mathematically, a red bill will be brought to him in order to pay or take a certain profit. Let us wish the following: all people to be healthy, all to learn and to have an exchange among each other.

A sister asked, "Who are those now, who have been disciples of the Christ?"

Even if one knows that, it is best to remain silent. People think that we live like they do, but what do they know about our inner life? They do not understand us. Now the Astral life is free from the dark forces. And today there is liberation from them in the physical world. What knowledge the dark forces have, they have stolen from the Bright creatures. However, the knowledge of the Bright creatures grows, and the knowledge of the dark ones does not, and that is why they are limited. In the Revelation there is the story about the woman who gave birth to a child that was snatched and hidden, because it was pursued by the dragon. The dragon symbolizes the dark forces, which will be bound to the core of the Earth and will be banished from the physical world. When the woman was tempted by the dark forces in Heaven, they then stole from her the Divine knowledge, because the woman is a daughter of God. But the woman saved that child, so there is liquidation happening, so they are now binding the dark forces.

When is man carrying out the will of God? For instance, when a poor man comes to your house, you should receive him and yield your bed to him, and after that you should not say, "It will be better if this one does not come another time".

At 1 p.m. on September the 29th, we set out from the "Okoto" lake, and at 2:30 p.m. we reached the Musala chalet. At 3 p.m. we went our way down and at 6 p.m. we were in Borovetz. There we stayed for one night at the villa of sister Stoyanova.

After dinner we had a long conversation with the Master – until as late as 11:30 p.m.

Man suffers from his waywardness. He does not eat properly, nor does he drink properly, nor does he do all the other things properly. In some people there is a grumbler. If there is a grumbler in you, then you are not him. Whatever they give him, he is dissatisfied. Once man loses his Love, then the Light and Warmth in him disappear. Our mistake is that we want to find happiness on Earth. And the Earth is a school. That, which we seek, we will find in another place. Everything on Earth is temporary. In another epoch, this happiness will be achieved on Earth as well. Once Love comes, it will give that Freedom that you seek. Once Love comes, the dead will resurrect. With the Love, one gives, and the other perceives. Each genesis begins with the Love. Everything begins with the Love and everything ends with the Truth. You can distinguish between one man and another. The one who does not understand can distinguish. Tonight assume that you have the Love, speak as though you have no need of it, because you have it. Yes, you have yet to study the science of Love. Learn all the kinds of its lighters. You have Love but you have not displayed it. Deem that you have it. The piano, on which you are playing, is good. And the notes, which are in front of you, represent a good symphony, but you cannot play the piano well yet. What is the idea of this example? That God has created Nature well, and that whatever He has written in it is good, and if someone does not get on with his life, he is the cause. People want the big Love, but they have to be content with even the smallest thing they get. It is a misunderstanding that everyone starts with the big Love. In Love you have a state where you are content with even the smallest, and you close your eyes to the mistakes of the one you love.

A creature on Earth, which is considered a genius, when it finds itself among the Angels, it will be an ignoramus, it will speak like a child that gapes, and will say, "This job is not for me."

Meanwhile, it started to rain. The Master said:

Notice how the Rational works in the world. If we had remained up there today as well, it would have rained on us. Health is in the air, and the people, as they do not know how to breathe, cannot perceive it. Knowledge is in the Light. But as people do not know how to perceive the Light, they do not know how to perceive the Knowledge either. The man who suffers is in a higher place. And the one who rejoices is in a lower place, in the valley. Bad people avoid climbing up on the high places. They always try to be down, because the inferior creatures, which are within them, cannot endure up there, and they will have to leave them.

On the other day, September the 30th, in the forenoon we came back to Sofia.

THE LANGUAGE OF THE RATIONAL BEGINNING

On October the 5th, 1939, we set out at 4:50 a.m. from Izgreva and reached Borovetz at 6:20 a.m. We dropped by the villa of sister Stoyanova for a few hours. There, in a conversation, the Master said:

The Jews were a haughty nation; they were given very little territory, so that they can be humbled and understand that they have to live on a wide scale spiritually, not materialistically. The Bulgarians also look like the Jews in this respect – they also had some land cut from their territory here and there, so that they can be taught and understand in the same way that they have to grow in the spiritual.

From sister Stoyanova we set off upwards at 9:30 a.m. and reached the Musala chalet at 3:20 p.m. On October the 6th we set out at 3:10 a.m. for the top, which we reached at 6:00, and the Sun rose at 6:19 a.m. The sunrise was nice. The Master read chapter 15 of John's Gospel. After that there was a secret prayer. Then the Master said:

Write down the following words: “The path of Life is hard. God’s Love, God’s Wisdom, God’s Truth manifest on this path, and Life achieves its eternal purpose.”

After the Good prayer was said, a conversation began.

When we are gathering here now, it is the Spirit of God that is gathering us. This is not a human gathering. Each one of you has the voluntary desire from within, from God, for us to gather here. Great is the patience of God. God, who puts up with the sinful and turns everything into good, has an unsurpassable patience. God, by loving the people, has restricted Himself voluntarily. He says, “I am first and last!” God is the first in creating the world, and last in the redemption of sins. You should never say, “in the past it was better for me, and now it is worse” or “in the past it was worse for me, and now it is better”, or “in the future it will be better for me than it is now”, or “in the future it will be worse for me than it is now”, because everything that comes, comes for the good and carries a condition for the good. God always manifests one way or another, according to us, according to our needs. In each moment, what happens to us is best for the given stage of development in which we are. If we say that it will be better or worse for us, this violates the law of faith, the law of contentedness. Never say about the time, “This time is not good.” The wind blows for the good too, and it carries something for the good. Neither should you ask, “Does God love me?” He loves you ever since He has created you, because He has created you with Love. There is no need to doubt His Love. Man comes down to Earth, while carrying a fortune from above. Once he sets foot on Earth, he will work and earn, he will take something from below as well. And when he comes back above, he will deposit the fortune he has taken, along with what he has earned, in the common bank. When the child gets his hands and feet dirty, the mother washes them up. God does the same thing with you when you get yourselves dirty with the mistakes you have made.

Love infers the following: when God loves us, when we are talking about God's Love, it infers taking from God, and when we are talking about our love towards God, it infers that we have to give to God. When man is praying to God or when he does something for Him, it is Love.

You still do not believe that God loves you. Your reception of His Love in a lower degree is entirely your fault. I wonder at the people as I am watching them grieve when God loves them. If you are in grief, your grandfather and your grandmother are in you, whispering their grief to you. Believe that God loves you, and you will immediately become encouraged, you will stand up. The only one who has in mind the welfare of all creatures is God. His ultimate aim is to satisfy all creatures, and for everyone to feel good. God is ready to satisfy all the needs not only of the people, but of the tiniest creatures, which He has created, be they insects, blades of grass, etc. Think that God loves you. This is a Path to perfection. If you cannot think that way, you cannot come to perfection. That you cannot see God everywhere – that is where the entire mistake is. Deem that God is everywhere. If you are not doing any good, God is not there; not that He is not there, but you are not manifesting Him. And once you do a microscopic good, God is there. Always reckon that God is with you; then you will do God's will. Accept it as an axiom that God loves you. Do not dig into how much God loves you. It is said, "You have come to love the Truth in man." So God loves the Truth, the Divine in man. Your beloved is the One who loves you – He is in the bread, in the water, in the air, in the light. Since God loves you, there is something of His within you. Boundless is the Love of God, with which He has watched over us for thousands of years.

In order for God to be recognized, the Old and the New Testament have to be studied, the entire Nature, the sky, and the earth. A man was loved by God, but God put on a human mask and. While masked, He told the man, "I love you and I have always loved you. My Love is eternal!" After some time He left the man

and the last one cried. But God put on a new mask and the same thing happened again. When they met for the third time, the man, crying again, said, "Two people told me they loved me, but now they do not love me and they left me." The masked one smiled and said, "That's all right. I love you eternally!" Actually, the three masked men were the same Being – God. So everyone who loves you manifests the Love of the same Being – God towards you! God loves you through them. Inwardly, God loves all creatures equally, but outwardly, He loves them according to the stage of their receptivity. The Love of God, outwardly expressed, is more particular and greater towards the one who lives righteously than towards the one who lives unrighteously. God keeps those people who love Him in His consciousness and helps them more. The inward Love of God is equal for everyone, but the outward is different, because they do not receive and value it equally. The attitude of Nature towards all living creatures is good. I can see its manifestations. When the wind is blowing, it is going to be humid, rain is going to come, the grass is going to grow and the fruit trees are going to bloom. Or the sun shines; I say, "It is good". And everything grows up. It becomes hot; I say, "Very good. Those who have shivered will warm up." I see the fruit hanging from the trees and say, "I am glad that not only the people, but the birdies also have something to eat." All creatures take advantage of the goods. The love of God towards us is a cause, and our love towards God is an effect. One who loves you is aware of even the smallest things that you need. There is nothing better than to be loved by someone. You think about a good book and it will come. You think about a flower and it will come. You think about a walk and it will happen. The one who does what we have wished for is God. The sky, the stars, the plants – we have wished for all that, and God has done it. What is now required from us? To offer Him some of the fruit and tell Him that we are very satisfied with it. The consciousness of man has to broaden, to feel God's presence everywhere, and to feel how God's thought develops everywhere.

You can never free yourself from the one who loves you. You can free yourself from anything, but from a man who loves you – never. Where can you be free from God! – You cannot. Wherever you go, He might not manifest to you, but you feel that you cannot go outside of Him. What we love is always within us. It is a Teaching, very simple to understand. Let the holy Fire of Love blaze up inside you! Let the spark of Love ignite within you.

When we entered the observatory, the Master got talking with the observer, he said to him:

The nervous condition that you are in and the irritation are due to your breathing. Hold your breath longer, and think about the breathing in this time. Man does not gain anything through anxiety.

When we went outside, the Master said:

Everyone wants to be happy. This is a personal element. However, this is not a way of achieving happiness.

We had lunch on the top of Musala and stayed until 2 p.m. After that we went down to the Musala chalet. When we gathered in the evening in our room, on the top floor of the chalet, a conversation began.

Each man who sins deprives himself from his Freedom, and when he lives by the Truth, he uninterruptedly frees himself. The man of Truth wants to know what the essence and the price of things is. The man of Love possesses Warmth, which melts everything. That, which penetrates and illuminates things, is the Wisdom. And that, which lets everything be done in the world, is the Truth.

Mighty is the nation that decides to carry out the Will of God. It does not matter whether you have committed a big or a small sin. You might have committed a small sin, but you are connected with millions of people, and when you commit it, you have given those millions of people a reason to commit a crime.

On the next day, October 7th, we set out from Musala chalet at 10:20 a.m. and reached the villa of sister Stoyanova in

Borovetz at 1:45 p.m. At dusk in the villa of sister Stoyanova began a conversation.

It is said, “Dead in his sins”, right? So the sinner has died. They say about someone that he has died now, but he has died long ago. Some people want the lecture or the talk to be mechanical. Then there is no work left for the reader. And as it is given now, there is a lot of work to be done on the lecture. If it is hard for him to understand, then at least the examples will have an effect, and this way the given principles will become clear to him.

Whoever passes by Izgreva says, “Very nice place, very calm. It is pleasant to stay here.” But they do not know why it is that way; they only feel that there is something else. Before the spring has come yet, a current comes and some flowers appear long before its arrival. Also when something Divine is coming, some people sense it and they awake. They are heralds.

The man of Love is a hearth that warms. The man of Wisdom is a lighthouse that spreads Light. And the man of Truth is baker who gives bread to everyone who passes by. Every single job, in which there are all three manifestations, goes easily without exception.

Someone comes to me and says, “I do not know how to treat the others.” I tell him that this is very easy when the following rule is observed: when somebody comes to you, put yourself in his place, and see how you would want him to treat you; and so treat him that way.

All believers of Christ are “Israel”. When a nation becomes conceited and wants to be above all, this law applies to it: “Pride precedes the fall.” All old nations – Romans, Greeks, Carthaginians, Phoenicians, etc, are now reborn again. The Slavs represent the stock of Judah through which Christ manifested. The English and the Germans represent the male principle, and the French and the Slavs – the female one. The English and the Germans have the power to organize, and the motivating reason is the will, while in the Slavs there are new ideas and they are

motivated by the Love. The Divine is in the Love. Now the soft element is coming to the world! The Divine Spirit, through the Slavs, has something to bring out to the world. The English, the Germans, the French, the Americans, are teachers of the Slavs. All nations have some good feature of theirs.

In the morning on the next day, in a conversation the Master said:

When somebody does something good, and if I see that this good is not as well done, I am not going to correct it. If he has given somebody some bread that is not enough and is dry, I will finish his good by giving warm bread, and I will not go and tell him, "Why did you not do this and that good to him?"

By the word "Truth" it is understood that when it is inside you, you can do what your soul desires and you can be content and happy. The expression "whatever your soul desires" means doing what the Divine within you would want you to do.

In Skakavtzite and Rupite (small mountainous protected area) there are Advanced creatures, but only where no man has ever set foot. It is said, "Take your shoes off, for the place on which you step is sacred." This does not concern the physical shoes; the feet represent the virtues, so a change has to happen within the consciousness of the one who goes to places of Nature that are purer, more sacred. There live Supreme creatures, and if a man comes, who is not ready, he will be crippled by their strong vibrations.

A brother asked, "But if he goes ready, purified, shouldn't he be able to withstand? Can we too go to such place some time?"

In the way that we are going to the mountain now, cannot be done in the same way in such places.

Another brother asked, "Perhaps man has to go not with the body, but emanated, is that right?"

No, with this body, but in another way. Nature makes sacred places deserted, there are no plants growing, there are no animals either; therefore, man also does not show up there, because

nothing attracts him, since they are deserted, and on the other hand because they are inaccessible as well.

A brother inquired, "What is the meaning of the verse: "For God had such love for the world that he gave his only Son, so that whoever has faith in him may not come to destruction but have eternal life".

This means that Christ is a transformer, because man could not go directly to God without Christ, because God is a consuming Fire. And if the Sun did not have a transformer, we could not have been able to withstand its energy. Transformers of the solar rays are the air and the moisture in the atmosphere, otherwise, the solar warmth and light, which come towards the Earth, would scorch everything on it. Somebody asks, "Can't it be without Christ?" One who says that man can save himself without Christ, he does not understand the law. When Christ came to Earth, He illuminated all people – those who believe in Him and those who do not as well. However, those who have accepted that Light are believers, and those who are closed inside their rooms have not accepted it. Christ has shined on them too, but they have not perceived, and now the question is whether they will perceive. The Writ says, "Seek me while I am close." Once man loses the circumstances, he has to wait for another epoch. It is said, "The harvest is big. Pray to the master of the harvest that he sends more workers." From the Invisible world, workers have to come, and when they find such workers on Earth, which are suitable, they will possess their bodies to work. So here Christ speaks not of the earthly workers, but of workers that should be sent by the Invisible world. Someone asks, "Whither should I turn my face during a prayer?" These are outward things. If man thinks about God, he is turned towards the mystical east. First of all, man has to free himself from certain delusions. Even in the smallest things there is a Rationality which is not mechanical. Learned people will say that this house is warmed by the fire in the stove, but the fire has no consciousness. Behind the fire is

the rationality of the face that lit it. The same thing is true for Nature – the worldly people know how the fire was lit, and the religious people know who lit it. Both sides are good. The theories of scientists are mechanical. They study the atoms, the electrons, the ions – this is the material side; after that, the substance and the meaning have to be learned.

After breakfast we all set out for the beautiful countryside of Shumnatitza, which is not far from Borovetz. Shumnatitza is an eminence, covered in high grass and many flowers. We passed through the so-called Wide meadow, and when we reached Shumnatitza, from there a broad expanse opened, a part of the mighty Rila range and vast pine woods could be seen. The Master looked at the beautiful picture and said:

Behold, this is a live cinema before you. But this is not the real yet!

We spent some time at Shumnatitza, and came back another way to the villa. In the villa of sister Stoyanova, after finishing the lunch, a conversation began.

Each departure of man from here above is different, because the situation here and the situation there are different in the various periods. When you come back, you will see that the other world is no longer the same as it was when you left it. And if you remember the other world, you will not be able to work here. This is until a certain stage of development. When he comes here, man comes to straighten something up and to learn something. The Earth is a place of exile, but then again, what culture and what entertainment is given to the people. Should you come down to Earth, you are given freedom to apply whatever you want. There is such a big variety in the Universe. The planets are abodes. A variable construction of the matter is now taking place within the man, inside his atomic and ionic structure.

On October the 8th we spent an unforgettable evening around the fireplace in the villa of sister Stoyanova. The fireplace was built in an Old-Bulgarian fashion, as well as the

set-up of the room. The fire was wondrously illuminating our faces, shadows and lights were flickering over the walls. I have to say that every time we came back from Musala to spend the night here, the fireplace was abundantly lit with wood. And in those magical surroundings we had long and interesting conversations. The brothers and sisters who were there on that October night asked various questions, and the Master, as always, answered them with benignity.

We are now passing towards a new way of living. Now is a transitional epoch. Once, after the fall of man, on Earth appeared the Black race, the black colour. In it, the self-consciousness started to restore. Then came the Yellow and the White races. In the Sixth race, the Light is being restored. It will be the luminous race. It will radiate Light from itself. You are doing good now, but as a reflection. And man has not yet come to the state of giving Light from himself when doing good. Man has to put the following into his life: first, the Name of God should be sanctified within us; this is the great thing and it means that whatever man does, he should do it for the Name of God. Second, he should seek the Kingdom of God, and work for it to establish on Earth. Third, the Will of God should be done; this means application. Think about the Name of God, about the Kingdom of God, about the Will of God, work for them, and then think about yourself.

The entire Sun is covered with high temperature, and those sunspots are doors, through which the Solar creatures go out and back. Some ask, "Why did Christ come?" I said that He was a transformer. He was supposed to handle the evil in the world, to convert it into good, to suck up all the poisonous gases of evil. When His blood was shed on the cross, He brought His Life into the world, and thus leavened all the life on Earth, like an injection or transfusion of new blood into an old man, who becomes renovated. But time is needed for that action of Christ to manifest.

If the teaching of man being able to do whatever he wants comes into the foreground, people will become animals. In the

Divine morality, the good that I do should benefit all others. A thought is right when it concerns the good of the entire humanity, and then with each thing you do, God blesses you. A man can shout; it will be heard a kilometre away, and another can talk quietly, but his talking might go over the entire Earth. This is when he emits short waves.

Somebody asks, "Do you love me?" This question is awry. In Love there is a law: if you love for a thousandth of a second, then the Love can no longer be interrupted. If there is an interruption of the Love, it is not Love.

What prolongs Life is the Love. What encloses Life, which gives it all conditions from outside, is the Wisdom. If a man has Love, you cannot ask whether he is smart. He is wise and truth-loving! If he has Love, he also has Wisdom and Truth. These three things are inseparable. The new methods have to be applied in the world. All of our sufferings will be valuable in the future for studying, and will be subject to extensive examination. When you are suffering, you have got to know why you are suffering. The faces of all those who study the New teaching change, and the others notice that there is something new in that Teaching.

If the thought that what you are striving for is impossible to achieve catches up with you, then pronounce the following words: "It is impossible for me, but for the God within me it is possible!" Why would you say that you will put off for another rebirth, it is not clear whether you will have such favourable circumstances then; do your work now. For instance, somebody works with cement and leaves the work for tomorrow, but the next day the temperature changes and then it would not be possible to work with cement. When everything flows forward for you, when you begin to do well, then be on the look-out, because great trials will come to you. When obstacles come to you, you are safe. Each good initiative is preceded by darkness and contradictions. Because when the Divine light comes, our light darkens and we are already in darkness.

Once I was passing by a military post and dogs approached me, an entire pack. However, a female was circling around me and was not letting the others attack me. Then the soldiers called them and they went away. I thanked the female, "Well done, you are a very smart dog!" So when you are attacked from all sides, there will always be some female which will circle around and protect you. Another appropriate example: a karakachan (nomadic mountain shepherds of the Balkans) was going on board the Greek ship "Elpis" going to Tzarigrad (the Slavic name for the city of Constantinople), but his favourite dog grabbed him by the trouser to drag him out. He then returned the ticket and with that he saved himself, because the ship sank from the storms on the way, and not a plank, not a passenger survived.

A sister inquired the Master, "How is it explained that some people feel the Love only for a second, it passes through them in only a second?"

I will give an example to clarify. Let us imagine that between the Sun and the man there is a board with a small hole and that board is spinning. When the hole comes in front of the eyes of man, he sees the Sun, and during the other time it is hidden, but if the board be removed, he will always see it. So it depends on the obstacle in the consciousness of the respective man. When the thought is impure, it represents an obstacle, and Love cannot display through the man. And when man displays Love for a thousandth of a second, it shows that there has been a purification of the consciousness in that moment, and that is why man has apprehended and perceived it. Man has Love, but often, an interruption of the Love happens, because there is an obstacle, there are clouds; this is namely the sin. This is the same as when day and night come, while the Earth is spinning around the Sun. While you are in the day, you love, and when you are in the night – you do not. However, you have to emerge above that field, above that area, in which there are no changes in the Love and where there is no interruption of the Love. I will give

another example: you have a friend who is moving. If you stay in a low place at home, at first you can see him through the window, but should he continue moving on the road, he will soon go out of sight and you will have to wait for him to come back again. And if you elevate to a high place, you will then always see him. This is what the non-interruption of Love means. To be in a high place means to have an elevated consciousness. The man who has come to love you cannot betray you, he cannot cease in Love. You can tell me that you love, but I will find your neck and your hand and then I will see whether you love. The neck and the hands of a man who has love widen. You can be loved by the one who loves everyone! We are now interfering in the freedom of men. You tell someone, "You do not love me." But let us leave the people free. He is free to love or not. Do not interfere in his freedom. You might not love someone, but another loves him. You do not find anything in him to love, but what has the other one found? Who is right? The one who loves has found something interesting in him. For instance, I look at an old book and say that there is nothing in it, however, another one comes and claims that it is very interesting. Who is right? The one who has read it. Love gives all of the material, Wisdom arranges it, and Truth works with it.

In Bourgas (a marine town in the eastern parts of Bulgaria) a woman who lay down to sleep found herself outside of her body and saw it lying between the sheets. Thus she went out through the window, and after that she woke up in bed. She was then afraid to tell her husband, so that he would not think she was crazy. That is an emanation. When you pass from a field to an upper one, the border is crossed through sleeping. For instance, to find yourself in the Mental world, you have to go to sleep three times upon crossing the border and to wake up at a higher field. When you are making attempts, you have to be in a harmonic environment, in order not to spend too much energy.

Man has to aspire to find the souls. He has to see the Divine soul in every man. Otherwise we are still in the area of shadows. As long as you watch only the outward, it is a misunderstood business.

The man who does not know God can commit a crime. And those who wait for God will have their strength renewed, they will become younger. What happens to the coal will happen to the people. The coal is cheap, and when it becomes a diamond, how much is it going to cost! People too have to become diamonds from coal, when they put themselves at a temperature of 15 million degrees.

When you are ill, that means you have to pay off a creature, and now that you are ill, you are paying it. However, when you turn to God, God comes and pays for you, and they free you, you recover. We need to have the desire to be spiritually reborn. Even before our rebirth, we want to be happy, but that cannot happen. Only after man is reborn will he be happy like Jove, who got everything back again.

Remember: when you pray, your feet should not be touching, but should be a bit away from each other, so that you are not locked inside yourself.

On the awakening of the human consciousness there are four stages. You shall initially straighten your mistakes. Secondly, you shall become rich with virtues. Thirdly, you will take the mistakes of another and shall straighten them too, you shall pay for the mistakes of others. Fourthly, you shall work for the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth.

In our virtues God manifests, and in our mistakes He is not there, He withdraws and leaves us free. In the virtues we learn to know God, because we act like Him. In our mistakes we learn as well, because of God's clemency, since He does not judge us, but only whispers to us "Do not do that", and does not tell us "Why did you do that?"

All people are instruments of God's consciousness. Somebody

says, "How can you listen to that ignorant person?" No, God speaks through him. He says something, and I translate what he says. What he says is a ciphered telegram to me. He does not understand why he is saying that to me, and I decipher and I am grateful to him.

In the morning on the next day, October the 9th, several brothers and sisters visited the Master in His room in the villa. A conversation began.

When you are cast out by everyone and they consider you to be scum, there is One who loves you. An Angel then walks with you and tells you, "Do not be afraid, God loves you, it will be all right."

The personal morality is more advanced than the social one. In all nations the social morality is far behind. For instance, you steal or kill a man, and they put you in prison, and during a war, when you kill, they do not punish you. But today, in the common morality too people must not be killed. When they execute criminals, they become more dangerous, they remain on Earth, and commit crimes through other people. When a man commits a crime, it is not he who has committed it, but other inferior creatures have gone inside him and have done it, and then man wonders what he has done. You should not be influenced by the people, but within yourself you have to be straight. When we do something bad, we try to not let people know about it, however, in the Invisible world they know everything, and our fate depends on them. The one who works for the welfare of the people always benefits. I will give you an example: two men rode their horses on a road covered with snow and they saw a man lying prostrate, freezing with cold. One of them said, "I do not want to stop", but the other one got off his horse and revived the man by rubbing. By the movements he was making, he got warm too; that saved him as well, because the temperatures fell completely, and the other one, who was unsympathetic, froze with cold on his horse.

When man does something wrong, he might fall. Do not speak ill of the people, you might break your leg, and you might even pay with your life. Do not speak ill of the people, because it is dangerous. Barely one in a hundred of what you think about them is true. Here is an example: a man from Novi Pazar (a city located in Serbia and Montenegro) had just one leva and did not know how he would carry on afterwards. Just as he sat somewhere to rest, a beggar came by and asked him for money. A voice told him, "If you do not give the leva, great sufferings will come to you!" And so he gave the leva. And from there on things went well for him.

After that we all went down for breakfast. At 3:10 p.m. we set out with a car for Sofia, where we arrived at 4:45 p.m.

THE UNITY IN THE WORLD

First of all, let me say a few words about my summers with the Master. The first summer in the mountains with the Brotherhood was in 1920, in Stara Planina ("Old Mountain" – the long mountain range stretching through central Bulgaria); tents were pitched on Sinite Kamani ("The Blue Stones" – a nature park near the town of Sliven), there were mainly brothers and sisters from the town of Sliven. In 1921, the Master spent the summer with many brothers and sisters, mainly from Sofia, in Rakitovo village – in a picturesque recess of the Rhodope Mountains, among coniferous forests, in the so-called Tzigov Chark. During that summer we built a nice fountain in the vicinity. In 1922, the Master spent the summer with a big group of brothers and sisters from Sofia and the province in Borovetz, in the so-called Woodland school. During that summer, the Master organized outings to the vicinity, particularly to the beautiful meadow of Shumnatitza, and often to the top of Musala as well. In 1924 we spent the summer by the lower Musalenski lakes, on

an eminence, which descends from Musala downwards like a ridge, and divides the valleys of Beli and Cherni Iskar. This countryside the Master called "The unknown peak A-B and B-A". There He was with a small group of students from the Special class and held a few lectures.

From the year 1925 began the regular summers on Musala. The bivouac was set up near the lower two Musalenski lakes, and there were regular outings at dawn to the top of Musala. The sojourn there lasted 3-5-7 to 10 days. Those excursions were made under more severe conditions. Most of the brothers and sisters were without tents. Some did not have any shelter. Fires were the saviours, around which they warmed themselves and dried. There were such joint Musalenski summer holidays during the years 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, and 1929.

From 1929 began the summers by the Seven Rila Lakes and thus – until 1942 inclusive, with two year breaks, in 1933 and 1934, when we spent the summer at Yavorovi Prisoe on Vitosha. Until 1939 inclusive, there were joint summers at the Rila Lakes, and in 1940, 1941, and 1942 there were no joint brotherly summers, but the Master was going with a small group of about 7-10 people for 5-6 days.

After 1929 there were no joint summers on the top of Musala, but the Master again visited it with small groups, and namely in the years 1934, 1935, 1937, 1938, and 1940.

Here we will say a few words about our summer at Yavorovi Prisoe. This exceptionally beautiful, picturesque place is covered with coniferous forests and is located at the foot of Reznyovete. Through the Yavorovi Prisoe, deep in the ravine gurgles the Bistrishka River. We went to Yavorovi Prisoe on several paths – through Bistrizta village, through Simeonovo village, straight through Aleko Chalet. We engaged the karakachanian horses of Bistrizta for the luggage.

The first task of the Master after pitching the tents was finding springs. He found a good spring near the Bivouac, but

amidst swamps and mud, so we cleared the area. We moved enormous blocks with levers. After a few days at that place a fountain popped up, decorated with pebbles around, arranged with taste.

The Master pointed to a small meadow above the Bivouac for a place for Paneurhythmy. With common efforts we evened it. And after a few days on the meadow delineated the distinct circle of the Paneurhythmy.

At that magical place, beautiful days went by, filled with spiritual activities. Mornings, from an eminence we welcomed the rising of the Sun with prayers and songs. Often at sunrise the Master held a lecture. After Paneurhythmy we had interesting conversations with the Master, or we took up common work for the furnishing and hygiene of the camp. The evening fire, which was always attended by the Master, was a beautiful ending of the day.

The Yavorovi Prisoe are located at a high altitude of about 2 000 meters, and before our eyes opened a vast expanse towards the Sofia Plain, Stara Planina, Lozen, and Plana Planina. The majestic Reznyove were powerfully hanging above us, like patrons and guardians of these sacred places. Reigning all around was a silence, which enthralled us and compelled us to concentrate, in order to listen to the voice of the eternal and intransient. There our human consciousness elevates to a mystical world. And the Moraines, located above our camp, were a perfect place for meditation and prayer. These are enormous blocks, scattered around like a sea of stone, and below them flow the waters that come from Reznyovete. The Moraines are surrounded by forests from everywhere.

During our summer we sometimes had outings to Reznyovete. Once we organized a night outing to them. We set out at 2 a.m. We used electrical lights. The aim was to welcome the sunrise there. We passed by Piperkata, an eminence, then – the stalwart snowdrift, which was still preserved at a dank

place under the top. We reached Golemiya Rezen on time, and after the prayer and the songs, at the beautiful sunrise we lit a fire and warmed some water. Here we spent several hours. We read an old lecture and after that a conversation began. During the conversation, the Master said:

In all of our sufferings we search for the reality. We search for something, and then see that it is an illusion, and again we go on searching further. In Love too we search for the Reality. We search for the Reality in our father, in our mother, in that lad and in that damsel, we see that they go away. Yes, as long as you are not inside the Reality, all the voices you hear in nature are rough. And when you come to the reality, you hear a voice, which is pleasant and it is as if honey drips on your heart. And then you start doubting again, again come the rough voices, again they confuse you. But even the soft voice, which will come again, will brighten up the sky. Sometimes you think that life has no meaning, you get discouraged, and all of a sudden from somewhere someone looks at you amiably, and then to you the grass, the flowers, everything, gains a meaning. This reality, which the sorrow forms, and the reality, which the joy forms, are not real. The world of Reality has a bright colour, the world of changes has various colours. Reality itself is nonspatial.

If the Sun would draw nearer and fill the entire sky, what would our situation be then? We are not next to the Sun, it shines on us from afar, so that there is room for it to manifest elsewhere as well. The same law: you should never require a man to fill his consciousness only with you; there is no such thing in the world. Even God, who is so great, withdraws to a certain extent, so that you can think and seek Him. God does not want to take possession of your consciousness with no remainder, so that you can be free. In life, man has to be like a jeweller, who is looking for a precious stone. A wise man looks for a manuscript, a sacred book, and when he finds it, he reads it. Sometimes you look for someone, but you do not know the street and the number. So try

not to forget the street and the number of the one whom you are looking for. The name of the One, whom you are looking for, is God. The street, where He lives, are the Angels. And the number – that is the good people. Interpret, this has to be interpreted. And you do not know the name, the street, and the number, and something is not right. You shall see whether you have mistaken the name, the street or the number. When you find the name, you shall ask for the street and then, when you come to the number, you shall ask the people. Then you will see that God lives in the hearts of men and the minds of the Angels. This is a very difficult science, but when you learn it, everything will be all right. A brother asks me, “Master, in which way did You find God?” He thinks this is something mechanical. How can I tell him? I adduce an anecdote to him: one was complaining that there were no good people in the world, and that all were bad. One day they beat him up good, but a good man cured him and he said, “There is a good man”. So, in order to find God, they have to beat you a lot, and then you will find Him. The one, who is going to come and heal you, will be the first good man, and you will come to know that there is something good in the world. If the Sun shines very nicely, then when I go out, I will accept my share of light and warmth. But let us say that I have been under very unfavourable circumstances and I have not used the Sun’s light and warmth, then the mistake is not in the light, but in me. When you are ready, whose face are you going to see? I am not going to tell the name. He is without name. We call Him Father, but He is more than a father. We call Him Beloved, but He is more than beloved. We can call Him with a thousand names, but none of them is able to express what He actually is. He is more than everything. For now, He is considered our Father, our Beloved, and our Friend.

You say that you love somebody. Who do you love? The one that you love is not in the body. When our consciousness is awake in that moment, God is there. When our consciousness is not awake, God is not there. And when they love us and we realize

that they love us, and then God is within us. When people love us, they love the God in us, and therefore we should not protest against why they love us. Indeed, when a king comes to a house, everyone looks at the house, but they are not there because of the house, but because of the king. When God manifests inside a man, people love him, because God has manifested inside him. We need to have this idea. When they love you, you will always benefit, and when you love, you will again benefit. So in Love (no matter whether you are loved or you love) you always win. True Love is when the man opposite sees God in me and I see God in him. It is said in the Writ, "You have taken for free, so give for free!" This refers to Love. When you love someone, God in him has begun to speak to you, no matter whether he knows Him or not. Be happy that you have seen God in him, be happy that God has spoken to you through that man.

If you cannot love someone, it means you have blindness, you cannot see the Truth. God is in them, this Truth exists within them. With Love, man is an instrument of the Love of God. Love is an attribute of God. God is the one who loves through us. How can you tell that God loves you? When you love the other people, it shows that God loves you. Indeed, Christ says, "As the Father came to love me, so did I come to love you." When man comes to love God, when man lights the Holy fire within himself, like a magnet he will attract people, everybody will love him. These are two laws. To love means to look yourself in the mirror every day, because when you love the other people, you look at yourself. When you love people, you love yourself. When you love the others, you love God inside them. So Love is a mirror. Since I display Love towards the others, I have the approval of God that I am implementing His Will. Love is an implementation of the Will of God, of God's law. It is not easy to explain the Love. It is the greatest law in the world. Love is unexplainable. It can be presented in any form, but by itself it is unexplainable, because Love is God. Love in man comes from God, man is only an instrument and he cannot explain something which is above

him. Man only has to give effect to it, not to confine it. If Love is spoken about, it would not be understood in human.

After we had tea, a conversation was taken up again.

Knowing God is a condition for the Eternal life. Outside of Love, you cannot recognize Him. Outside of Love, God is unrecognizable. You can study His deeds, and you will always benefit from something, but the main thing is the Love. The meaning of Life is in the knowledge of God. This Teaching is difficult to adopt, and if man does not suffer, it will be hard for him to understand. You cannot come to know God if you are happy from the outside, if all your needs are satisfied. You need to have grief from the outside in order to come to know God. Occupy your time with those who need help. This means to show people the way to God. Christ said, "I will make you fishers of man", didn't he. The Spiritual world will show the man where to go and where he should work. The Invisible world will send us to the ones it has predestined and prepared.

He who wants to get acquainted with the esoteric sciences, has to recognize the supreme, the Divine, or in other words, to recognize God. This means to recognize the circumstances under which we can grow. You recognize those whom you love. You cannot recognize a man as long as you do not love him. You have a friend, and yet you are not acquainted with him. If you do not love somebody, it is a mask for you. And if you love him, you will see that he possesses a great soul, bigger than the Universe, and for thousands of years you are going to have to study what beauties hide within it.

When you set out for the next world, you will see how much the others love you. Ordinary love is for the Earth.

At Reznyovete we spent several hours, and on the way back we passed through the so-called Samodivska polyana ("Fairy meadow"). The lectures which the Master held at Yavorovi Prisoe in 1934 are published in the little tome "What is Great in Life".

A VISIT BY GOD

On July 22nd 1940, the Master set out for Musala with a small group. After a short stay in Borovetz, we set out for the top. Here are a few thoughts of the Master on the way to the top of Musala.

In the music of Nature there are no rests, there is no interruption, it is perpetual. And when in our music we place rests, it continues within the thought of man. There is an eternal circle (apparently, here it refers to the geometrical figure) in life. There are no contradictions inside it. And if there are any contradictions, it is ostensible.

Look at those pines, their tops point towards the Sun. The Sun is where their tops point.

Here is the conversation with the Master at dusk by Musala Chalet.

The current war is liquidation of the karma. All the first Christian martyrs liquidated their karma by forgiving. And that is how the connections were broken. The law is: if you forgive, the karmic connection breaks. When you do not forgive and you oppose, the connections of the karma extend. What is going to come after the events of today is very good. The contemporary modern war is a horrible thing; you have no idea of its horror.

The Day of God was postponed, so that the people could acquiesce, but it will come. The coming of the Day of God is accompanied by suffering. Now the consciousness is awakening, and the nations are already becoming convinced that they cannot do anything alone, and that they need each other. First of all, the Mental world starts to get purified. Inside the mind there are parasites, as well as in the Spiritual world. It is being purified as well. In the physical world too, purification will happen. The liquidation takes place in all the three worlds. From the Divine world comes what is New, come the creatures of the Sixth race.

We are in the beginning of the Second Coming. You, the spiritual

ones, need to be well armed. The Day of God is being postponed, postponed with the only hope that the people will mend, but the Day of God is already coming with power. A rearrangement of the entire planet Earth is happening. We are at the beginning of the Second Coming. The first period of the Second Coming will last 45 years. Then it will be put off for a while, and then it will start again. In waves, in waves it will come! Then there will be a second period of 45 years. Then it will be put off for a while again. After that, a third period of 45 years will come.

They ask, "How will the world mend?"

If the stupid come to fix the world, it will take thousands of years. But if the smart ones come to fix it, it will be fixed very soon. Everybody can plough the field up, but not everybody can sow. The good seed has to be sown. Suffering is ploughing. The wheat seed, in order to sprout, has to be sown at a two-finger depth, not at a depth of one meter. Some people are not ready yet for a spiritual life.

Here, in these parts, electricity prevails. When people are inert, let them come here to become active.

On July 22nd we spent the night in Musala Chalet. In the morning on the next day we were on top of Musala. There, the Master held the lecture "The Divine and the Human World", which is published in a volume with the same title. After breakfast, the Master held a second lecture on the top – "Rules of Love", printed in the same volume. After that, a conversation on various topics began. The topic about a visit of God was also raised.

There are two moments, when God seeks us, and when we seek Him. Let us observe the concurrence of these two moments, because then things are achieved most easily. And if God is far, then it is hard. God says, "Seek Me out as long as I am near". When joy comes, and you do not know what the reason is, it is because it is a joy of a most paramount order. The causative body is not yet developed, and that is why we are still only sensing it,

without knowing the source. The psalmist says, "When he sees Your face, his heart will exhilarate". Joy and Merriment come from the presence of God. When the Spirit of God visits the man, man is then joyful. When man is ready to carry out the Will of God, then comes the Joy.

A brother shared, "On one of the last Sundays, at 5 o'clock, at the gathering in the hall I had a Divine state."

Man can enter the way of "Eternal Generation". The eternal generation comes from the Spirit, which originates from God.

There was a conversation with the Master by the "Okoto" lake at 1 p.m.

When Christ sent his students two by two, He sent them like soldiers to work. And that is why everything was prepared for them from above. Everyone who goes like a soldier to God's field (here it refers to a crop field) is supplied with everything.

When you are looking for an explanation for an order, do not explain it mechanically. A 3-4-year-old child is in a pram, but when it grows up, it cannot fit into it, therefore, another order is needed. Mankind also in its present-day order is a grown up child that cannot fit into its pram; so the order has to be changed.

You meet a man who is rude. He who treats you that way is testing you. Neither a poor man, nor a rich one can go to school, but only a smart one. Many of you pay attention to what people say. Few think what God will say. In America, God told an American that he has to preach the Divine truths. He refused, and he went and crossed the ocean, reached Australia, where he took up merchantry, however, 20 years later he went bankrupt, he went back and again he became a preacher. Then he had an insight, and what God had told him happened eventually.

At dusk we came back to Musala Chalet, and in the morning on the next day, July 24th, we climbed up to the top of Musala. There, the Master held the lecture "Law of the Parts and the Whole", again printed in the same volume. After that we set out downwards toward Borovetz. At the bridge between Musala

and Borovetz we had a short stay, and there, in a conversation, the Master said:

When you do something out of love towards God, you are free. Freedom is only there! God has to come down into the people, in order to alter the human love and transform it into a Divine one. And we have to live within God, in order to straighten our love. Man has to rely on the Divine. There is a Divine providence, on which man has to rely. We think about working spiritually, after we settle our matters. No, begin to work now!

You love a man. You have to adapt yourself to his love. If you do not adapt yourself, you cannot perceive it. The thing about marriage is you are hiring yourselves out as servants. In the next world there are no marriages. The next world is like that light, which is above us today. The Mental world is so well arranged, that you can go wherever you want. In the next world you will not be able to quarrel with anyone. Yes, first of all you have learned to love the Whole, and now you are learning to love the parts. You seek to love someone, to love a part of the Whole. No soul must go outside of its orbit. Two souls have an aphelion and a perihelion. When they come to a perihelion, they display their love.

We can bring the Love into the following comparison: you have someone, to whom you have given your treasure. The treasure is the Love, which you have invested in someone. Somebody says, "He does not deserve that love." You must not speak like that. You should encourage the people, because every man deserves the Love! If he does not deserve it, he has to die. You should have the scope as if among relatives. If somebody cannot give you an amiable look, you will give him it! Wish well to everyone. You have not yet displayed your love. Increase your love each day by a hundredth of a degree!

We continued on the way to Borovetz. We arrived there on time, and in the evening we were in Sofia.

THE SILENT VOICE

We were at Yavorovi Prisoe. After the sunrise, the entire picture came to life, Reznyovete were gilded by the first rays, the bird choir increased. All of nature exulted. After the prayer program we performed Paneurhythmy. After that we all greeted the Master with the new day. A conversation began.

In all times, God has spoken to the people. There has not been a time when God has not spoken. Some think they can be self-taught. Surely somebody has taught you, but you have forgotten. God has spoken to everybody, but some have heard, and others have forgotten. God has a specific way of speaking.

God speaks to everyone generally, and specifically – only to those who are ready. The silent voice that talked to Elijah is a specific voice. Not all people can hear the Silent voice. If people fight, God cannot talk to them with a silent voice, they are deaf to that voice. Connect with God, so that wherever you go, you can hear His sweet and silent voice. Should you hear the voice of God, hold it i.e. stop. It is God that makes people live, think, and be free; so He helps humanity. God is that from which we have come out. We are in God! It is God in you that acts within your inner needs and desires. So when man desires something good, beautiful, then it is God in us, who acts within that desire. Listen to the Lord, so that He can manifest in your inner little impulses. Observe one rule: make use of the smallest occasions, the smallest incentives, the smallest thoughts, which come to you. Why do all the people have the will to manifest in the big impulses and do big things? This will come too, but not until the future. All of these big things depend on the little opportunities, which man has utilized. First of all, man has to manifest in the little conditions and opportunities, and if he has not manifested in them, he will not be able to do so in the big ones either. Somebody waits for years, he wants to become a preacher in a big hall; well he is given the circumstances every day to meet a child and talk

to it about something. And if he does not utilize that, he will not be able to make use of the big thing either. If he has not made an effort to occupy some time with the separate letters, can he become a writer, can he write a book?

Let things be revealed gradually, by the law of the Spirit. Everybody, who answers to the call of the Spirit, understands at once. When the musician places his hand on the string, the latter responds. The sensitive string responds at a slight touch. The same thing when the Spirit touches with the human soul and the latter responds to the incentives of the Spirit; this means it is ready. Not everyone has that. Some have not come from there. They have an aspiration, but have no insight. They have not come to the state of understanding, and now the small things in them have to grow.

God constantly speaks. You make a mistake and He tells you, "That is not right". You draw a picture and He tells you, "Make another one". You will make a second one, a third one, and when you come to the most beautiful one, He will approve of it. God does not criticize you. He just says, "Make a new picture". When you transgress, heed the Silent voice of God that whispers to you, "Walk among all the souls as I walk among you."

Should a hardship come to you, do not hurry, but start to meditate. Observe how God will solve it inside you. It will not be five minutes before you see that your problem is solved.

During the conversation, the question about what purpose man has for thinking about God was raised. The Master gave explanations.

Let us make use of the following analogy: on a wall you cast light through a prism, and on the wall, the colours are being projected, but once you remove the prism, the colours disappear. Conclusion: as long as you think, the Divine light passes through you, and there are colours. Once you cease to think, the colours disappear. When you think about God, Life comes, things become real. That is where the secret is: to have a most supreme idea about God!

If somebody feels sad, let him think about the Angels. And if he still feels sorry, let him think about God. Why should he think about God? When he thinks about God, the sorrow, which cannot be solved in any other way, will be solved. When you think about God, let all the perplexities disappear from you, let everything shine from within you. When the ailing thinks about God, he has to recover. And if you think about God and do not recover, you are still weak. The water, which can spin the entire motor, drives the watermill. The weak water does not drive the watermill. You are drawing close to what you are thinking about. You are drawing away from what you are not thinking about. When you are thinking about God, you are drawing close to Him. And when you are not thinking about God, you are drawing away from Him. When you are not thinking about God, there is no Life entering into you, and you are growing old. And when you are thinking about God, Life is pouring into you, and you are growing younger.

Man has to start thinking about God, in order to become a real man. Everyone who walks on God's way gets their matters onto the right track eventually. Man is not just a single Divine ray; man is Life, a constant stream that comes out of God.

There still has not been a case of a righteous man begging. Assume that your name is known in the English bank. Are you afraid that you might be left with no resources then? If your name is known to God, if your life is in accordance with the Divine stream, with the Divine Love, if your name is written at God, you will never be left without the necessary.

COMMUNICATION WITH THE RATIONAL BEGINNING

In a private conversation with the Master, a brother brought forward a question of the prayer. The Master gave the following explanations:

Prayers are necessary to the people for bringing down supreme energies from the Invisible world, which are used for development. When we speak to the people about the prayer, we shall tell them that there is a real world, with which people have to connect. Under the current conditions, as people have alienated themselves, they have closed the opportunities, with which they can be in connection, in order to acquaint themselves with the world above.

When you get up during the night, open the Bible and meditate. Then say a prayer. The prayer is a conversation. After you speak, listen to what they are going to say to you.

You have to give a straight direction to the thought. The thought is creative. It influences the health. Its rhythm has to enter the body. When you are by a waterfall, what are you going to tell it? He shouts more than you do. The more it shouts and splashes and the more it foams, the more silently you have speak to it and reach the opposite state. Your silent talk corresponds to its loud talk, because the waterfall is majestic on the outside, and you will be majestic on the inside. When the Sun rises, Nature makes noise, and man has to whisper, he has to pray. Prayer is the most silent talk, a whisper, a manner of self-education, a language of the Divine world. If you do not know how to pray, if you do not know the language, they cannot understand you. The prayer is a way of studying the celestial language. The prayer is a conversation with God. You are obliged to know the language of Heaven, and to speak in it.

We now want not to work, and yet, to have all the pleasures and that is impossible. The prayer is work. And since man is on Earth, he often writes to his home above – so that they know how he is. When we pray, when we think, we inform how we are, and this is a matter of course.

If you are ailing, how many times do you need to pray? The ailing should not even sleep, he has to constantly pray. When he is ill for three-four days, he should pray day and night, not to interrupt for a single day. Prayer, prayer, prayer. Somebody says, “I prayed three times”. With three times, the illness does not go away. Constancy is needed, until a connection with the Divine world is established. Once this connection is established, things click.

The brother asked, “Master, You said that we have to devote three hours each day to work over ourselves – an hour for the mind, an hour for the heart, and an hour for the will. And you also said that if we do that in the course of ten years, we will certainly have achievements. How exactly should we do that?”

In the morning, at noon, and in the evening you shall devote an hour for prayer, meditation about God. You can devote a special time, but if you have no such free time and the circumstances are restrictive, then you can do it along with the other work; for instance, even when you are working on something else or even when you are talking with someone, find a way to become absorbed in yourself and to say a prayer. This exercise has to be done so that it is not mechanical, and that when the hour runs out, man should not say, “Well, I am free, I got rid of this hour!” In order for man to do three hours of meditation a day in the above way, a strong will is required. Now it is hard to isolate yourself, because just when you want to pray for an hour, and suddenly somebody knocks on the door, “Knock, knock, knock”. After a while, somebody else will come. But man has to seclude himself for at least an hour, and spend it in praying and meditating

about God. Set at least half an hour, an hour, an hour and a half, two hours a day for meditation. Wherever you go, you should be able to become absorbed in yourself throughout the entire day. Evenings and mornings, when everybody is asleep, when there is nobody to bother you in the solitude, become absorbed in yourself, until you connect with those souls that know how to work. The praying one has to seek those who pray above. It is an art. Strong thought is required, and an uninterrupted connection with the Invisible world, with the Divine, has to be maintained.

If you think about the good, about what is Great in the world for only an hour a day, then that hour will create conditions for genius in your future life. If you spend even half an hour a day for thought towards God, He is sure to reward you. No matter how small, no matter how ugly a creature might be, it is enough for it to spare what little time it has for God, and it will receive powerful energies from above. As disciples, you have to spend at least half an hour each day for meditation and prayer. Take a sentence from “Sacred Words of the Master” each day for meditation over a quality that you are lacking.

The brother asked, “I was at a lecture, held by Tagor. Why did he look strong? Was it because of his clothes?”

Tagor spends two hours each morning in meditation and contemplation, and that is where his power stands. So, each believer, who meditates over the Christ for two hours, will make big progress. To the rich, the minutes of pleasure are long, and those of prayer – short, he takes out his watch during prayer. And to the poor, when sorrow comes, his minutes of prayer are very long. God says in the Writ, “Before you desire, I will give to you”. We pray and say, “We have prayed for so long, and still nothing”. But when we live in accordance with the laws, before it comes to our mind to desire something, it will come.

If a hundred brothers and sisters, or at least ten, gather together in one place and concentrate their thought, they will achieve what they want.

Prayer is a method of achievement. If you pray to God for someone ailing, he will recover. God in us and us in God can do anything.

A person got convinced of the spiritual things and wanted to make an experiment, and on a cloudy day he prayed to God thus, "In order for me to believe that you are listening to me, let a small clear orifice open up in the sky". And indeed it opened. This is as if you are in front of a house and you ask for the window to be opened, and if there are rational people in there, they get up and open it. When you pray to God, He is sure to send someone to help you. And when somebody else is praying, He can send you to help him. If you have faith and you love God, all your prayers will be heard. A prayer might be delayed, but it will be fulfilled; but mainly if you love God.

In America, a robber entered the house of a woman with an intention to kill her during the night and rob her. But she noticed that he was getting close, and started to pray strenuously. The woman prayed to God to help the robber, to save him, to pour His blessing over him. The robber, when he heard all that, got out and ran away agitated – the woman's prayer had worked.

God has placed us in a rational world, so that we do not get discouraged. Open the radio of the mind, the heart, and the soul, and then from the Divine world they will send you their blessings! It is enough for you to direct your radio towards Heaven, and you will find thousands of creatures, which are able to answer you. Even today Christ is wondering at the contemporary people that it does not come to their minds to direct their radio towards the Invisible world, and instead they get discouraged and say that their life has no meaning, that there is no one who can understand them.

When man is praying, certain forces of Nature get into action. And when he is not praying, those forces are not working. We have come to a phase where we have dissatisfaction. You believe, but you are unsatisfied with your belief. You pray, but you are

unsatisfied with your prayer. Do not think that God does not need our prayer, but it is a reason for God to manifest, and for us to walk after Him. Great are the ways of God, because there is a counteraction. God manifests at the greatest contradictions. Where nobody can work, God works. Under good conditions, everybody works, and under bad conditions, only God works. Where there is God, even the cold becomes warmth, and where He is not, even the warmth becomes cold.

A few more prayer groups can be formed. Prayers are accepted by the Spirit, and it passes them over to God. The Spirit is the Hierarchy, which is a mediator between man and God during prayer. Between man and God there are twelve classes of Supreme creatures. Each thought of ours, directed towards God, goes through these twelve classes in order to reach God. The Invisible world awaits for an appropriate, expedient time to come, in order for our prayer to be fulfilled. Your prayers, even though they might not be perfect, are accepted by the Bright angelic creatures, and sent revised towards God. So pray as you know. And whatever we give birth to, the Invisible world revises it, and then returns it back to us.

When man is praying, the Supreme creatures are present. When Christ was praying, the Supreme creatures were present, He could see them and talked to them. On mount Tabor, Moses and Elijah appeared, and spoke with Christ, as He became transfigured before His three disciples, and then He told them to tell nobody about that. He acted with His disciples thus only to show them, but when He prayed He always entered into communication with the supreme rational worlds of the Real world. At each of His prayers, He communicated with them, He could see them, and He talked to them. The one who cannot see has to learn from the one who can. The one who is on the mountain, and the one who is in the valley, will talk through a telephone, they will inform each other of what they see.

The brother asked, "When is the prayer heard?"

When man entirely devotes his mind, his heart, and his will to God; when these submerge into the three worlds, the prayer is heard. Meditate over the Kingdom of God, and desire for it to come. You all have to put your thought to work – in order for the Kingdom of God to come, the name of God to be hallowed, and the Will of God to be done; in order for that to practically be realized. Man wants to meet the Angels, but first he should seek out the Kingdom of God, and everything else will be applied. This idea has to be understood and it should serve as a motto. Think, and wish for the Kingdom of God to come to Earth! This must be kept inside the mind! Sow the wheat and leave it to grow on its own. What kind of thing is the Kingdom of God? Should It come, there will be peace, understanding among the people, and all these tortures and violence, which exist in the world now, will cease. During that meditation and wish for the coming of the Kingdom of God, you shall not think about thousands of other things, but instead see that with your thought you make a connection and apprehend something. We have to be ready for God to enter and work inside us; then our matters too will be settled. Let us wish and work for the Kingdom of God to come on the Earth, not to think about ourselves and what our situation will be. That is a secondary matter.

If an Angel from the sky comes now, what should we ask for? Three things: for the Name of God to be hallowed, for the Kingdom of God and His Righteousness to be established, and to carry out the Will of God by love. We need nothing else. That is what is new in the world!

Christ says, “Want, seek, and knock”. “Want” – it is connected with the mind, “seek” – it is connected with the heart, “knock” – with the will. Each thing that you want with your mind, which you seek with your heart, and for which you knock with your will, it is given to you. The prayer is very strong when it appeals to God’s mercy. It is said in the Writ, “Summon Me in my mercy and I shall help you.” When you are in a deadlock and you do not

have help from anywhere, say, "I summon You, Lord, in Your mercy". Or you can say, "Lord, I thank you for the great mercy, which you have for me." In order for your prayers to reach above, put faith and purity into them. If you pour impurity into the pipe, through which water flows, will the pipe not get choked up? You write a letter, you put a stamp on, and the mail delivers it. With this letter you send orders to Bulgaria, France, America, their ship companies, and they all carry out your will, they deliver the letter. The power is in the stamp. During the prayer, put the "stamp" on, and you will achieve. The "stamp" is the Divine. You shall always see that you pray, and until a little result comes, you shall persist. When you learn how to pray, you have gained the biggest wealth, which you can now have at your disposal.

HARMONIZING OF THE HUMAN SOUL

During the prayer, God teaches the man. Someone will say, "How come, wasn't it that during prayer, man sends a thought towards God and speaks to Him?" Yes, but during the prayer, the human soul opens for the Divine world, it tunes with It, comes into a receptive state towards the energies from there, and it accepts the thought of God and receives from the Life of God; then from these spaces, new ideas burst into the human soul. And after that, throughout the entire day, new ideas come into the human consciousness, bright ideas and impulses, which he has accepted from above during prayer.

People use words indiscriminately, but then their prayer receives no answer. When during prayer you want something from God, you should want something that is pleasing to God.

Which Spirit should penetrate into your prayer? During your prayer towards God you speak to the One whom you love, and to you speaks the One who loves you. The true prayer is a communication of the Love. Love impels us towards prayer.

During prayer, above all else you open your soul and pour out your Love towards God.

No reciting! The power of the prayer depends on the Great love, on the Peace and the strong fervour to work for the cause of God! Some read prayers and pronounce formulae and think that that is where the power is. But the inner power is in the expression of gratitude and love when pronouncing formulae, prayers. Then such thoughts and feelings, steeped in gratitude and love, will form vibrations, their waves will pass by a man, who will perceive them, and he will be thankful. That is where the power of a prayer and a formula is.

Man prays for what has an eternal character. “Uninterruptible contact with God at any time and at any place!” – this should be a prayer to you. Not every prayer will be fulfilled. Fulfilled will be the one that is by the Will of God. And if it is not by the Will of God, it is not fulfilled, and that is for the good. Let us be grateful that some things do not happen by our will. If everything happened by our will, we would have been the biggest wretches. People suffer because a lot of things happen by their will. All the unfortunate things that happen in life are by the will of the people, and the good things that happen are by the Will of God. You have not wished for it, but here, it happens, and it is for the good. Let us be happy, things should happen the way God wants. If we left everything to happen the way God wanted, then our life would flow much more properly, and we would experience happiness.

Man has to pray inwardly and say, “God, illuminate me with more light”. Man has to open his windows, in order for the Light to come. When the Love comes, he has to use it for the Life that is inside of it. Because Love is the crane of Life and it extends the Life. If the Love could not maintain the Life, then what sense would it make? When somebody tells you something bad, pray to God to transform everything into good. Christ says, “If two or three gather in My name, whatever they beg for, it will be.”

But want that, which you need, and it will inevitably be. Pray to become an instrument of God, for God to help through you. How many times a day do you turn to God with a plea to tell you what to do? I do not know how many of you turn towards God for advice. Once you think about doing something, you immediately get down to action, you ask nobody. In the Invisible world there are Rational creatures, who are ready in any moment to render a service to the people. When it comes to solving a problem, become absorbed in yourselves, in order to see what the Will of God is. If what you are doing is human, there will be hesitation, doubt; do not do it then. A child is being beat up, and it shouts: "Oh dear brother!" Then it shouts "Oh dear mother!" "Oh dear father!" And finally, when he shouts "Oh dear God!" they stop beating him. We too, when we come to God, everything ceases, but until we come to Him!...

During prayer we have to turn to the Christ!

The Master said that in connection with His words in one of the recent Morning speeches: "Which one of you writes letters to Christ, and how many of your letters has He received?"

It was said by the Christ, "No one can come to Me if My Father does not attract him". And more, "No one can go to My Father, if I do not show him the way". When man is praying, then it is God who is impelling him to do that. And this shows that God has attracted him already. We shall pray to the Christ. Christ is the station, and we shall hand over our letters, telegrams, and prayers there, and He will direct them towards God. During prayers, we shall turn to the Christ, because Christ has said, "I and My Father are one". God is not separate from the Christ. As it is said in one of our prayers, "Lord Jesus Christ, through whom You have deigned for us to summon You."

A brother asked, "When man prays, should the prayer be carried directly to God, or to the Supreme creatures, who are between God and the man?"

Man should direct his mind to God or to the Christ. As Christ says, "Pray to the Lord of the harvest to send workers". When you pray to God, you gain strength. And people think that the strength is from the outside.

I will give you a rule: after each prayer, remain for some time in silence and in a receptive state, in order to see what good God will give you. When the prayer is successful, God always manifests and gives you a small present. However, we, immediately after we finish the prayer, do not wait, but begin another work. Always after you finish your prayer, say the following conclusive formula at the end: "God, let all this be for Your glory and for the welfare of my soul".

The only thing, with which the disciple has a result, is the prayer. That is where the results are. They are achieved through prayer.

GUARD OF MAN

Someone says, "I am not going to pray anymore", as if the Invisible world needs his prayer. Whatever you do, you do it to yourself. For instance, you lounge instead of getting up for prayer, the room is cold, you are tired, it is inconvenient for you to pray on time, etc. If you do not pray on time, you will have lost the moment. Did you know that with this prayer you do not contribute to God, but to yourself. With this prayer you will redeem yourself and the others from great sufferings and misfortunes. Therefore, do not lounge; even if the room is cold, get up and pray. You will gain a lot.

If in a particular moment man is able to believe that in the world there is a Supreme consciousness, which penetrates through the minds of the people, and if he directs his thought towards that Consciousness, all of his difficulties and hardships will disappear, not suddenly, but gradually, as the sunrays gradually melt the

snow and the ice. The thoughts of the world fill the air, and if man is not awake, they will get into him, they will conquer him, and then he will start to think as the world does. The world is a wave that will sweep the man away if he does not have a constantly aware consciousness. This awareness comes with the prayer. The prayer is a guard of man. It must not weaken. Should it start weakening, man has to increase it. You pray; there are evil spirits that surround you and try to break your connection with God at any cost, to cause you misfortune. People have to be awake, to constantly hold a connection with God, so that the good spirits can come and help them.

An American was in the jungle, beasts were prowling and snarling around him, snakes were hissing, but because of the electrical net he had wrapped up around him, he was fenced off. Man needs to have a safety net around him, he needs to have something to rely on. Fate shadows the man each moment. As you know this, pray constantly. Do not sit down to eat without a prayer. Pray to God to keep you from the bad fate, which chases you each moment. When man does not pray, his brow becomes lower and lower, and along with that, it kicks back. Also, his chin gradually decreases and goes back, i.e. the will decreases.

Unless you deliver everything into God's hands, you will never become free. Unless you pray, you will never become free! It is said, "Pray for each other". When one prays for others and the latter pray for him, the Whole then starts to manifest through them. Pray for everybody. This way we call the Heavens' attention to becoming interested in someone who is suffering. Of course, at the same time, you will do everything that is possible for him. When you get up in the morning, say, "Let help be given to those in need, a hundred schools be built, etc." Say, "It will be done!" Do not ask who will do it, but whatever you can do, do it. You can help people outwardly, but praying for them is worth a lot of days of outward help. Furthermore, rejoice that the others succeed.

When a brother of ours was ill, his wife told me, “The children are still young. Let God leave him until they grow up!” When I came to see the ill man, I saw that he was praying, and that is why I understood that he was not going to pass away. We should say thus, “This man has your Will to implement here, God, let him stay here and get his work done!” We should not say, “Let him stay for the children, for us”.

When somebody goes to work for God, the others have to pray for him, because they may tempt him. When you pray for somebody, his welfare from God to him will pass through you. The manner of the prayer should not be told to the others. The prayer can be with short, long, and medium waves. In order for the prayer to be with short waves, there should not be any counteraction on behalf of the man. If the prayer is with short waves, it goes very far, it goes to the Divine world. Many prayers that have short waves remain here, they cannot rise up. The prayer has short waves when the thought is pure and lofty, and when there is an elevated state of the mind, the heart, the soul, and the spirit.

Let him who has to speak at a gathering make contact with the Invisible world beforehand with an intense prayer. And when he enters the gathering, even before he opens his mouth, a force will pass through the people, everybody will feel an upsurge. If at the gathering there is one who has spent some time in prayer just before that, the atmosphere will be completely different, and he will alter the disposition of everyone else. Then the orator will speak with inspiration. Otherwise, coolness will be felt, his speech will be pale. Before his speech, the orator has to call upon God to help him by saying, “God, give me your Speech, speak through me!” And then he will be speaking with power and will be saying to himself, “That, which I say, is not mine, but of God”. If he says that it is his, there will be drawbacks.

The same is when man is going to speak with someone, to arrange something; before that he has to pray for a long time.

Christ would withdraw during the night and pray for a long time, because he was working in a crude environment, and with that prayer He harmonized the souls on which he was working. When man is praying, even without thinking about his talk or about the person he is about to talk with, he perceives the Divine within himself, and then it fills the atmosphere, and what he is talking about deeply influences the souls. This is what happens here: when man prepares things thus, then the Angels, who guide the souls, transfer that, which he speaks to them, in an inward way.

Whatever work you might undertake, it has to be preceded and accompanied by a prayer. Then you are not alone. Then the obstacles are removed and the aid of the Heavens is drawn. Then you draw the favourable circumstances. When man is praying, certain forces in Nature go into operation. And when he is not praying, those forces in Nature do not work. Concentration is needed, focus. In order for man to learn how to concentrate, let him be closer to people who concentrate. Next to each other, people benefit.

When man falls in the mountain and slips, when he concentrates, he will become master of his movements and he will stop himself. You will call upon the Rational in the Nature, it will help you. Concentration has to be tried. With all things there has to be concentration. One small weight that you can lift with your thought is one small hardship.

Man has to know what draws away his mind. The insignificant things draw away the mind of man. What concentration does the wild goat, which jumps from a distance of ten meters, have – it jumps and will lodge its hooves on one span of the steep.

With incorrect development, when man does not practice in prayer and concentration, the streams within him, instead of going to the upper chakras, they go down, and thus they get blocked up or their life stops. You shall work in such a way so that the energy goes up. I will give methods for this. It happens by concentrating the mind on eternal Divine ideas. When man thinks over a matter, the human soul awakens. But its awakening

has to happen gradually, not immediately.

All fires are linked up with the Fire above. Our thoughts and feelings are linked up with God's thoughts and feelings. An inner School is needed, workers are needed. There is a benevolence which is physical and does not contribute anything. For instance, a man is praying and wants to compel God to weep. These are outward effects, they apply to the physical world, but otherwise they do not contribute anything.

A brother inquired, "What is the connection between the breathing, on one hand, and the meditation and the prayer, on the other? Is it good to have a meditation and a prayer, accompanied by breathing?"

Breathing is an auxiliary tool and facilitates the meditations. The air facilitates the thought and the feelings, because through it we perceive the Divine element.

REAL CONNECTION

Once, in a private conversation with a brother, the Master spoke thus on the prayer:

I will tell you something about the secret life of the Christ. During the night, Christ slept for three hours, and spent three hours in prayer. With that prayer He would become an accumulator of immense energies from the Divine world, which He then spent during the day. During the day He would spend a lot of energy, either through Speech, or through healing, and namely that energy He would gather within himself through the night prayer.

With the prayer, man goes out with his more supreme bodies, and the more base ones remain on Earth. With the prayer, the astral body remains with the physical one, and it only widens, and the mental and the causal ones go out. So, with the prayer, there is a kind of emanation, more or less.

In "Our Father" you have an entire programme about what has to be done. The Good prayer is also an entire programme. The Good prayer has ten keys to drawing the Heavenly forces.

Here is a rule: when man says a prayer and opens the Bible, what comes along is not accidental, but given from above. But the prayer is more important.

The brother asked, "What should I do so that I can come into connection with what is Real in the mystical life?"

For instance, study the conditions, under which the prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc, received enlightenment. Also, study the apostles too. The best hours for this job are the hours between 12 a.m. and 4 a.m.

Man should consider everything to be spiritual and see that everything is good and rational. If he elevates, man will see that Nature is living and it will have quite a different outlook to him. It should be known that behind the physical is the spiritual, and that the physical is an outward, objective manifestation of the spiritual. Whatever the weather outside might be, go out in the evening to watch the sky, but do not do this mechanically, but out of love, and direct a small prayer towards God, only of a few words, but let it be steeped in Love. Say, "God, we thank You for the beautiful Life you have given us. We thank You for this world you have created. We want to live the new way, by the law of the Love that you have brought into our souls. Let Your Light illuminate our minds to settle the matters that stand before the door of our soul."

The prayer before meals has been recommended in all esoteric schools. The prayer is the most supreme work, it is a connection. The most supreme rational connection happens through the prayer. The prayer, as it accompanies nutrition, it regulates it. When praying, the inner inspiration is important, not the word.

A prayer can be done when the dawn is cracking. The dawn is an opening of the world. The evening prayer is for those spirits that arrange the material which was gained throughout the day,

and the morning prayer is for the new material to be perceived. There are creatures of various categories, which arrive between 3 and 7 o'clock. They come in the early hours, until daybreak. Man has to be smart and to use that, which God has given him, and not to stray.

The brother asked, "What do these words in the Writ mean, 'At dawn I will look for God'?"

In the morning, i.e. before the Sun has risen, you shall concentrate for several minutes, you shall think only about the One, and you shall think that you are among the Angels. In the morning, when you get up, say to yourself, "Be good, be just, be fair, be nice!"

The brother asked, "I wish to pray every night. Which hours are the most convenient?"

12 o'clock at midnight is an hour of silence. Pray then. Next, it is good to do so at 1 or 3 o'clock after midnight. Then you will begin anew, etc. This way there will be variety. When man cannot sleep at night, he has to get up and pray.

In the morning, when you wake up, get up immediately. Should they tell you, "get up", get up. When the Sun is rising, think about God, his warmth should arouse in you the idea of the Divine thought. Each day you have to rejoice with a new, pure Divine thought. Each day, the new, which comes, is from God. Whatever man looks at, he should think about God. Say, "God, teach me to love You the way You love me".

When you have no sympathy towards a particular person, say, "God, I want to see you here as well". Desire to see God in this man as well, and then he changes, God manifests, and he starts to look nice to you. Since we want to see Him in that man, then God will show himself through him.

One evening I was passing by a village with a friend of mine. Amidst the village, over one of the houses I saw a pleasant, soft, blue light, which was rising up to the sky. It showed me that in that house lives a good man, who at that time was praying to God

and his prayer was being accepted. I drew my friend's attention towards that light and asked him if he could see it. My friend looked in that direction and saw it. However, not every man sees this light.

The brother asked the Master, "You said in one of your recent lectures that we have to send thought to the world, with which to help it, to send good thoughts and wishes to all people, to all nations, with which to help them. Which is more powerful – sending them good thoughts, or praying for them?"

When we send good thoughts to the people, we help them in reality. The Writ says, "I shall send My Spirit". God constantly sends His Spirit into the world. When we send good thoughts to the people, God sends His Spirit through us. In that case we are instruments. Sending our good thoughts and feelings into the space is something real. Should you send a good thought, it gets planted. There are Creatures from the Invisible world that will welcome our good thoughts and use them for the construction of something good within the people. These thoughts, which we are sending into the world, are for the waking souls. They will accept and utilize them. The good thoughts are never lost. Neighbouring souls are those, whose consciousness is awakened.

When you light your candle, its light goes in all directions; the same thing happens with the light in the thought of man. When sending thoughts, you must call upon God, for Him to support and assist those, whom you are praying for. When we are sending good thoughts toward some people, we will transform this work of ours into a prayer, i.e. we will call upon God to bless them, to provide them with conditions, Light, etc.

When you are talking to more outward people, you shall tell them that we have to send good thoughts and wishes to the people, and when you are talking to more mystical souls, you shall tell them that they have to pray for them. The prayer is something deeper, more intimate, more mystical, than sending good thoughts to the world. All people think, but not everyone

prays. Through the sufferings, people will learn to pray. In the beginning, when man starts on the spiritual path, let him start sending good thoughts to the people, and then move on to the prayer. The prayer is not for everyone.

Ships have transmitters, and when they are in a difficult situation, they send out a signal for help. That is the prayer. Man should turn to God the way he knows.

A child had been away from his mother for ten years. He got ill and was about to die. They wrote to the mother to come over, because her son was at his wits' end. When the mother stepped up to him, he was unconscious, stupors, and he was not looking; she placed her hand on him, and he whispered, "Mum!" He had recognized his mother's vibrations. It is the same for God. Inwardly, man has knowledge of God's hand.

The prayer cannot be without thought. It is said in the Writ, "Come, let us reason", which means that we should think.

The brother said, "Some circles of the brotherhood are uneasy. Can we send good thoughts in order to help them?"

The good thoughts you are going to send will function more weakly. A prayer is needed here, because in order for what you want to happen, the assistance of the Invisible world is required. Stronger than sending a thought is the act of prayer. With thought, with prayer, we have to crop the Earth, and tighten it up in such a way at that, so that the Divine Kingdom can finally come.

When you sit down on a rock for meditation, sit on one that is deeply buried into the soil, not on one that is rolling. Someone wants to enter the Inner school. He has to hand in an application. And when he hands in the application, he will wait. I said that man has to allot particular hours for prayer. In fact, man has to pray constantly, as he raises his consciousness to the Eternal and the Elevated, so that he can be in constant connection with the Rational beginning.

MUSICAL STATE OF THE HUMAN SOUL, GRATITUDE AND CONTENTMENT

The Master wished there to be joint lunches at Izgreva, because they bring people closer, the disciples feel like a family, and thus is developed a new consciousness. Often after meals we sang a few songs and a conversation began, which was initially concerning accidental matters, but then it would elevate and gain an ideological nature. Here is what the Master said at one of the joint lunches:

You are making an excellent journey in the Universe, you are travelling free of charge on a ship. Whatever do you have to complain about? You see sky and ground, and when you pass through somewhere, they start greeting you with rockets – shooting stars. Sometimes they greet you with a star that has a tail – a comet. The Sun has risen for you, the stars also emerge one after another for you. The flowers spread aroma for you. What more do you want? The present humanity has to express gratitude not for the big things, but for those small ones – that the rays caress you, that the wind breathes coolness, etc. Why do we not give thanks for that? At some moment your consciousness might be awake, and namely for that you should than be thankful. Why is man full of thousands of thoughts and wishes that are not his? Without opening or reading them, send them away from you.

They have loved you a lot to send you on a walk with the Earth. If you decide to pay, only your ticket will cost billions, and gold at that. Be thankful for walking in the Heavens with the entire Earth and the entire Solar system. To give thanks is the best. And with that it will not remain. In the future there will be better things.

Each person must give thanks for the air, for the light, for the water, for the bread, for the health, for that he has shelter, for everything he should give thanks. Give thanks that God has provided you with conditions to develop yourselves. Thank God for the little, for it carries the large. He who gives the little, will give the large as well. When you pass the test, as Job in the womb of the whale, you will then go to work. Thank God that you are in one Great school, where you have to learn, and that you are in a world where you have all possibilities. When we learn well, we will be well.

A sister said that she was going to the village.

Do not worry. Rejoice and be happy like a child. God has thought over everything for you. There is nothing we should not be thankful to God for, we live in a world of abundance. I confess that I owe debts to Nature. In order to repay the oxen for wearing shoes made from their hide, I will stop an ox, pat him, and tell him to forgive me. He will reply, "It is all right". All oxen are one. When you sympathize with the oxen, you are already repaying. When you eat pears, apples, put yourself in their position, it is easy to understand. Realize the sacrifice of the trees whose fruit you are eating, thank them, and sympathize with them. For each berry of the grape that you eat, you have to give thanks.

Be happy and look above, from where God watches. Rejoice at the grass, at the bugs, at the river, rejoice even when you cry. It has been said, "Sing and praise at all times God in your heart". Thank God three times a day for the good that He has invested in your mind, in your heart, and in your soul. Our hearts should each day be filled with gratitude for what we see. We see untold riches. We do not value how much the picture that surrounds us is worth – clear sky, blue heights, nice spring, flowing through the grasses. Now you have to pass on a telegram through the radio to the Sun, that you are grateful for today. A good day like this is irreplaceable, it cannot be bought with money, it contains vast wealth. In each moment something new comes, and throughout

the entire eternity you will be receiving and learning. During the whole day do what is in accordance with the Divine, because when you come back in the evening, you can be silent, calm, joyous, and harmonious.

We sang a few songs and the Master said:

Let us thank Him who has created in us organs of the voice.

They say that dissatisfaction stimulates. That is an incorrect apprehension. Only Love stimulates the people. And dissatisfaction shows that you have not acted the way you are supposed to. Since you do not act according to the Faith, the Hope, and the Love, you are dissatisfied. When the felicities come, give thanks to God; and when the sufferings come, give thanks again. Everything that God has allowed into the world will be transformed into good. The grief brings material for the Joy. The Joy is an acquired material, and the grief is what was sown. In the coming year, the grief will bring you joy. Give thanks that you are sick, and heal yourself again. When a man falls, he should give thanks. And when he gets up, he should give thanks. In the greatest sufferings you should say, "It is for the good". It is a great thing, when you are in contradictions, to be thankful to God. Your character is being tried then. Why, you are not alone. Thousands and millions of people take part in the difficulties which you are in. Those who want to take up the New teaching should first be content with the unfavourable conditions. Thousands of people are suffering around you and you are not paying attention to them. God has allowed for you to suffer, so that you do not pay attention to the sufferings of the others. Do not be discouraged and do not say, "Nothing will come of me". When you thank God for the good, it grows. When you give thanks for the suffering, it goes away. When you do not give thanks for the good, it goes away. When you do not give thanks for the suffering, it remains and grows. These are four laws in Nature.

When the Angel gives you weal and you are unsatisfied, he will decrease it. And when you are satisfied, he will give you

more. That, which you are thankful for, grows and produces fruit. And that, for which you do not give thanks, melts away and eventually nothing is left. Thankfulness is a prayer. When a person thanks, he is already praying. When a thought for God comes, man should always be thankful and pleased. Always learn to have a thankful heart. Food is sent superabundantly to all living creatures on the Earth, however, the distribution of the food is not correct. If you give thanks for the good which God has given you, you will climb higher.

ACTIVE IN LIFE

After Paneurhythmy we gathered around the Master and conversation began.

You think that your life has no meaning. And others think that Life has a meaning. Who is right? Those who think that the Life has a meaning. The New teaching does not tolerate any discontent, uneasiness, and anxiety. The beauty in Life consists of not worrying, even when things are not going well for us. In order to comprehend God, we need to learn to understand God's deeds and to rejoice in them. We all live with the goods of God and receive gifts.

Contentment does not mean passivity and vacancy; on the contrary, in that case you are active in Life again. When man is dissatisfied, in his dissatisfaction he should be satisfied. This is the new. When man becomes discouraged, God, who has created the world, goes and comforts him. God is not a God of the dead, but of the living. With the new understanding of Life, consider that every day is Divine and rejoice at this. Work with joy for today and do not worry about tomorrow. Rejoice at that, which has happened, and at that, which is yet to happen. Whatever happens, say, "Let it be for God's Glory!" Take out the notebooks, in which the ones who have to pay you debts were written, and erase everything.

In the School I had given you the task “A day in God’s Kingdom”, which consisted of the following: to spend the day in joy and to not allow any anxiety into your soul, to assume that everything is for the good, to have a beautiful attitude towards all souls, towards all creatures. Elaborate it.

Rejoice at the healthy and you will become healthy. Rejoice at the happy and you will become happy. Even if the worst happens to you, rejoice and do not get discouraged. The creatures of the Invisible world would give millions to have the experience of the Earth, and people consider sufferings to be unnecessary. Sufferings are an experience, a form, through which a truth has to be passed on.

Sometimes man has a feeling of dissatisfaction, because there are sacred longings within him, and he lives in a crude environment, which does not correspond to them at all. He should not worry, but instead work for the elevation of those around him, through which he himself will elevate and fulfill the mission, with which he was sent among them, and some of them will awake. To create a will in yourself, and in the midst of all misfortunes to walk calmly and in peace, it is an entire philosophy.

The Master cast a glance towards the beautiful meadow with the blossoming trees on the background of Vitosha, and said:

This view is magnificent, like a living cinema! I am interested in the stones, the sky, the clouds. It is beautiful when a man under the rain does not think that his clothes will get soaked, and does not frown at all: “Did it have to rain just now, it ruined the style of my clothes”. You have to enjoy the rain, and when the sun warms you, you should not mutter again that it was hot. Why do we suffer? Because we restrict God. You suffer because you are the first to take.

There is no better thing than a man having an inner joy, an inner flash. All days carry blessings. Some blessings are pleasant to you, others are not. The Heavens first of all tests you how satisfied you are. What kind of thing is it for a man to be rational

and content? To be put under even the worst conditions, but your state to remain unaltered, not to get discouraged, because in a good situation everybody is content. We say that life is miserable, we have believed in something which is not true. When you get up in the morning, think that Life is beautiful. Life from one end to the other is a Divine beauty! Rejoice at the variety. You think that Life is monotonous; no, it is varied. It is a hard thing for a man to cheer up. If man does not control himself, he worries. Be happy, so that you can become younger. I see that you have grown old prematurely. Rejoice at your eyes, ears, tongue, nose, hands, feet. That, which you see with your eyes, is very valuable. Let us say that some rich person is blind; then what does he need his riches for?

Someone says that he wanted to be happy. How can he be happy when he does not enjoy the best that God has given him. What better than to have a head, in which the mind thrives, to have a heart, where the feeling thrives. You want to have at least one housemaid, and even then you are not grateful to God. He has given you two housemaids below – to carry you, two housemaids above – to work for you, more housemaids on your head, and you dare to say that there no one to serve you.

You are dissatisfied with Life? Look at the poor beetle that crawls, and be encouraged, because it, in this poor form, makes efforts and works, it understands better than you. With your great wealth you have become discouraged with Life, and it, in comparison with you, is a first-class pauper and with his large poverty is content and works. The worm crawls away and does not get discouraged, and in comparison with it, you are an entire deity. You have more than you have elaborated. You even have more than you can carry.

You are sitting and preoccupied, and a birdie is chirping. It is content when it has a million times less than you do. The birdie chirps wherever it wants. Man can also go wherever he wants, as long as he carries out the Will of God. When he serves the people and God, he will then travel far through the air.

If you are discontent, if you doubt and get discouraged, you then deny the Rationality in the world and have no connection with the Prime cause. When man has lost the connection with God, then whatever you say to him, he will always be discontent. For instance, you give him a book, but when he takes it, he will put in a negative thought; he will look at random, and will again be discontent. All the contradictions are derived from the fact that people are not musical. We all suffer from drought, from dryness, we lack music. You see that somebody is stooping. That great discontentment is from an inner deficiency. Outwardly we have a lot of riches, but these are mountains of snow. Now, those who are moral will progress, they will prosper. Those who walk in the wrong way need great sufferings in order to mend, to free themselves. People who are not good are recognized by their being discontent.

Trust in what cannot be taken away. In the Divine world everything is in an ascending state. The physical world contains a good deal of conditions for the one who understands. For now elaborate on what you have been given. In the future you will be given more. There is something beautiful in Life. Every minute, every hour there are so many beautiful things! We have utilized only a hundredth of the possibilities that we have been given.

Do you know how good it is for a man to go through Life without having become discouraged? To the one who does not value the Life, suffering and death come along, in order for him to understand and value it. When death comes and takes away everything a man has, he then begins to value Life and to regret his body, and says, "What a lovely house I had!" So what, God can give you more than He had given you. Now you learn to value the house.

The grief upsets the nervous system of man. He should not think that this thing cannot be achieved, that nobody loves him, etc. Thus you cut back all the conditions which you live in. If you believed that nobody loves you, you would die immediately,

you would not be able to live. Let us listen to the language of Nature and we will be joyous. First of all you shall believe that there is at least One who loves you. After all, everything you have lost will be brought back to you. When man is content and thankful, things start to go well for him! When somebody has contradictions, he should be quiet and not mutter, so that the spirits do not know where his weakness is. The contemporary person has to free himself of his discontentment, which I call leprosy of the consciousness. One who is greedy becomes ugly because he becomes exhausted. The discontentment opens the door of the human mind and heart to all the bad thoughts and feelings. Overcome! We live in a world of great possibilities.

THE LOYAL SON, SERVING GOD

We completed the gymnastic exercises on the meadow and came back to the hall still under the living impression of the ideas that the Master presented during the early hours in the school lecture. We sang a few songs. The matter about our relation towards the Rational beginning in the world was raised. Here are the main thoughts, which the Master expressed during the conversation:

When man begins to live for himself, the evil is born. I ask: if the branch and the leaves live only for themselves, will they not perish? First of all, the leaves, the branches, the blossoms, the roots live for the others, and then – for themselves. And when speaking about God, He is the Whole, for which we have to live first of all, and our happiness depends on this.

How does man lose his Freedom? When he uses everything that he has only for himself, his entire basis disappears and he is left on another basis, which has nothing in common with his first basis in Life.

Let us present the things in the following way: the first situation is that they want to make you prime minister of Bulgaria, and the

second is that you can become a disciple of a great Master, in order to serve God. In the first case they will exalt you outwardly, and in the second one they will load you with having to serve and you will have no reverence. Which is better? – To serve God! There are several stages of the consciousness in the people. Christ says, “Everything should be given to God, everything, which man has at his disposal, should be placed at the disposal of God”. Moses says, “Only a tenth should be given to God”. And in the ordinary human life, man gives little to God, to the Divine, only every now and then.

Martyrdom is an involution, labour is the lowest stage, and serving God is the highest point, to which man is able to climb. What kind of thing is serving? Serving is when one works in order to spread the Love. Wasn't it said, “Seek first and foremost the Kingdom Divine and its Righteousness, and everything else will be applied to you”. When people start to love God, they will begin to work as well, as He works. Man has to be smart, good and strong, because only thus one can serve God. Only the good one can be strong.

Man has to live first and foremost for God, and after that – for his neighbours, and finally – for himself. All sufferings are derived from the fact that we do not carry the idea of working for God within our consciousness. If you serve Him, you can serve everyone, and if you do not serve Him, you cannot serve anyone. Forget about the personal inside yourself, forget completely about egoism, and think for God's cause! When you do somebody a favour, do not expect gratitude, because again this is payment. Man must not create idols of his own deeds. We have examples of the past – how people have worshipped their own deeds, and they should worship God, who has initially created everything! When man works on himself, he works for the elevation of the entire humanity, because there is a connection between everybody. A wise man is the one who, when working for himself, simultaneously works for those surrounding him.

When man works for the others, he works on himself. Now, awaken the people.

For two things man will be beaten, and for two things he will be praised. They will beat him if he does not learn and if he does not serve. And they will praise him if he learns and serves. One who has not been learning and does not know cannot serve. In order for man to be able to serve, he needs to know, and if, for instance, you go to someone sick, you can help him if you have knowledge of curing the sickness.

A sister inquired, "What is to serve God?"

Self-sacrifice. A verse says, "For God had such love for the world that he gave his only Son, so that whoever has faith in him may not come to destruction but have eternal life". So how can we not love the world, when God loves it! When you help the others, their Angels help you and create the best conditions for inner activity. When you help the others, your inner conditions become improved, you receive help from the inner side. Man, in order to know God, has to study rational self-sacrifice. If he does not practise self-sacrifice, he cannot learn anything. It is said in the Writ, "We give our bodies as a living offering, holy, pleasing to God". Now failure is due to the fact that there is no self-sacrifice. Some have the impulse, but the impulse is not a sacrifice. From beginning to end man has to be a sacrifice, because Love is a sacrifice. Sacrifice is a law of manifestation of the Love. To apply the Love means to serve God.

A brother said, "This morning in your lecture You said that the one only way is the way of self-denial, which leads to the New".

This lecture is going to be for those who are taking the New way and are ready for the New, which is coming into the world. Love is an inciting reason for everything. You cannot renounce the Love. Whatever sacrifice you make, make it for God! You have to fight. The weapon is Love. The meaning of Life is for man to do everything out of Love towards God. There is a will in

the world, which we must carry out – the Will of God; then we will have an opportunity to manifest. Wasn't it said by Apostle Paul, "Take your sword, put your armor on!"

You shall serve God with mind, heart, soul, and spirit. We are in the epoch of serving. Christ says, "I came to carry out the will of my Father as He has taught me". Serving God is a direction for the souls, so that everybody can take part in the Divine work. One who lives for himself has no Love. One who lives for God has Love. If you are rich, you shall assume that the wealth is not yours. You shall allot a very small budget for yourself, and for the rest you shall say that it is not yours, and you shall not even think that you can do with it whatever you want; this can be done as well, but you will lose the sanctity. With every wealth there is a great danger – we can forget the Lord.

A brother asked, "How should we serve God?"

Everything is God's, so whatever you do, do it for God. It was said, "Do not seek glory from the people, but seek glory from God". Each thing that we do should be for the Glory of God. Someone might be able to speak well, but all this should serve for the Glory of God. When you help your neighbour, you serve God.

You want to be happy, but you do not know how. Understand the needs of the others, and do something for them. You see a demolished wall, and say, "What a pile of rubble!" No, take some material and build it repair it. Christ says, "Let him who stands raise the fallen". When someone who loves God sees that a stone is not in its place, he will move it away. I see that two branches have intertwined, so I release them. Or I see two dogs that are scuffling for something, I take out a pretzel and give it to them, and they would stop quarrelling. In life there is nothing that should seem impossible to you. You see a bent down flower, set it up straight. And when you do so, enjoy it.

A sister said, "Master, I want to serve God. Can you say how exactly?"

Here is how: in everything you should see the positive. You should have faith that everything turns into good. You should not wait for the big things when serving God, because they rarely come in Life, but you should not procrastinate on big things. If someone comes to me and does me a favour, without me wanting it (for instance, I am thirsty and he brings me water), he is already in the New teaching.

A young maiden went on a visit well-dressed, in all her finery, and was always waiting to be served; another maiden came; she cooked, did the washing, swept, cleaned everything, and not before that did she sit at the table. We too are now going to God well-dressed, we sit in a chair and we are waiting. And should we enter there, we have to do what is required of us. All the people, who live by their own views and do not take the Divine into consideration, are on the wrong track. I compare how God manifests with how we manifest. It is from there that we have to begin: we have to take as a criterion how God manifests.

Among us there was also a brother, who was a guest from Belchevo village in the Stara Zagora region, and the Master told him:

Here is what you shall bring to the brothers and sisters: so far they have been bad masters, now they should become good servants. Man has to learn how to serve God. Give somebody an impulse to draw, and another – to read a good book, lend him countenance to write something, give a hint to him to water a flower or to give someone a glass of water. The new moral is: when I pass by a tree, I should provide it with whatever aid it needs. You shall ask God about what you should do. When God comes and tells you something, and when you do not do what He has told you to, you are restricting Him.

A sister asked, “How can the little man restrict God?”

Here is the idea: can you not restrict the Sun when you close the shutters of the room? God is not cross with anyone, but once you close the shutters, you deprive yourself of one good. If we

are with God, if we love God, we will elevate. To love God means to do whatever He tells you to, and to be always disposed. He says, "Cross that river". "Well what if I drown?" Just cross it, nothing more, since God tells you.

THE SEVENTH DAY, THE SEVENTH HOUR, THE SEVENTH MINUTE

There was abundant sunlight flowing. In the garden, the roses were blossoming and were spreading their fragrance. Lunch was over and a brother was playing the violin, and we were singing. After that, a conversation began, in which the matter of serving God was raised.

We reason in a human way, when we want to know who is loved by God. All those who work for the coming of the Kingdom of God on Earth, are loved, faithful, and good sons. You shall not seek your weal. It will come at the end. Why do have fear of God? Serve him with Faith and with Love. Those who apply the Love are children of God. And those who only speak that Christ has done this and that, and do not apply it, are out. Man has to see the Love in its great work, he has to see everywhere how God works. He who accepts the Love of Christ will work for God. Love frees the man, and in his freedom, he has to work. God's work is now consisting mainly of finding the ready, the predetermined souls, who have to find the Divine way. One who serves the world is like a loaded beast of burden – they whip him, they force him to work beyond his abilities. If you are not subservient to God as a son of his, you will be subservient to the dark forces as a beast of burden. In your service of God as a son or a daughter, your consciousness must always be awake and connected with God, because the evil spirits are always trying to draw off your attention, in order to break that connection and do some mischief to you. There is no better thing than a man to

understand the paths of God, but until he finds them, the dark spirit sneaks up and tells you, "What are you doing going up that steep path? I will show you an easier way". Tell him, "We are taking the part of servants, servants of the Love, and we are going to serve God. Come and serve Him too." God's Will works in two directions: when you do bad, it restricts you through sicknesses and sufferings, and when you do good, it broadens you, it gives you scope, conditions, it emboldens you. We become the reason for God to confine us, because we oppose, we compel Him to restrict us. When we are doing something that is not in accordance with His Will, we come into collision with Him. Certain Angels have come into such a collision.

Now the world is in restriction. In one respect, the people are restricting themselves from the Heavens, and in another they are encouraged. Take for example the leaders: the soul of the nation recedes, it abandons them, and with that they get paralyzed. They feel that the national soul is withdrawing and they become powerless. As if the national soul stops all of its sources, it does not provide them with conditions, and they are bewildered.

A rational explanation has to be given to Life, not for us to think that in the world there exists arbitrariness; on the contrary – a Supreme rationality exists. We have to be co-workers of God, to work in the same direction with Him, and where He restricts, we should restrict ourselves there as well, and where He frees, we should free ourselves. When we transgress, God puts up with us, and his patience shows that He restricts himself. Man needs to have the proper attitude towards the source of Life. And because you are the branch of a tree, have a proper attitude towards the life of the entire tree, but at the same time be aware that you are not the entire tree. With a proper attitude towards the tree, you are going to receive life from it.

Serving God carries Freedom. Do not worry about how it will manifest towards you. When you are restricting yourself in God, the Good will come to you. Everything you gain outside of God

you might lose. Happiness is only in God. The connection with God has to be uninterrupted, ceaseless, without any breaking. When you are serving God, you have nothing to give Him, because He has everything and does not want anything from you. When you are serving God and your neighbour, serve selflessly, without expecting something in return.

When you believe in God and you serve Him, the money will be running towards you, and you will say, "What is it with you running after me?" One who does his work will have ordinary blessings, and the one who does God's work will have extraordinary blessings. He, who does good, sows and reaps. He, who works for the others, has not lost anything. In serving God, the more time that passes, the more the matters get settled, and in serving only yourself, matters grow worse and worse.

Recently, in a Sunday lecture, I read chapter two by the prophet Joel. That chapter is going to be fulfilled. That is why man has to be awake, sober. If God is in man, the strength is in man too. You shall carry out God's Will, you shall think of the others, and God will think of you. For instance, the finger is part of the body, it breaks the bread, but it is another who eats and sends nutritive sap towards the soil. And the finger does not even know the ways in which the food comes to it. The "fingers" – these are the separate individuals. We should carry out God's Will, we should love God, we should work for Him, and in what way will God's blessing, the Life, and all the goods come to you, is for God to decide. You shall trust in God, and you shall love God in the people.

A sister pointed out, "Master, I wish to have conditions to serve God".

The law is this: only wish to serve God, and the conditions and opportunities will come on their own. Each day will be settled for you, as long as you constantly nurture that desire. There are many souls that are ready to awaken, and there needs to be someone who can point the right way for them. If you desire to serve God,

they will come on their own, you will not have to go looking for them. And then, the service of God includes the following as well: whatever you do each day, try for it to be pleasing to God.

People are always in service of the Divine. Once they notice that It is within you, they are ready to be of service to you. And when they notice the human within you, they will tell you to go away. What your state in the Divine world is, such you are given in the physical world. When you are serving out of Love, you will not have inner sorrows, and a certain gift or a certain small talent will by all means awaken in you, and it will gradually increase. As long as you think that you know, and you do not learn, they do not give you anything; but should you take up learning, they start giving you, so that you can succeed. The nation that does not want to serve God will disappear from the Earth. That is a law. Each conscious person has to make up his mind to serve God, and once he begins the service, all people will become dear to him, and he will see that those are souls. When you start serving God, you shall take a little, not more than you can carry; you do not need much, because wherever you go, there is everything. There are two kinds of people: some live for themselves and the rest live for the others; so the latter live by God. You, who work for God, will be strong.

Man can liquidate his karma only by serving God. When he is determined to serve God, he will be master of what God has given him. When you oppose, all hardships will come to you, the burden will increase. In order for that man's consciousness to be built upon, he must have a selfless desire to serve God, and it should not be material wealth that interests him.

I suggest that Sunday is devoted absolutely to God. This means to say a good word to someone, to visit him, to read the Gospel, lectures. The seventh day should be devoted to God, this is for the broad masses; for the faithful it is different – you the seventh minute, the seventh hour, the seventh day should be devoted to God. You can devote six hours for yourself, and the seventh – to God.

When man becomes determined to serve God, he builds on another basis, does not go out of a personal view; then the Life has another meaning. The only work for man that is left for the centuries to come is the work for God. When you implement the Will of God, Life is given a meaning. People often ask themselves what the meaning of Life is, and it lies in the service. This is the main problem which man has to solve. When man becomes determined to serve God, his heart gets filled with Joy, his mind – with Light, his will – with activity.

You think about the following: “What can I do for the others with what God has given me?” Be as selfless as a pen – when it gets dipped in the ink, everything it takes – it gives. And then they dip it again. The pen enjoys giving when taking. With the Love you have to humble yourself, come down, and help. It will teach you what to say to the people. Love, in all areas, leaves what it has.

IN THE REGIMENT OF CHRIST

We welcomed the sunrise, and Life seemed to me as a religious rite. The grass, on which we were stepping, was decorated with millions of dew-drops, and around us, the pines, which symbolize the eternal aspiration of the Spirit towards the heights, had their tops rising above. Yes, we were in a not-made-by-a-human-hand temple. We formed the wheel of the Paneurhythmy. The Master entered inside the circle, in the center the orchestra started playing, the wheel was set in motion, and our souls began to quiver. Later we found ourselves in another wheel – a conversation began.

The one who is born inwardly will desire to render everything he has gained – knowledge, power, and wealth, to God. The Great rational beginning is in the first place of his consciousness. If man wants to be famous, then he is not in the Reality. Everyone, according to what he has, is a cashier of God.

Why, when they get into a tight corner, do people come to God? What need does He have of them, when they have lost the best time, in which they could have worked for the Divine? In his youth, man says that it is not the time for him to work for God. When he gets old, he finds out that he is no longer suitable. No, solve the problem now, and say, "I will go to serve! No sufferings, nor detractions, nothing is going to stop me!"

A brother said, "A friend of mine wants to serve God".

Not only should he have the desire, but he should realize it. With all his strength he should work under the conditions that he is in. Man always tries to arrange his material matters and then work for his soul. However, he arranges and arranges, and just when he has arranged them, he dies. That is why even in the present moment you should begin to work for God. When man works for himself, there is no result, because he forms long waves; they are slow and go only near. When he works for God, he forms short waves, which are fast, go far, and produce a big result. The Will of God should be done without much talk about it. Be like that grocer who would put five grammes over the commodity for luck without pointing it out, but whoever would check would know that. There is One who lives within the people and when you are doing someone a favour, do it because of Him. Do unto the others as God does unto you.

God begins each work, then passes it on to the people so they too can do something and have a share in it, in order for them to receive a blessing; eventually in the end He again completes it. One who wants to walk in the Divine way must employ the new methods in his life. If he wants to receive Resurrection, he must observe the following two conditions of the superior Love: first, each morning and evening he should send all people his weal, which is invested in his soul; and second, he should secretly love the people and serve them all day long, even when they hate him and do evil things. This is what Christ infers with the words, "service of God".

The Invisible world, when it wants to assign a task to somebody, it will test him in all respects. Whatever you wish, they will give you, and after that they will determine what work you are able to do and on what post. Some have fear that when they enter the spiritual life, they will lose what they have. And they have to be convinced that they will not lose anything; on the contrary, they will gain something.

Here are three actions: when we are implementing God's Will, we are working for ourselves; when we are seeking God's Kingdom and His Righteousness, we are working for our neighbours; when we are glorifying God's Name, we are working for God. If you love, you glorify God's Name.

The mother carries the child in her womb for nine months and does not complain, and the child would bring water once, and it complains that it has been working too much. Ever since God has created us, He too has been carrying us in his womb, and when we do the smallest thing for Him, we complain that we have done too much.

No one can serve his nation if he does not serve God. When each person works to bring the best into his nation, and namely – rationality, honesty, justice, application, the nation rises. I should not be telling you how to serve, it is intrusive, but each person should serve as he understands. If a person works for God, so that it goes well for him, actually the motive is personal interest and he works avariciously. In Love all are servants, and in lovelessness – masters. Now we are passing from an old order to a new one, and until we pass, we have to learn to discern the Divine from the human, because the human also resembles the Divine. Now you are builders of the New. When man completes the work for God, he passes on to a higher state.

Once we come to the great contradictions of Life, we are tempted with that, in which we believe. Our idea of God does not endure. So our faith does not endure. If we serve God, what do we have to fear? God is unalterable. When the temptations come,

say, "I will serve God!", nothing more.

Read page 112 from the tome "The Good Weapon". Wasn't it said for the day of judgement: "Go away, I do not know you". For God to know you means that you implement His Will, serve Him, and become a co-worker of God! God's way is the easiest, there are methods there. What is most difficult is to sin, because you are going to have to pay. The Writ says, "Their deeds go after them". When you are working for God, if you set out for the other world, your deeds will go after you. The New idea is service of the Rational beginning, service of the Whole. You are not going to bring the people your goods, but like the mailman delivers other people's goods, so shall you bring the goods of God. You shall say, "It is my duty to deliver the letters of God". When you hold on to God, you will succeed. Be prepared to work for the One, who has created the world.

When man reacts to the Divine, a reaction comes, sicknesses and sufferings come. One who is in the regiment of darkness should go and enlist in the regiment of Christ. Then he will be fired from serving the darkness. Enlist in the regiment of Christ. Your signature has to be in the language of Christ. If all spiritual people decide to carry out the Will of God, the world will mend. If all do so, then the Kingdom of God will come to Earth immediately. Sooner or later, people will pass over the road of complete self-denial and devotion to the Whole.

It is a law: when a deed of God has to be done, then if the first one does not do it, it will be assigned by the Heavens for a second one to do it. If he does not do it as well, it will be assigned to a third one, and so on, until the tenth one certainly does it. One should wait! Those who are predetermined will come. Doesn't Christ say, "The sheep my Father has given me will come". The "sheep" are the ready souls. They will all come! It is true that there is an opposition, but it is now comparatively less.

When man works for God and God works for him, blessing comes. Now God is working for us, and we are not working for

Him, and thus we create our misfortune. There is a law: you cannot come to love God unless you work for Him. Merely speaking the words “let us love, let us love...”, without carrying them into effect, means a pointless appeal, good wishes, but passive. There needs to be work! With work for God, man will accept the Love. Work is an implementation of Love. The Black lodge has deluded the people, and they only work for themselves, they settle their own matters; thus, humanity has come into collision with the Divine in itself.

GOD’S WILL

The implementation of the Will of God stands higher than being a king, a bishop, an Angel, etc. A person who does his own will is a slave and everyone gets in his way. A person who performs God’s Will is free. God’s Will hovers above everyone, and at the same time it carries everyone. Everyone obeys it, but you should never say, “I am performing God’s Will”; this is the outer side, you had better realize that from the inside. When you are good, strong and wise, you are performing it, and if you are not such a person, you are not performing it and you are an ordinary man.

The bad people also perform God’s Will. Scoundrels were robbing rich and very rich people; a poor man stumbled upon them and raised his hands: “Rob me!” The scoundrels said to him, “Wait a minute, what are you taking us for, we have an order to rob the rich”. They gave him a sum a let him go. Someone wants from you ten or a hundred levs, you do not feel like giving; then scoundrels come and rob you of a hundred thousand. Should the evil become master, it is bad. And this is when man wants to do something personally for himself. And God has not subordinated man to evil. He has freed him. And we are responsible for misusing the Freedom, which God has given us. We restrict ourselves

when we are not performing God's Will. When two brothers fight at home, it is not God's Will in even the slightest degree. People have to become servants of the Rational, the Good.

To perform God's Will, to glorify God's Name, and to work for the establishment of God's Kingdom, are living laws. One thinks that he can elevate on his own. No! He cannot do that alone, but when God and Christ come to make an abode within him, he will understand the Truth and will elevate. The Invisible world has a great task and many years will pass until it brings brightening into the human consciousness. Man regrets staying behind, but he does not regret having not implemented God's Will. And that is what is important – to implement God's Will, and where he is, it is a subsidiary question. If he has not worked, he should regret that God's work has remained behind. You are people who carry out your will and that of the others very well, but you implement God's Will very little. And the Will of God is sacred. Because the Light, the Knowledge, the Truth come from God, we say, "His Will be done!" Thus, the new will be created in man, and only thus can it be renewed. The verse says, "Those who wait for God will renew". When the Divine comes, it renews. Each organ can function, but it should function in accordance with the Whole. If we perform God's Will, God will be with us, and then we will come into the implementation of the other laws, everything will happen easily.

A sister asked, "Why is our will not always in accordance with the Will of God?"

There are enemies, who want to make you have wishes that are adverse to God's Will. On Earth, when you perform God's Will, you are close to God, and if you do not perform it, you are far from Him. Crime consists of not implementing God's Will

A sister asked, "How can we tell that we have implemented God's Will?"

When we implement God's Will, we have Peace, Joy, Freedom, scope, breadth, and when we do not implement it – disturbance,

discontent, indisposition. Christ says, "These flowers God has dressed in those clothes, and you he will dress even more when you are implementing God's Will". You will be dressed unlike any queen has ever been dressed. The head of everything is God's Will. When you are implementing it, the Rationality, the Love, the health, the Wisdom, the wealth, the joy will come; the beginning of each person will be the implementation of God's Will.

A brother asked, "What is an implementation of God's Will?"

To do what you do not want to. For instance, you receive a guest, you have a piece of bread, and you say to yourself, "I have enough for myself". The Will of God says, "Give half of it", and your heart sinks within you, you do not want to give a gram. We often put a faucet on the goods of God and then complain. When we are not implementing God's Will, we plug up the goods of God, and then suffer. Some want to have the goods of God without implementing His Will. Why, this is stealing! How much does the Sun want you to pay it for all the works the Earth produces and which it grows? There is someone who can think about the people, and they are obliged to implement God's Will. If we do not implement it, contradictions come. From the Heavens they do not wish to employ a guard's method, they will allow you to do whatever you want, and then you will pay for what you have done. One who ceases to perform God's Will degrades, descends, and loses his Freedom. Study the history: the Jews, who did not live by God, were being captured by other nations, and then God would come to free them. You are all deluding yourselves when you are saying, "Look, that one does not live by God, and his things are going pretty well". They are not going well at all, he has put a trivet underneath himself, the fire is already blazing up, and he will start burning. If we coordinate ourselves and implement God's Will, then the Rational forces, which have a relation towards us, will also coordinate themselves and implement ours. When you work with the Rational creatures, your work gets on. Their work is the common work. And when you are doing this

common work, the Rational creatures will be helping you. When they are helping you, things happen easily; should you be left alone, you are not doing well.

Someone says, “Nobody is paying any attention to me”. Above all else, “paying attention” is an inner process. On the other hand, it is not important whether people love you or not, but whether you are performing God’s Will. Man has come for God, to implement His Will, not to fulfill the desire of this or that person.

THE SACRED CONNECTION

Imagine a lake; if all of its connections with the source are broken, what will happen to it? – It will run dry. That is loss of faith. When you lose your faith in this small life you have, nothing is going to be left. The loss of faith is a breaking of the connection with the Real. Man must never break that connection. What do you have to do? Connect with the Real. A man who is not connected with God looks like a loose leaf, and the wind blows it all around; that is why you have to be connected with God. If someone doubts in God, he has lost everything. Once someone doubts in God, however advanced he might be, an entire catastrophe happens within him. Man is connected with God and he must not look for side connections. It is said, “Do not connect with the world”. One connection is enough. We suffer because of many connections. Yesterday I said that I acknowledge above me only God and all other Creatures that are perfect.

Man builds a house and it becomes his idol, or he gains wealth and makes it his idol, or gives birth to a child and enthrones it for an idol. This is a false basis, because for a basis we have to place only our relations towards God, i.e. towards the One who has created us, whom we owe our lives. The spiritual people need to have a complete unity with God. When man is not in connection

with Him, he is in the relative reality. What constantly rejuvenates is the Divine, and what constantly ages is the human. The true rejuvenation lies in this – for man to enter the Complete life. Someone who is absorbed only with material things is excluded from the table. And the one who has entered the spiritual life has found a treasure, a mine. The one in which you believe has to enter into you. Do not break what God makes inside you; should you separate from Him, you isolate yourself. And when you always hold God in your thought, you are connected with Him and He works inside you and aids you. God always has to talk in the words of the disciple. Then he is free, the fear disappears, and profound Peace sets in within his soul. When you are too far down, hopelessly down, in the greatest suffering, then God is above you and is lending you a helping hand. But you need to have that rope – the Faith, so that He can grip it and pull you up. When man thinks he is strong, God withdraws and leaves him to try his strength, to see what he can do on his own. When you fall, say, “God, I am powerless, You are strong, manifest Yourself!” And then God will manifest.

Man should hold on to God as the Earth – to the Sun. When you think about God, you will grow. The thought is from God. It was said, “We will be taught by God”. There is a way in which man can learn from God how to think. When you want to acquire knowledge, first of all you will have a desire to understand God’s ways, and when you understand them, God will send you to learnt people, who will teach you the details that they are studying. Disciples of Christ believed that Christ had descended from God, and the Divine passed on from Him to them. If they had not believed, this could not have happened. When contact is made between man and God, the Divine Light and Strength pour into him and he gains an insight, he understands things with clarity, and acquires a higher consciousness. We will be well when we become instruments of God and when He manifests through us; however, should we influence the Divine, God in us will not be free and we will be restricting Him.

A brother mentioned to the Master about some, who displayed disheartenment.

When man is without the Lord, disheartenment sets in. Man has to work. They want to easily enter the Kingdom of God.

We need to have inspiration. In Plovdiv, a violinist played before me and said that she had never played in her life the way she did then. Her father, who was watching her from the side, expressed his admiration that he had never seen her so beautiful. She had inspiration. When you want something and they give you ten times more, it means that you have fulfilled God's Will. Sometimes you want, but they do not give you. So you have not fulfilled God's Will.

When man finds himself among contradictions, the idea that the Rational sits behind all things, that a Great rationality leads everything, gives him Peace, serenity, harmony, and then he solves all contradictions. Always when you are discouraged, once the Divine thought comes, everything immediately disappears and you feel at ease. When the Divine thought goes away, discouragement comes again, which is an animal state. Someone insults you; you pass by him, and look askance at him. Why are you looking at him like that? When man is not implementing God's Will, he is stealing. When he is implementing it without Love, he is borrowing. And when he is implementing God's Will with Love, he receives for free.

You get up in the morning, and until you come back in the evening, what have you accomplished for God? He, who is in an unceasing contact with God, is a source. Then all possibilities are open to him, he enters into new conditions. I caught up with a sister who was carrying a heavy pitcher from the tiny fountain by Dianabad; she would often stop to take a rest and I told her, "There is a way in which the pitcher will become light to you, and you will carry it very easily. Here is the way: say to yourself, "God and I are carrying this pitcher." This applies to every other work you are doing. Once you say to yourself, "God and I are

going to do it!" You will then succeed.

Everything that is not Love does not endure. The outer love, with which people are now marrying each other, is a parget. Today you plaster up the house, but tomorrow the plaster will collapse. The present marriage is not efficacious, because they fall in love on the outer side, on the facade, they do not form a spiritual connection, and the plaster flakes away. Who is your relative? The one who loves God is your brother and sister.

You cannot achieve any longing of yours without the Love that ensues from God, without that Light, which ensues from God, and without that Light, which is spread out by the Spirit of God. The reason for the sin is very small. In the Spiritual world, when you merely turn your back on a creature, you have already transgressed. And when you turn your face towards it, you have already repented and have mended your ways. You shall hold your face towards God. A suffering appears to someone, and he stops thinking about God; why, he has then already turned his back on the Lord. That is the reason for the sin.

The Great rational beginning reigns everywhere, and its ways are unrecognizable. All creatures are under Its control. In It we live, move, and exist. When man cannot understand the Divine, the negative forces in Nature take over him and he allows transgression in. In India there are fakirs, whom the English hire to hunt pearl oysters from the bottom of the ocean. The fakirs concentrate, and the sharks do not approach them. The fakirs have learned the art of practicing influence upon the animals. In connection with the Great rational beginning, man is surrounded.

Life is a very complicated tangle – an interweaving between spirits and forces – and man cannot easily come out of these conditions with his ordinary consciousness, but only when he looks upon the Life with a higher consciousness. Sometimes you feel abandoned, and in that loneliness you should seek the Divine - wherever you are, hear the voice of God – by the fountain and

by the trees, everywhere. There should be no interruption of the consciousness, and it should be awake.

WHOEVER HEARS HIS VOICE WILL REVIVE

It was Wednesday morning, and after the lecture of the Youth esoteric class we went outside by the slates in front of the reception-room of the Master. The Sun had risen just a while ago and Vitosha, which in its upper half was capped with snow, turned red before our eyes. We were contemplating that picture, and when it faded, the Master said:

Thousands of creatures listened to my lecture, and when they left, they went to Vitosha, greeted the day, bid us farewell from there, and they went away.

After that we formed in rows on the meadow and practised the Six gymnastic exercises. When we got back in the hall, a conversation began, in which the Master said among other things:

If I were you and I listened to the lectures I am giving you, I would have had a magical voice, so musical, that no one in the world has ever heard such. Then, I would have been able to paint ingeniously. The people who follow God are gifted! The most gifted people, the geniuses, the talented, those are occultists. The present pious ones think that when they become pious, they will not need any studying. They look like the one who, when he receives wealth, says, "I do not need work". When you become rich, from that time on you have to brace yourself to study.

Only the Divine beginning is in position to make man strong. Some say that humanity has culture. Leave that! You have to connect with God, God's presence should be within you. That is where the strength is.

A sister asked: "How do we get the strength to help people?"

Through connection with the Great rational beginning. Only from It can you gain strength, and by loving It and being in connection with It at that. The world is one. There is unity in the world, there is unity in the mind; find a place in it, from where you can obtain. God gives his Spirit without limit. But when a soul has not completed its development, the Divine cannot manifest. Those who have not completed their development have no frank communication with the Lord and cannot have one. Not that this is not possible, but even if God spoke to them, they would not understand him. I wish you to hear the first word of the Great rational beginning! It will be not from the outside, but from the inside. It was said, "Whoever hears His voice will revive". When you hear the first word, it is a Rebirth. In the soul of the disciple there has to always be a conversation about the Great rational beginning. This way he is free and within his soul a profound Peace sets in.

There are truths in the world that are inaccessible to the human consciousness; this is caused by an indisposition of mind. Let the disciple study the inner side of the mystical life and aspire to imagine it clearly.

A brother asked, "How the mystic talents in man should be developed?"

Here is how: reflect on some verses, sentences, etc, and study the Gospel by John. Also, in whatever hour a thought about God should come to you, accept it, in everything see God, who tests you and brings you certain blessings every day. In order for us to be good, God has to manifest through us. God chooses the forms, through which he manifests, on his own. The Good – that is God himself. In connection with the Rational beginning, the human soul blossoms. Unless man understands things, he cannot apply them. You cannot read unless you have light. If the Sun within you do not shine, the plants within you cannot bloom, and the fruit you expect cannot ripen.

In the world, the opinion of the Lord has to be reliable to you. There is no other who loves you more than Him. If you have a good thought, you are open to the Divine light. If you have good wishes, you are open to the Divine Love. If you have readiness and good will, you are open to God's power.

The thought is of big importance, it is a condition for drawing the Divine weal, and for man to become receptive towards it. When you think about God, you gain His qualities. Do not think about yourself that much, but think about the Lord. There is a law: you become whoever you think about; you become the same as the people you surround yourself with. An experienced philosophy has to be applied, because there is a lot of theoretical talk about what is not understood.

THE HIGHEST PEAK

LOVE TOWARDS GOD

On September 23rd, 1941, we set out to Cherni Vrah. The excursion was four-days – until September 26th inclusive. At first we were nine people, but on the second day, more came, and we became twelve people. In the afternoon we reached the top and settled in the observatory, where the observer Goshō and his mother, Grandma Maria, welcomed us very kindly. The Master was invited into their room, and all of us took the adjacent common room. In the morning we made for Reznyovete – two peaks, lying at approximately 20 minutes distance from Cherni Vrah. A thick curtain of fog was covering everything from our sight. We spent some time in meditation and prayer. After that, a conversation began. Here are the main thoughts, which the Master expressed:

Our Love towards God takes up the highest place in the human head. The most elevated one within the human mind is the feeling of love towards God. When a person thinks only about himself, he needs to know that he is somewhere below. The centre of personality is further behind the centre of the Love towards God, and it is more base as well. The conscience, justice, and benevolence are also ranked after that. In some people, the centre of fortitude stands higher than the one of Love, and this position is unnatural. In the souls of all people, the centre of the Love is the highest.

The love, which young people have, is the lowest peak; after that, the love of the mother towards the child is a higher one, the friendship is even higher, and in the Divine world, a higher peak than that of the Love towards God does not exist. After that rank the peaks of Faith, Hope, benevolence, etc, and between them, valleys form. Such peaks are forty in number; actually, on the head there are up to 120 tops in their subdivisions, and along with

them – another 120 valleys. You see that before you stand vast expanses for studying, and you shall rejoice, even when you are being born and when you are dying, you will always be studying. The Love towards God is a great impulse. God is the highest top, from where all other streams take on their destination.

We have to turn to the rational, which is in the Nature, but there has to be someone who will show us the way there. If we want to climb up the highest peak, someone who has been there has to show us where to go through. The English wanted to climb up Mount Everest, they were carrying oxygen apparatuses and whatnot, but their endeavours did not succeed, until the monks of the Himalayas gave them instructions.

We aspire to the following: directly entering communication with the Lord. Man has to love the Lord in such a way and be so filled with wealth and Life through his Love towards Him that he shall not need to seek some people to love him. When he loves God, he loves everyone and everything. With this Love he does not feel emptiness, which this or that person should fill up inside him, because he lies in the abundance. Once you realize that there is something higher than you, there is no way that you cannot love the Lord. To love God is the biggest privilege, and people can glorify me for writing something; these are evanescent things, i.e. outer ones. The biggest weal for me is that I love God! When I see the Sun and benefit from its rays, can the thousands of candles, which people will light, benefit me then? There is an important matter, which I must settle – what should my love towards the Lord be. Here is the important question! Big is the joy of Love. Without expressing it, you will rejoice. You love the Lord – that is where the secret is! It is true that everybody cannot love everyone. But that everybody can love each everyone, that is also true. Our task is to tell the people that when we have Love, we have everything. To love the Lord is the only straight thought, with it I hold on to the right direction. It always has to begin with Love towards God, otherwise nothing is achieved. As

the light and the warmth are necessary to the physical world, so is Love an inner necessity. You need one thing – put in the Love as a basis, or I add: love God, believe in your neighbour, and hope in yourself! The entire capital is the Love.

The following law is very true: when man calls upon God with all of his heart, God will answer him from everywhere. An acquaintance of mine told me, “I was travelling on a hot day, I was passing through fields, I had nothing to eat. I stopped by a pear-tree to have some rest, I saw that the branches were stripped of fruit, and I wanted at least 2-3 pears to be there. A breeze came, it shook the tree, and 7-8 pears fell down. As if they were waiting for me! That made a strong impression on me. I have read many arguments, my desire was fulfilled. The pears fell to me like honey. They were sweet pears”. Disbelief has crippled the people. The crippled man cannot see, and starts to believe that he cannot see. He has damaged his eyes. His sight has to be regained.

The mountains, the air, the grain, the water, are product of the Rational creatures. When we eat bread, we are in connection with those who have produced it. When we drink water, we are in connection with the Creatures that have produced it. Therefore, you shall drink the finest water, in order for you to connect with them. When you look at a picture, you connect with the painter. Also, when you read what Christ has said, you come into connection with the Christ. That is how you should apprehend things. The first thing that is required for the Inner school is that everybody aspires to form a connection with the First Principle in the world. The first manifestation of this connection is the Love. The disciple must have a connection and should not be disconcerted by anything that happens around. All fear shall disappear! Man should learn first to come to love the Lord; then he will be able to come to love everything. Man has to be first and foremost a carrier of the Love of God. When he loves God, he will recognize that God loves him, and will display Love towards

all creatures. If he trusts in the people to love him, he alienates himself from God. Not that it is bad for the people to love him (let them love him and let him rejoice at it, because God manifests), but first of all he needs to trust in God's Love. Your heart must be free, do not pawn it anywhere. Grant your heart to the Lord! You can give to whoever wants from your pitcher, but at the same time you shall send him to the fountain in the mountains. You will love some person, but at the same time you shall send him to God, in order for him to perceive God's Love and become a carrier of it, otherwise the purpose is not achieved.

When man meditates on the Love, let him alter the entire setting of his consciousness. If during meditation he breaks all connections with the earthly, his soul will rise up. This has to happen during meditation on God and on Love towards God.

Put in action the first law – Love towards God, then love towards the neighbour, and finally, love towards yourself. First and foremost, we shall work for the Lord, then for the neighbour, and finally for ourselves. And now the world is upside down. That is a wrong way. An Englishman thinks first and foremost of the English people, and then of the other nations. So does the Bulgarian, the Serbian, etc. This is not bad, but a time will come when an Englishman will think of the other nations the same way he does for his own nation. The same thing will happen to the Bulgarian, the Serbian, etc.

When Christ said that you must deny your father, your mother, your brother, your sister, this means that you must not love them more than God. Christ told that rich young man, "You lack one thing. Go and give away everything to the poor, and come and follow Me!" The rich young man did not accept, his love for wealth was bigger than his love towards Christ. Only a strong man can work for Christ, and the strong one must have knowledge. In order to have knowledge, he has to learn. And to learn, he needs to have Love. Everything comes unto man according to the degree of Love.

When we love the Lord, we will recognize Him. We have to pass on to what connects all rational souls into one whole, and which gives Life a meaning, and that is God. A day will come, when people will recognize God the way it should be. And Love solely is a means, through which we can recognize the essence of Life – the Lord. A thing we do not love remains unknown to us. When you do not love a creature, how can you recognize it? And when it does not love you, how can it recognize you? If we know the Lord, we gain Eternal life, because it comes out of Him. It is said in the Writ, “When you look for Me with all of your heart, you will find Me”. The expression “when you look for Me with all of your heart” infers “when you come to love the Lord”. In order to recognize the Lord, you have to come to love Him. When you recognize the Lord, you will recognize the people as well. And when you recognize the people, you will come to love them.

God loves you, and if you do not love Him, it means that you do not respond to God’s Love. If you are being loved, you have to love too. It is said, “Each tree that does not produce fruit gets shoveled, so that it can be determined whether it is going to produce any fruit, and if it does not, it gets cut down”. So, man is given conditions to produce fruit, and the fruit is his loving. You shall love the One who has given you all those gifts that you have. When you love a lot of people, you actually love only One. People are windows, through which you see God – through their souls you see Him. When you look at a creature, around which there are mirrors, you see it in many places, yet it is one. That is God.

The human soul is fruitless if God’s Love does not fill it. Until God’s Love and the Spirit of God fill the human soul, man is a stranger, a foreigner on Earth. Let us give thanks for today, let us thank the Divine Spirit, who descends and possesses the people. God intends to save all of humanity, to put Peace, order, Light inside the minds, and for the people to start living in Love, not like so far – in war. When the Divine Spirit and the Love, which will save the world, descend, everything happens then. And all

our thoughts, feelings, and deeds get blessed then. Everything you do, do it for the Glory of God.

After that we performed the gymnastic exercises and made for the observatory, where we stopped. Regarding the fog, the Master said:

This time is like a young bride. Several days she has her veil on, after that she unveils herself. Tomorrow it will surely become unveiled. These rocks here have existed for millions of years, and they can reveal the story. They have descended from above, because the peaks here were once higher.

In the battle between the two lodges, the White one wins. Now recruits are being enlisted for the New culture. In the Invisible world, the recruits are at the front, and here the recruits are at the rear.

After that, we entered the observatory. There was a conversation about various matters. The Master said:

If someone has been a scoundrel for 20-30 years, and repents after that, then the signs of his scoundrelism disappear from his head and his face, but on his hands they remain. Changing them there is most difficult.

When the Saturnian lines goes out of the Lunar hill, others are the factors of the human life, and when it goes out of the middle, from where the Life line goes out, then mainly the human himself is a factor of his life.

There is no reason why man should stray from the physical world, but he has to harmonize with it. Invisible rays come out of the eyes. And if they are directed downwards, man is a materialist, and if they are turned above, man has an aspiration towards God. The right and the left ear are not completely identical. If the right ear is bigger, this shows a bigger activity today. The left ear shows the past, and the right one – the present. There are two kinds of criminal types: the first one was created by circumstances, and the other one was born a criminal. Those are two different things. That criminal type, who was not born such, can change more easily, because the criminality in him is more superficial.

They placed a plate of pears in front of the Master. He gave everybody a piece and commended the Creatures that had created those forms, and said that they knew something of everything. Then there was a talk about earthquakes.

If an earthquake is going to be powerful, the crabs come out of the water and flee in disorder over the land. The dogs leave the towns and the roosters cease to sing. Those animals have very fine, sensitive organs for perception of electromagnetic disturbances in the atmosphere before an earthquake. Several days before an earthquake occurs, you too feel a big anxiety, which ceases once it is over. There are rational forces behind all those processes. The continents move. Also, when we look at these rocks of Vitosha, we think that they are randomly scattered, however, they are just in place, and if they are displaced, there will be reasons for that. Everything changes; for instance, frost bound Siberia has a future, because the climate there will get warmer.

Because of the dense fog we spent the afternoon in the observatory and continued to talk.

Somebody complains that he has not seen a bright day and that there is nobody who can love him. No, God loves him. The Bright creatures come to man, they help him, and after that they go away. There is an archive for all creatures. When the leaders of karma see that a man, who is going to be embodied on Earth, needs more softness, they order for him as a child to receive more from his mother, and if he needs more hardiness – from the father. The predetermination does not limit our will at all. Only when man does something evil, he limits himself and feels that he has done something which is not in accordance with the laws of Nature. And then he has to come to great suffering, in order to break himself of an already archaic habit of his.

Swedenborg says that those who live in the First heaven cannot see those who live in the Second. And those who live in the Second heaven cannot see those who live in the Third. The higher ones descend to the lower one. And when the lower ones

decide to go higher, they cannot withstand.

The next day we went to Rezniovete early again. Cherni Vrah is 2 286 meters high, and the big Rezen is 4 meters lower than it. There was not any fog. The sky was crystal clear and there was a wondrous sunrise. After meditation, prayer, and songs, a conversation began, in which the Master said the following basic thoughts:

Unless man knows God's Love, he cannot be of any use neither to himself, nor to the others. Come to love the Lord and begin to think the way He thinks, and act the way He does. If we come to love the Lord, we will come to love all creatures as well. Love has a relation with the Divine, but it is not the love that is being applied today. As long as people love this one or that one, they have not reached the Love yet, and cannot have a result. But it is good still, because they will reach it, only later. Let man love the Lord! When he sees a form, let him see the Divine in it, let him send a love stream, and be on his way. You shall direct your Love towards the mountain; you shall direct your Love towards the beauty.

All the evil comes when the love towards oneself is greater, and all the good comes when the Love towards God is greater. Once we determine our relations towards the Eternal Love, we also become interested in all that God has created. "Love towards oneself" infers Love towards the Divine within the man. "Love towards the neighbour" infers Love towards the Lord, who works within the others.

Somebody said, "How are we going to find God?"

Why, God is very close to man. We have to love God, in order to accept from Him the Love and then go and apply it. In order to love the people, you have to go to God earlier; otherwise you will not have any capital. When you love somebody, he will be keeping the fact that you love him inside his consciousness even after thousands of years. We shall love that God, who manifests inside all people. Faith is a path to God, and with the Love we

have a communion with God. Should we have Love towards God, we perceive the Divine and become its carriers. When we come to love the Lord, we will descend along with Him, and He will teach us how to love. It was said, "All will be taught by God".

If you invest in yourselves the idea of the existence of God, then before you stands a great future. Become a pipe, through which God can help his children, his neighbours. People think that they love each other. I believe in their love only if they love God. If they do not love Him, their love towards the people resembles a fire, which is only valuable as long as it is inflamed, and when it burns out, nothing is left of it.

God is the highest ideal, towards which man aspires. Christ says, "You have been given to understand, not the others". And now it has been given to more souls than it was then. And after another two thousand years it will be given to even more souls. This is for the devoted: Love is a door for Wisdom and Truth; Truth is a door for Love and Wisdom, and Wisdom is a door for the application of Truth and Love.

Some care to be loved and suffer from that. Let them love the Lord, and they will be loved – that is the secret! Is an Englishman not reputable because he is a member of the English country? If you love the Lord, you are a member of the Kingdom of God, and there is always someone to cover your back. If your relations towards the Lord are proper, then all other relations will be proper as well. Nobody can convince me that, without loving God, he is able to love someone. And the people's falling out of love is due to that. Because if the Name of God sits inside my mind, I will not be angry with the people. We are constantly having the delusion that we are loved. It is possible, but this should not hinder us the slightest bit. The main principle is that God loves us. And the other matter will settle by itself. You can never force the people to love you, because this consciousness is not in them yet. The other law is: whatever your relation towards God is, such will be the relation of the people towards you. You cannot love the Lord

and for people to behave badly to you. If you have an adversary, it is you who have created it, it is not God. Should you change your relation towards God, should you come to love God, that man will also change – he will not hate you. He hates you because you do not have a proper relation towards the Lord. There is a Truth, in which when man becomes convinced; he will have an unshakable basis.

Each day we should go to God to hear a word from Him, and then we will be happy and we will accomplish the finest things. You shall pray, until you hear a word from God. When man comes to Love God, then all the flowers, grasses, trees, all creatures will smile at him. If you do not have the Divine, everyone will chase you away; if you have it, everyone will welcome you. It was said, “When the ways of man are pleasing to God, God reconciles him with all of his enemies”. If you are not reconciled with the others, it means your ways are not convenient.

A brother asked, “How should the words of Apostle Jacob be understood, “How can you love God, whom you do not see, when you do not love those that you see?”

Apostle Jacob has told this to worldly people, not to advanced disciples. He has talked to those who have been far away from understanding the mystical ideas. With the love towards oneself and towards his neighbour, man partly solves the issue. Those who bear love towards the neighbour have a good heart. It comes natural that the people are not able to make a leap from the old love to the new one. In order to pass on to the New love, man has to hold God within himself as a high ideal and to work for Him.

A sister asked, “Why are there not any models of the ideal Love on Earth?”

Often the reason that there is no realization of that Supreme love is the external influences, even the people themselves. Above all else there has to be souls prepared. If at the greatest trials, which befall the man, he endures without impairing his Love towards the Lord with anything, it shows that his trial was

successful. The Love of man towards the Lord is recognized at the greatest trials, sufferings and misfortunes, which befall him. Man is ready to sacrifice any other idea, everything, for the Love towards God; without it there is disappointment, his happiness is in the love towards the Lord.

During the conversation, the matter of forgiveness was raised.

When you forgive someone and it is unpleasant for you to see him, it is not forgiveness. Whether he deserves it or not, you shall put this aside, you shall love him for the Lord. Someone might be unpleasant to you, but for God he must be pleasant to you. If people are irritating you and you cannot overcome it, then you have not understood. Solve this little problem. You can solve it with a straw, because then it becomes so hard, that even with thousands of leva you will not be able to solve it. Someone discontent comes to you and brings his thought in and you need to have a strong inner life, so that you can bring your thought into him. An experienced philosophy has to be applied.

Your sufferings are small. You have not tried the big ones. I have passed through them and I know them. I know what suffering is, and I know how to settle those matters. For some, sufferings are for guidance, and for others – for testing what they are studying. The entire Life is a Great school. When you see a worm, do not despise it. It is a creature that wants to learn the Life through this form. Here on Earth we honor the big people, and above they honor the small creatures.

After that we went back to the observatory. During the day we went about the vicinity and welcomed visitors from Izgreva. On September the 26th, filled with blessing, we set off downwards. Upon descending, we stopped at several places for some rest and conversation with the Master. At dusk we were at Izgreva.

HOW YOU SHALL LOVE GOD

We went on an excursion to Vitosha at 8:30 p.m., and reached Bivaka at about midnight. Entering a communion with the Bright creatures was our goal. At about 1 a.m. we lined up across the meadow at a distance of one meter from each other. Thus we spent 15 minutes in meditation and secret prayer.

At dawn, after performing the prayer programme, a conversation began. In the conversation the Master said:

Today the world is full of contradictions and hardships. Everywhere the world is a hospital. The smallest creatures suffer. You are walking, and you can trip over some rock. However, there is a Real world without those contradictions. Be constantly plunged into the Reality, so that you can live consciously within God. Each moment, man should aspire to see the manifestation and the presence of God in the smallest things around him. All matters can be settled only through the Love. With the law of violence, nothing is achieved. The love towards each creature must be like the one between Radames and Aida, or in each creature we must see Aida. Actually, the love towards Aida is a Love towards God. This is a searching for God in this or that form, but in order to see Aida in each creature, you must enter the Real life.

A brother said, "Before talking at a meeting, I connect with the Lord, I experience love towards the Lord, and then I send that, which He accepts, towards the people, and when I talk, I have a wondrous result".

To love God more than everything, means to be a monk. When man sticks with his Love to God, he breaks the connections with everybody, in order to be alone with Him. That is not an easy job. Man should love the other people, but he should not make connections. This means for man to be alone with God and to love without establishing connections.

A brother said, “You said in one of the recent lectures what monk means. It means that he loves everybody, but does not connect with them, and connects only with the Lord”.

To be a monk does not mean running away from the world. Man has to learn to serve the Lord in the world. If he is disturbed about who and how to love, he is not a monk. He needs to have learned that long ago! If he has not learned it, he is not a monk. The evolution in the world begins with Love towards God, before that it is an involution. Once man transgresses, he will fall, he will involute, but after that he will ascend and be a carrier of the Divine in the world. If you are increasing your Love, you have a future. Call upon God in times of difficulty – where no one can help, and you will see. Come to love the Lord, and in the future you will gain everything. You cannot live consciously if you do not love the Lord. Love towards one is dangerous, and Love towards God is safe. Our love towards the Lord is a response of God’s Love towards us. The thought of Apostle Jacob, which I explained to you once (“How will you love God, whom you do not see, when you do not love your brother, whom you see”), has to be understood mystically, like this: whoever does not love God in his brother, how will he love that God, whom he has not seen? The weak side of a person who has no respect and esteem for the others is that he has no Love towards God. If you have a correct idea of God, then only by thinking about Him, if you are ill, you will recover, and if you do not understand a question, it will clarify immediately. What you perceive from God you shall utilize as God requires. The salvation of man depends on perceiving the Love, using inside himself what he can use, and sending it towards the people. He must give as much as he has taken.

Unless man connects with the Lord, he lives under the law of the karma. Now birth, marriage, etc, is under the law of karma. If you live in the law of Love, you leave the law of karma. You then have Freedom. The most important thing is that man has

a sacred feeling towards the Lord, and then his sorrows and sufferings will momentarily disappear. In that situation, man feels strong, brave, and is able to do everything. Should he move away from God, he becomes weak again. In order to alter his fate, man has to alter his relation towards the Lord. Each one, who moves away from the Centre, becomes enslaved, and when he gets closer, he becomes free. The Love towards God will give a meaning to our lives; it will free us from limitations. Love is food. The Immortal is there. Let us acquire a connection with the Lord, so that we can find that element, which we are lacking – the immortality. That is the lost key, the lost word. When you make use of the water in a bottle, it is a temporary process; soon the bottle will empty. The process has to be eternal. When man enters the Boundless, he no longer dies.

We should know that there is One, whom we can rely on. Whether you are a butterfly, a bug, or a worm, it makes no difference. But know that there is One, whom you love and who loves you. Man has to be sincere, pure, to always have Love and proper relations towards the Lord, so that He and the White Brotherhood can subserve him. If man is left alone to do something, he cannot accomplish anything significant. The Love towards God can mend the world, and then the true Life will come. You shall have only one Father, and everybody else shall be your brothers and sisters. When this idea becomes alive in you, things will get fixed. Should the idea of “Love towards God” enter the world, it will cardinally solve all problems. When we come to love the Great in the world, and see It in the light, in the wind, in the water, in all the creatures, in all of the tiniest things, the world will mend. When you love, you care, and you serve, you are one of the new people and your heart will be filled with Joy!

After we had tea, we performed Paneurhythmy on the meadow. After that we gathered around our beloved Master and sang many songs. At about 10 a.m. the Master ordered us

to spread separately in the hazel-groves for meditation. We had the communal lunch on the meadow, where we formed in a big circle. The Master was inside the circle. The day was one of the unforgettable. At around 4 p.m., after a joint prayer, we set off downwards.

THREE LAWS OF LOVE

In order to love, you have to enter the Causative world with your consciousness. Whatever channelization you might have, you have to connect with the First source, in order for water to start running, otherwise it is purposeless. Once man re-establishes his relations with the Prime Cause, simultaneously with that he re-establishes his relations with his neighbours as well. God loves you, and in order for you to show that you love Him, you shall pass His Love on to the others.

There are two laws of the Love. The first one: when I love the others, this shows that God loves me. The second one: when the others love me, this shows that I love God.

If two people do not love each other, they will die. Find the neighbour, whom in this instance you can serve, and, when serving him, God will come to help you. Then you will find God. Your neighbour is that person, whom when you serve, you will find God. You should find the Great within the small. When you love the other people, you give them Life through your Love. First this Love will bring in all the goods and life unto you, and then – unto the others you love.

A man lives within God, but God does not live within him. Even though God does not live within him, and he lives within God, God tolerates him, and that is why we shall love him. Then he will open out. Apostle Paul says, “Once you were in darkness, and then you turned to God”. It is also possible for the others, who live in darkness, to turn to God. How is this going to happen?

God knows how, and therefore do not worry.

Should you want to place a strong foundation upon your relations, you have to properly assess what God has invested in every man. A sister from the province complained that nobody loved her. She should not expect to be loved, but she herself should love. Her single mistake is that she waits for the people to love her. The law is: when you love the other people, they will come to love you. You should come to love first, and then the others will come to love you.

The third law of the Love reads: Love towards oneself. Do not mix up egoism with the expression “to love yourself”. “Love towards oneself” in the esoteric sense is to give pace to the Divine within yourself and to have an aspiration towards perfection.

UNKNOWN LOVE

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

Our love should be unknown. You love somebody; love him – love does not do anyone any harm. You shall love someone without telling them that you love them. Be a carrier of God’s Love and do not worry, do not be afraid of the consequences. Do not tell the people that, let them sense it themselves, that you carry Love. If someone hungry comes to me, I will satisfy him. How much has the saint worked to reach this condition! One has to probe deeper and deeper into the depths of the Genesis.

You know that somebody loves you, but still you nudge him, “Tell me, do you love me?” When he tells you that he loves you, with that the love does not increase, on the contrary – it remains in half, because it is very difficult to pronounce the words “I love you”. And when you say those words, half of your strength goes there, and then the strength of the Fondness decreases and even becomes quite lost. Gone becomes the Angel of Love. When a man starts to display to you that he loves you very much, eventually

he ends up with little, because nothing more can be given than what he has told you, and he ends up with nothing; that is an involution in Love. And in the real Love you feel that initially your love towards someone is very small, very paltry, and you do not express it, but it grows, it increases, until one day you manifest it in its entirety and strength. Thus you go towards the Great love, which is real; that is an evolution in Love.

When you ask “do you love me?”, three contradictions will be born. If your friend tells you that he loves you, you want to know how much he loves you – a lot or a little. And if he tells you that he loves you the most, a doubt will be born in you. And if he does not fulfill a desire of yours, then you will say, “See, this means you do not love me!”

When I love someone, I will not bother him, I will not talk to him about my love, but instead I will go to help him, to do him a favour. Helping a man in need without saying a word to him, without giving him an expression that you love him, that is where the new in the world lies. What does Love require from man? – To love everyone, without them knowing about his love. The smart man has to love all people, without them suspecting that. If you tell someone that you love him, for ten years he will constantly want to make checks to see whether you love him or not.

I call Love the following: you enter a house, in which there is a plentiful table, everything is laid, you want them to play for you and music is flowing around, but you do not see anybody. In the garden there is fruit, flowers, the sun is shining, but you do not see anybody. All that you want is there, but you do not see anybody.

THE GIFTS OF LOVE

The Master called our bivouac on Vitosha “El-Shadai”. The area is very magnetic and has an easterly exposure. On a beautiful spring day, when the purple crocus was a decoration to El-Shadai, we climbed up there. We were about 150 people. The Master drew our attention to the violet hue above Kamen Del and said that spring prana had been accumulated. We welcomed the Sunrise along the way. We had rests here and there on the meadows. The sun was abundant. At about 9 a.m. we performed Paneurhythmy on El-Shadai, after that we sang a few songs, and a conversation began. In the conversation, the Master said the following thoughts:

You should know which the presents of the Love are. It brings Life, Light, Warmth, Freedom, Strength, Beauty, health, nobility, it brings everything good, all virtues. Even the most distorted love brings blessing. Love brings Wisdom and Truth. A Love without Wisdom and without Truth is not Love. A Love with Wisdom and Truth is the perfect Love. When you love somebody, you display these gifts of the Love. The one you love displays them as well. Love forms the Sacred fire. Love awakens the thought, and the thought awakens the Love. Everything good in man is awakened by the Love. Love is a door to perceiving the Wisdom and the Truth. A man who loves accepts and passes the Divine forces on to the others.

The New, the Love, began 400-500 years before Christ. Love is a door, through which man enters the Life. The one, who is not in the Love, is in the nonexistence.

Love removes all obstacles, all difficulties, and gives all possibilities. To the one, who is not in the Love, the obstacles are as necessary as they are to the plant, which is not yet ready to live freely, without being stuck into the thick matter of the soil. The head of the plant – its root, is stuck into the ground.

Why does the Love bring those gifts? Because with the Love we are in harmony with the entire Cosmos, and the energies of the Whole pour into us and bring in upsurge and renewal. When somebody loves you, you are a garden, he sets a stream going towards you, and everything blossoms inside you. When he does not love you, he stops the stream, and then you recognize that he does not love you. The stream of Life flows towards you, that is why the Love has to be put as a basis in Life, so that the stream of Life does not get diverted from the people; because once it gets diverted, all misfortunes come along. Each one who loves you is a source from which you draw. Be careful with that source, watch not to grieve it with something.

When you study the Life, you will see how important the Love is. If the mother does not have any Love towards her son, and if the father does not have any Love towards his daughter, then the life of the mother and the father becomes shortened. The opposite is also correct. You ask, "Why do I have to love?" Your life will get prolonged, you will become happy.

Now you are dead people, who are conversing in the grave. The heads of the dead people have to ripen. The dead has to start loving, in order to see that he can live. And if the love of the others does not help us pass from death on to Life, then what is this love? When I love somebody, he has to pass on from death to Life. Then the Love is Divine. If you love, you live. We grow old with our egoism and we grow younger with God's Love. And when man goes to the other world, he should go with Love. Each thought that has passed through the Love is elevated. There is not a moment more beautiful than the one they call Resurrection. That is the moment when man realizes the Love. Should you realize it, you have resurrected. And your Love makes the one you love immortal.

A brother asked the Master: "When it is said that the Love gives Resurrection, isn't that Resurrection understood both spiritually, and physically?" There are not two kinds of resurrection. There is

only one Resurrection – it is the awakening of the consciousness, the flowing of Love within man, it is a connection with God, it is the knowledge of God. Wasn't it said, "It is a life eternal to know You, the One, the True God and Christ, whom You have sent". To get to know God, this is what Resurrection means. And knowing God happens through Love towards God. The other resurrection – the physical one, is a shadow, a reflection of the process, which happens inside the human consciousness, and it is a consequence of that connection with God.

How did Christ revive Lazarus? He loved Lazarus and sent a powerful stream of Love towards him. This Love of Christ awakened and transformed the consciousness of Lazarus, Love awakened inside of Lazarus, which resurrected him physically as well. A change happened within the consciousness of Lazarus and then the body came to life as well.

One who wants to get familiar with the question of the creation of the Universe; one who wants to understand the inner meaning of Life; one who wants to gain Wisdom, Knowledge, Strength, health, Immortality; he has to put the Love as a basis of his life.

The biggest slavery is the death. It is the biggest adversary, from which we have to free ourselves. An overmastering faith man needs to have. Lovelessness brings death. The solution to that is coming, it cannot be procrastinated. Once the Love comes, the crows will no longer caw, but sing instead. I am speaking symbolically.

Love nourishes, Wisdom teaches, Truth liberates.

With Love, things happen easily, a thought comes to you at lightning speed about how to act, and you rejoice. When the one who loves you comes to you, if you are sick, you become healthy, if you are bad, you become good. The first food on which man has to feed is the Love. Get closer to the actual food.

We have wealth, material, but a lighter is also needed. Everyone who loves you is the lighter. The law of the Love is that

where It is, all obstacles, all impossibilities get surmounted. The law of the Love both protects you, and frees you. Once the Love comes, man becomes free from all sufferings and anguishes, they become pleasant to him. Love is an apotheosis of everything in the world, and has to be an uninterrupted process.

A sister said, “Master, the Love vanquishes all obstacles, doesn’t it?”

Love does not vanquish the obstacles, but once they see it, they take to their heels and run, they do not wait for it to come. When Solomon said “all is to no purpose”, he meant that everything without Love is to no purpose. The sufferings in the world are lovelessness.

To us, what happens in a moment, and what happens throughout the eternity, has an equal value, because what happens now begins today and becomes realized in eternity. When the Love comes, you will have a feeling that you have embraced the Earth and you are carrying it. You have to enter the aura of Love!

Now you are looking for a reason to love somebody; that is a demerit. When the Love comes, you cease to see the contradictions. You are indisposed and you feel like kicking the cat, but you say to yourself, “When I kick the cat, another will kick me”. When the Love comes, man gets renewed from all sides; the Angels get renewed as well; the animals, the plants – also. But man becomes renewed as a man, the Angel – as an Angel, the plant – as a plant, the rock – as a rock.

One, who does not walk on the path of Love, dries up and becomes very sour. The one, who walks on the path of Love, grows. He, who is bitten by the snake of lovelessness, even when speaking to you, with his words he will transfer his poison. But the world will voluntarily submit to the law of Love. Whoever does not submit to this law cannot advance. The Love, which is the new music. I do not want mechanical discipline. Display what has been invested in you. Do not accept anything forced! Without

Love, man is a hollow walnut – plant it as much as you want, nothing will come of it. If the Love does not come, the invested gifts will remain underdeveloped, man, with all of his gifts, will remain underdeveloped. The more they love you, the more gifts you will have. Through the Love, people will become gifted.

Behind all poets, musicians, artists, there is always someone who loves them. If there was not anyone to love them, nothing could have been expected from them. That is because, when a musician is great, the reason for that lies in that soul, who loves and inspires him.

POWER FOR ACHIEVEMENT

In a private conversation with a brother, the matter about Love was raised.

Love is required for the achievements – the true mother; it is a power for achievement. You cannot achieve something if you do not have Love; otherwise, even if you achieve something, they will take it away from you.

In the other world, into which you are going, you will appear ready as disciples who have completed a lower grade; and you will be taught further. Otherwise, they will send you back, because they are noble.

Outside the Love there is only anguish. All the other teachings, on which man feeds, look like mouldy bread. Love is a Light, which comes out of God. It is not a thing that can be stored. When it comes out, the Love passes through you, and in the same moment you have to utilize it. Each thing done without Love is condemned to death and gets destroyed. Love is a path, which leads to achievements, for which the human soul longs. God is in the Love, and where God is, everything can happen.

Someone complains, “The conditions under which I live are bad”. Nobody can help you with the conditions, under which

you live, because you do not love. Love, so that an exchange can happen. – “I am getting on well with life!” So you love. I shall love, and the conditions will flow. Every day you can check that on a small scale. With Love, the world can mend. If you do not put God’s Love into your work, you will not succeed and it will not produce any fruit.

Why you love someone you do not know and you cannot know. It is just a given fact. Somebody loves you. Why? Because he is rich and has what to regale with. Man loves and he is free to love. Man does not love and he is free to not love, but he bears the consequences.

Our love, our faith needs to have a practical application. Love puts proper relations among the people and there is no other law that can bring the people together; Love and Wisdom make the true connections. If you love, your prestige will elevate. Loving is a bigger wealth than all the treasures in the world. Christ, in spite of all the earthly crimes, did not hesitate in the least in His Love towards the humanity. When you love, God is pleased, because you give pace to what He does. When you love, you display God’s Will. You love in order for God to be glorified!

In the future, the human organism will change and man will breathe ether. One, who loves, forms the future organs for breathing. Ether will be breathed through the sympathetic nervous system.

When a man, who has Love inside himself, enters a community, he can influence all who are present. They sense the vibrations of his soul and begin to display the Love. When a man comes into a house and the happiness starts flowing there, then he has Love. In the Love, the welfare of all people is our welfare, and our welfare is a welfare to everyone.

The Divine body needs materials, with which to work, and those who do love you give them to you. In the brain there is enormous energy, with which you have not yet worked. When you enter the Love, the brains of all people will be in your service.

Christ says, "If my words abide in you and you abide in Me, I and My Father will make an abode inside you". If that happens, then the entire Earth will be ours, we will be in everyone, everyone will be in everyone, and then all mistakes we now see will disappear. I wish that one day, all of you, who have loved, reap the fruit of your Love! The Good is a result of the Love. Once the Love comes, this world will start to change, like the stream, which, wherever it passes, the plants blossom and knit.

THE MATTERS OF THE HEART REMAIN FREE

The Master took a spud and went to dig the vegetables. We were about ten people, and we followed him in the work. After some time, at about 10 o'clock, we sat down on the meadow to rest. The weather was sunny and calm. A conversation began, in which the Master said the following thoughts:

When the Love, the good in you, come along, do not be afraid; the Kingdom of God has come. Without the law of the Love, man cannot be happy. He can delude himself, but upon death, he will lose everything he has gained. Only the free person can love! Only the one who thinks can love! Only the one who loves can live! Only the one who lives can work!

You shall not eat from the tree of lovelessness! The lovelessness gives rise to all the contradictions in Life, and the Love gives rise to harmony in Life. Today, in the Love there are many admixed things, which are not Love. There are alien things in the Love, from which the people are afraid.

Here at Izgreva, our Ivan had a filly, which was gifted with the habit of stopping in the middle of the road. Ivan would get off the cart, he would caress her, he would give her provender, and she would go again. Then, she stops again. He would get off and caress her and give her something again, so that she could move. Ivan told me, "I apply the evangelical proceeding, and it goes well.

The law of Moses does not work at all. You can beat her, but she will not move”. Another case: here, on the road, the orderly was driving horses that were pulling the cart. But once the regimental got on the cart, the horses did not move. The regimental got off, the horses moved off. This happened three or four times, and in the end he gave up, “You go, I will walk”. Maybe that colonel had negative feelings and the horses did not like him. So employ the evangelical rule for yourselves as well.

When man awakens, he will see the One who loves him in his Reality and Beauty. If he understands the Love, he becomes free. The man of Love is the free man. Evil cannot be done unto the one who loves, because around his hair there is a big fire. And to the one, who does not love, evil can be done, because around his hair it is cold. As long as you apply and live inside the Love, you are absolutely free. Once you violate it, you are no longer free; God applies the law towards you.

The one who loves you will find you in the most difficult situation and will untie you, he will free you. You are speaking about Ideal Love, but you do not know how to display it. And if they display Ideal Love towards you, you will not know how to appreciate it. In order for a man to have Ideal Love towards somebody, he must not get any closer than 10 km from him, and must watch him through binoculars from there. The Ideal Love infers not seeing any flaw in the one whom you love. How should you understand these 10 km? They represent the Freedom. That is symbolically speaking. A distance of 10 km means the following: giving complete freedom to the one whom you love. In what does the Freedom lie in a particular case? For no one to enter into the place that God has given him. When two people love each other, by moving for a certain period, they will come to the closest distance – next to each other; those are minutes of happiness. Then they move away again, but they will also meet again, and so on. A periodic approach and recession of the souls happens, like the planets in their movement.

The heart cannot be given orders. For instance, you cannot make the people love this one or that one. The matters of the heart remain free. If we had left our heart to be guided by God, then the matters would have been settled.

Do not stay too close to me, because you are overshadowing me and you are losing me. In the families, when they are physically close together, people start quarrelling. You can be so close to someone, that you can even trip over him. Others are so far away, that you barely see them. It is best to be at such a distance, so that you enjoy communicating and not trip over each other. Should you want to be very close to each, you bury your happiness. Stay away from your beloved, because the closeness will burn you. Does the Sun get closer to you? It warms you from afar. The karma is liquidated through the Love. Some people are amiable to us by the karmic law, but others are antipathetic to us again for the same reason. We have to rise above that law.

People wait to be loved. One, who waits to be loved, is poor. Wanting to be loved means wanting to take. And when you love, you give. And it is said, “More blessed is the one who gives than the one who takes”. He, who loves, is rich. He does not look to whether they love him or not.

A PATH TO LOVE

We were several disciples in the reception room of the Master. There was the question about methods of the development of Love in man.

The biggest science is for us to display Love. It is a very easy job for a man to come to love, but he does not know where to put his finger on the violin – when you move a little bit to another position and there is no longer a correct tone coming out. Love requires precision. When you are talking to a man about love, it is not Love yet. The words “let us love each other” are not in place.

Or somebody says to me, "Tell me about God's Love". I tell him, "Come to the table now".

Someone says, "How difficult it is to love!" When you do not know, it is difficult, and when you know, it is easy. When you get up in the morning, sing, "Who has made the Sun shine for me?" As the Sun listens to God to give out warmth and light to the people, to the bugs, to the grasses, to the flowers, so should you act – without any fawning. God gave Adam and Eve to learn what thing obedience is, and they did not learn it. The biggest art is for man to love. Only the perfect man is able to love properly. If you do not know how to love, you have not solved a fundamental problem, which the Genesis wants. The entire Genesis wants you to love it.

A brother asked, "In which way can the Love grow inside of man constantly, become increasingly intensive, and expand more and more?"

Man can connect with the Invisible world through thought for God, contemplation, and prayer. When man connects with the Invisible world in this way, the Advanced Creatures connect him with those souls on Earth, whom they are in a bond with. Keep this inwardly. When man thinks about God, about the heavenly things, the Love in him increases. The best way for creating conditions for the Love to flow is the prayer. That is a strong practical method. The other methods are secondary. Once you establish a connection with the Prime Cause, the favourable conditions flow in from everywhere. Nature needs to be given a strictly scientific base. Man cannot understand the Love, unless the idea about God does not become clear within him. Christ has said, "I Am the Way, the Truth, and the Life" and man has to get into this Way, this Truth, and this Life, in order to understand the Sacred love. It was said, "Things which the eye saw not, and which had not come to the ears or into the heart of man, such things as God has made ready for those who have love for him". The Sacred love is related to the following – for Christ to live in

man. Apostle Paul says, “Not I, but Christ lives in me”. That is a communion, of which the people have no notion. Man has to finish with the ordinary things and then come to the mystical. When speaking about the Sacred love, it is an inaccessible area, which will reveal itself on its own. The rules there are different. The inaccessible today is accessible for the future. Man should examine that, which is accessible, and leave the inaccessible for later. For this area man has to be ready. This does not depend on the desire of man. In order for him to enter that area, he has to achieve other things. Somebody wants things that are unattainable for him today, because there are other things, which he cannot leave out; why, if subtraction and addition are not understood, division cannot be understood either. But man needs to have aspiration, and in order to have achievements in this area, he has to read the Bible, study the life of great people, who have had insight into this area. When the inner state of man alters, his inner abilities will awaken; otherwise it is useless to speak. You shall elaborate what the prophets, the apostles, Christ have elaborated. They have annunciate.

A brother said, “Master, You mentioned in one of the lectures that you have not yet spoken about the Love. And what you have said is still a foreword. You have talked to us about the presents of the Love, but the Love itself – still nothing. How we desire, Master, to hear what you have not revealed to us about the Love; please, guide us to how we should prepare, in order to perceive it”.

For this purpose, study the Gospel of John and then think for quite a long time on the Love of the Christ, while also pausing upon His Love in relation to His sufferings. How great, deep, and elevated this Love has been, which has led Him to be ready to suffer for the others. Then, it is all in all necessary to meditate upon the Love for five minutes in the morning, at noon, and in the evening. Also, it is necessary to find the good, Divine features in the people, not their human mistakes, and to come to love

them. In America we travelled in the train with a Bulgarian. She was a very intelligent and beautiful woman, and she told me the following thought: "When I meet a person, I try to find a good feature of his and I keep my mind on it. And I have never found an exception, I make a friendship, and I do not remember anyone doing mischief to me". She is absolutely right. When you go to somebody else's yard, the dogs will pounce on you, won't they; that is why you have to call forth the master, and he will make the dogs shut up. Translation: when you go to a man, you have to call upon the Divine, and then it will command the human element to shut up. You cannot love a man unless you cease to see his sins. Even in the bad people there are good features. In order to love someone, you need to have a basis for that. You can love him either for his mind, or for his heart, or for his will.

A brother asked, "What do your words 'Find a friend inside yourself, so that you come to love him' mean?"

This means for you to seek the good sides of a person, and when you find them, he is already inside your heart. A man who loved to criticize a lot was allowed in Heaven by the gate-keeper. He used to say, "This is not right, that is not right". Thus he annoyed them, and they wanted to get rid of him as soon as possible, but they did not know how. Then one figured it out and said, "Outside the world, a great enterprise is being undertaken". The guy said, "Let me go and fix that!" And so he went. After that they closed the gate to Heaven for him and did not let him in anymore.

When you meditate upon the Love each day, it will reveal itself to you. That is an inner method. When man apprehends the inner relations, the world will broaden for him. Man is like a child, which gradually learns how to walk in its way. There cannot be any haste; everything – according to age. In the Divine science hasty things do not bring any benefit. A man who is not ready is a full bottle which has to empty in order for a new drink to be poured into it.

Man first of all needs to have appreciated the gifts of Love, in order to advance towards the Love itself. The appreciation of the goods of Love is a preparation for the understanding and manifestation of the Love itself. Without having appreciated and understood them, man cannot understand the Love itself.

WHEN YOU SEEK ME WITH ALL YOUR HEART, YOU WILL FIND ME

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

“How should I gain the Love?” – That is an incorrect expression. Love is not a thing that will pour in from the outside. If man does not have any Love and has yet to acquire it, it is a hopeless case. He has Love and all that is left is for him to manifest it. You shall pray to God for you to manifest Love, and you shall leave it to God. Many times, people take human views and think of them as Divine. And the love which man thinks to be Divine is very often human business. Man has to differentiate human love from the Divine, and not to confuse them.

They want to know in which way the Love will come. We shall wish for it and it will come. When we implement God’s Will, we can also have God’s Love. It can manifest within us, because everyone who implements God’s Will is pleasing to Him. Man has to go through the sacrifice, servantry, service, in order to come to the Love. For instance, a rich person sacrifices everything for those around him, but they do not thank him at all. He is left with nothing, but in spite of that, he does not repine at all, but thanks the Lord. He is a servant and serves the Lord, and because he does everything for the Lord, at some time, the fountains of Love open up within him, and he is already passing on to a more supreme life.

The folk wisdom is abundant with very frankly said sentences. In “You burned me!” – This means that in the love there has been

more warmth and less light. With the Love we have to transform the Warmth into Light, because now we need it more. So far, the people have been putting more Warmth than Life, and there is a discrepancy.

Take the hoe and work for somebody. That hoe is in your hands in order for you to meet with a loving soul. You will do a favour, and that favour is a connection. Then you will disperse, and the Divine connection will remain. In the New race, the following has to penetrate – for people to be like rational children; and now everybody presents themselves as something they are not.

Unapproachable is the limit of the Love, it is a constant process of growth. The hitherto prevailing forms of the Love are outworn. Love has to be put in a broad form, accessible to the human mind. The subject of the Love is inexhaustible. Love is a beautiful world. The Writ says, “You will seek Me and find Me when you seek Me with all your heart”. And who seeks? The one who loves! With the Love, man seeks God!

Self-denial is a spiritual Love. Suffering is a material, which, after you process it, you will receive Joy. And self-denial is a material, from which the Angelic love is formed. After the Angel thinks about God, he denies his bliss in Heaven, and comes to Earth to help. He descends alone, only by thinking about God, and not by order. The human and the Spiritual love are a material for the Divine Love. The human love begins with happiness and ends with unhappiness, without exception. The Angelic love begins with unhappiness and ends with happiness. And the Divine Love begins with bliss and ends with bliss.

It is useful for man to have an interest in studying the Love. For instance, he should examine what was written in the lectures on Love, because in this way, many beautiful and great insights come, enlightenments come from inside the essence of the Love. The lectures must be studied! And it is not important to only read, but to apply what we read and to make experiments. Because without experiments, nothing can be achieved. Otherwise there

will be scholasticism. The brother asked, “Your words in one of your recent lectures made a big impression on me, that the Love of Christ towards every man is bigger than the Love of Dante towards Beatrice, and I have constantly been meditating on that for a couple of days, but how should we work in order for the fountains of Christ’s Love to open up and for us to become instruments of that Love?”

Make experiments. Here is one: you see a withered flower; water it as much as needed, and you will be a witness to what is going to happen. That is an experiment. The flower symbolizes a person or some other creature, and the watering represents sending a stream of Love towards it. When you see a man or some other creature, send him a stream of Love. Another experiment for the Love: let us display Love towards a sick person, and if he recovers, it will show that we have it. A change has to happen in the one who loves, as well as in the one whom they love. If a change does not happen in the one who loves, a change cannot happen in the one whom you love either. God’s Love cannot pass through us without leaving something of itself. In this respect, experiments have to be made scientifically. If you love somebody, bring through your Love Light into his mind, Warmth into his heart and Strength into his body. Above all else, he has to become healthy. And if you cannot do that, then what is this love? However, in order to bring this change into him, a change needs to happen within you. If you alone pour out, it will be passed on from you to the other. It was said, “Love your enemy”, but how? For the enemy, Love needs to be used, which will disarm him. There are ways that have to be tried, not dry, scholastic systems. We cannot only talk in theory about the Love, but we have to make an experiment about what Love is, what justice is. We need to have a correct apprehension of things and according to the Divine science at that.

Furthermore – man has to consider meditation on the Love of Christ as important, as necessary as the breathing of air.

In religious people, the personal feeling is often very strongly developed. This is not good at all – the activity of the cerebellum is increased through personal feelings. Man will go through there, but he should not stay, but climb up – to the upper part of the head, where the centre of benevolence and love is. And there he will have a meeting with God.

Man studies the Love in a time of disaster. Then he most efficiently develops insight into its essence and tangibly sees how it works in the world, how the Love of God manifests towards us. Man needs to have an open soul for the Love, because it is everywhere. Man needs to have an open ear to listen to its song.

A group of three people should be formed; these gatherings should happen at 12 a.m. twice a week – between Friday and Saturday and between Saturday and Sunday. Those days will be temporary, and later I will conclusively say on which days it is going to be. At those gatherings, Love will be meditated upon, and God's Love will be wished to flow through all hearts.

The brother said, "In chapter 17 of the Gospel by John, Christ said, "You, Father, are in me and I in them." So the Love of Our Father will pass through the Christ and from Him it will come to us."

This is so, but how many people are able to understand these mystical things?

At the time of the gatherings, there will not be much speculation preliminarily, but you shall let the Divine begin to speak within you, to guide you in what you should do and how you should meditate on the Love.

The brother said, "At the time of the gatherings of the group, we will send a powerful stream of Love towards all creatures and we will wish for them to become instruments of the Love. We will endeavour to come to love everybody, to send them streams of Love."

An enlightenment of the consciousness has to come. If there is no enlightenment from the Spiritual world, then it will be

difficult for man to understand. Let those, who are going to do a meditation upon the Love, have a basic idea about the Love, and let it grow like a seed. Let them begin with the small, and when their consciousness broadens, this idea will begin to grow. In the people there are a lot of unclear conceptions. For instance, Apostle Paul says, "Love is a fruit of the Spirit." And it is also said, "God is Love!" These are two different conceptions. Love, as an essence, is God, and, as a manifestation, it is a fruit of the Spirit.

Three people for the group of the Love are enough. Because God says, "I am the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob." – Three people. At what time people will pray – these are secondary and third-rate matters.

STAGES OF LOVE

One of the beautiful traditions was the so-called brotherly dinners, when separate families of Izgreva invited the Master and about 25-30 brothers and sisters to dinner. A joyous, lofty atmosphere was created. The entering of the Master was celebrated with a joyous thrill, which went through our souls. We were excited that He was among us. After the dinner, songs, conversations began; we shared our memories and experiences. The Master always expressed very important thoughts, which were also the most interesting part of the brotherly dinners. Here I will present thoughts of the Master, expressed during one such brotherly dinner:

In our superconsciousness we receive pure Love, but when it descends and comes to the self-consciousness, it gains a certain impurity, and then man begins to love the good and the bad. This happens when we are not purified. After that, this stream of the Supreme love descends into our consciousness, and if our consciousness is not purified, it gains even more impurities, it

gains an animal character. After that, this Love passes through the subconsciousness and again climbs up into the superconsciousness, in order to regain its initial purity. Thus, on this wheel, the Love goes, and that is why we have various stages of Love: animal, human, or physical, spiritual, mental, and Divine. The Love is Divine when it is free from impurities, when it is completely unalloyed – as such as it descends from above. I have spoken to you about the physical and the Spiritual love, but for the Divine one I have spoken to you little. All lower stages of the love are not yet the Love, but its outer side. The forms of the Love are different according to the stage of the Love. The New or Divine Love, which will manifest on Earth, will create new forms of the Love. The old love has produced what we see, and the new forms, which the New Love will create, are going to be something completely different. But do not wish to bring the forms of the old love into the new one. Leave the old behind, and when you are building the new, try not to raise any dust. This will come into the new education. The small Love passes through a small pipe, and there are hindrances – that is the human love. And the big Love passes through a big pipe – it is the Divine Love. The human love is in the astral person, and the Divine Love is in the Spirit. In the human love there is joy and suffering, in the Spiritual love there are changes, i.e. increases and decreases, and the true Love is the Divine one. The person who manifests with his love is weak in the Love. In the Divine Love, a lot remains undisplayed. In the human love, everything is displayed, and in the Divine one, what is not displayed is much more than what is displayed; it has depth.

The present ordinary love is karmic, it is not clean, and that is why it is not stable. The Divine Love is not karmic and is lasting. The Writ says, “What has birth from the flesh is flesh, and what has birth from the Spirit is Spirit.” So there is a love of the flesh that passes, disappears. It is the human love. And there is another Love – the Love of the Spirit, which lasts forever. It is the Divine Love.

When some fall in love, they are like angels to each other, and later they do not want to see each other. He who loves with human love goes well, but later he chills. And the Divine Love is initially weak, and gradually increases more and more. In the Divine Love there is no interruption, but an unceasing growth and increase of the Love. The human love is like the burning of firewood, which is dying out. The human love is brief, and the Divine Love is compared with the burning of the Sun. On the other hand, the human love has quite different purposes. In the human love, inferior spirits participate. Each one who works with the human love is left deceived. In the Divine Love there is Purity. Man needs to have a connection only with the Lord, and with the people – relations. In the human love there is burning, and the Divine one has Light, with which the fruit ripen. Man has to outgrow the physical, carnal love. It is a phase, through which man has passed, but now he has to rise up to the most supreme forms of the Love.

With the human love, he, who loves, restricts, while the Divine Love does not make any restrictions to the one who loves. All of your weakness is because you fall in love. Love is a natural process, and falling in love is surfeit. If there is falling in love, the surfeit will come, the discouragement, the misunderstandings, etc. In the human love, man has quite a weak understanding of the Love. In the Divine Love, God sends his Spirit. It is different where the Divine Spirit is. In the Divine Love, you shall love all those who have turned to the Lord, and with that, God will be an ideal to you.

When you love somebody, his bad condition passes over to you. This happens with the human love, whereas with the Divine Love there is no such transfer. The sins, vice, weaknesses of the one whom you love are also transferred. And when you hate somebody, you again connect with him and gain his qualities. The enamoured, in the human love, looks like a calf that has tucked its head into a pot and does not see anything, until it finds a hard

spot to break the pot. The human love is a love of the passions. That, which the astral man and the astral woman display, is no Love, but only a fiction. Love is a completely different thing.

The lower and the higher feelings collide in man. These sorrows and sufferings are due to the physical love. This is a thicker matter, and when man gets entangled in it, until he frees himself, he will experience sufferings. A number of creatures from the Astral world act in this love. Each love that produces any bitter feelings is not Divine. Man has to distinguish the human love from the Angelic one and from the Divine one. When a man becomes tempted by the forms of the woman and vice versa, this is not from them. The dark spirits do that through them. The human love manifests through kisses and embraces. The Angelic or Spiritual love manifests through the smile. If the one you love smiles to you, you are joyous. In the Divine Love, only by glancing at the one whom you love and by thinking about him, you rejoice. In the Divine Love there are no contradictions, there are no sufferings. It manifests through Light. You look at the Light, and you see the Lord everywhere. In the human love, there is a magnetic web being cast between two people, in order for someone to become embodied. The spirits attract the man and the woman, in order to become embodied through them. In the physical love, people do not know that they are fulfilling somebody else's desires. When man has frequent elevated aspirations, the Bright spirits come to love him and work on his elevation, in order to prepare him and embody him.

A sister said, "A woman asked me to ask You how to love."

There is no point teaching her how to love. First of all, we will teach her how to inhale and exhale. The difference between the ordinary and the Divine Love is in that one of them is warmth from outside, and the other – from the inside. When a body becomes warm from the inside, it does not cool off.

The Divine Love has three stages. The first step is to give the man you love what is most necessary – bread, clothes, conditions. The second step, you shall send him to school, you shall educate him. The third step is to grant him with gifts, to make him talented. With the Love you send him, you will make him gifted and you will rejoice at his gifts and his success.

The Divine Love does not stay where there is private life. Man has to spread his love outside the family. Someone wants mutuality, but he wants to enslave that person with that. Many young ones grew ugly with incorrect feelings and contradictions, in constant inner struggles. When the love is not Divine, man grows ugly. All seek the happy life, and happiness is in the understanding and in the application of God's law.

The human love ages, and the Divine Love rejuvenates. When the lass is very beautiful, as she knows that someone's angel is weak, she should put a simpler cowl on, so that this friend can go to work, and not to slack off. In the human love there are hits. The hits are the excessive enthrallment, which comes and stuns. It deceives, leads into an area of inactivity, and man cannot work. In the Divine Love there is no argument. Should there be an argument between two, then both of them are not rich. That, which we love, we do not keep constantly before ourselves physically, but inwardly within us. A man, who complains about the people, does not love the world, neither do the people love him.

They ask what adultery means. Adultery means any love which is not Divine. If you love someone, God has projected your love towards your beloved through you.

A brother asked, "How can we tell whether we have understood the Love or not?"

If an unpleasant thought or feeling is in a position to destroy your inner peace, you have not understood the Love. I told a young brother that the one he loves does not answer him on purpose. Heaven deliberately makes it so that others woo her, in

order for him to suffer and for something to burn away inside of him, which is useless and harmful. He will pass through suffering, in order to be cleansed.

A brother inquired of the Master, “Didn’t You say in the last lecture of the Joint esoteric class that we have to find and restore the relations we have had amongst each other before our coming out of God? Are those relations of the souls between each other different or not?”

The relations of each soul towards the others are different, but again, of course, they are Divine. All people have come out of the Lord under different circumstances, not suddenly. The relations between the souls are different, otherwise there would have been monotony. The relations between the souls have existed in Eternity before their coming out of the Lord. These relations were relations of Love. Restoring them is our task today. The relations, which renew those eternal, primal relations, are correct. There are tasks, which we are studying now. However, they have always existed in Nature. There are even tasks in Nature, which we do not know yet.

It was mentioned that somebody was going to travel on Tuesday. The Master said:

It is always good to travel. In the Divine world there is only one day, and here there are seven days. Leave the traditions. You cannot accept the new unless you renounce the traditions. They are old habits. Now then, why don’t you sing a song!

QUALITIES OF THE DIVINE LOVE

We were out in the El-Shadai area in order to welcome the sunrise. After we had a cup of tea and performed Paneurhythmy, we climbed up and settled on a meadow near the road to the first shelter. It was covered in fresh grass and flowers, and a stream was flowing ahead of it. The mighty Rila range could be seen

beyond, on which there was still quite a lot of snow. As we were sitting, a bird was singing on a branch, and the Master said:

The bird is telling us, "We are living here very well. How are you?"

The Master looked at the stream and said:

This water here is an entire musical symphony.

The Master pointed at some speedwell and forget-me-not sprigs, and said:

The blue colour functions soothingly; if you are worried and you look at blue flowers for some time, you calm down. And the yellow acts upon the mind.

An automobile passed by us on the road, and from its window somebody shouted, "Blissful is your life!" A conversation opened up, in which the Master said the following thoughts:

Love is a great manifestation of the Rational life. By the Love, it can be judged as to what degree a person is rational. You should always know that the Love is the greatest, most rational thing. Do not separate the Love from the rational. Always assume that whoever you love is rational. You cannot love what is not rational. When you come to love somebody, you will become blind to all of his infirmities, and in him, a desire to elevate will arise. Should these two processes be absent, the Love cannot manifest. In the Love there is gesture – when it gives, it gives generously. Love has a great task. It binds the wounds of man, and passes by. Once it comes to the negative things, it says, "You can live without me as well", and it is gone. Once it becomes lost, all the sufferings come along.

It is a law: first and foremost, you should begin with God, and then you will finish well with the people. If man loves the Lord, he will also love the people even more than they can even carry. The Love is Divine if a creature passes through the centre of another creature and vice versa. When a creature passes through the Divine, it connects with the Great Reality, which lives within the other creature; The Love is Divine. When a creature does

not pass through the centre of another creature; in this case, the Love is weaker. When a creature covers the other one, this is appropriation. Your love towards someone has to give you and the one loved by you an impulse for work in Life and mutual aid. If the love is real, you will grow as souls. The rivers merge into each other. The transfusion of the souls is an inner process. The rivers merge and shores transfuse. When the rivers do not merge, the shores do not transfuse either. Both processes go simultaneously, and that is exactly what exists in Nature among the creatures. The same thing happens between the man and the Lord, between a man and a man. In the merging, there is a transfusion of one soul to the other. This merging and transfusion can happen only between two souls, between which there is Love. The same thing is in our relations towards God. In time of prayer, Love towards God can be felt, in order for a merging and a transfusion to happen. That is why the basis of each prayer is the Love towards God. A saint, an advanced person experiences the Divine Love several times in his life, and then he has bliss, he feels the Lord in everything, and loves the Lord in everyone. All other states of the Love are Spiritual love, not Divine. Each saint is so in love, that because of the Love, he has forgotten the worldly things. He is so entranced with that, which he has seen, that he has forgotten how to dress up. His ideal is so high, that he has forgotten everything, and while he waits for letters from above, he will sometimes weep for that, which he has seen.

A brother said, "Master, recently, during a lecture, I felt a Divine presence, I felt the grandeur of the Love, about which You spoke, and I started to weep. In the lecture, You said that when man loves, the Spirit has visited him."

Christ says, "I am not from the other world, as you are not from this world." With this, Christ wants to say that one who loves is not from this world. He who loves with the Divine Love is from the devoted. People know about the elementary things, but they have yet to learn about what Love is. They speak in

an ignorant tongue about the Love. They are like someone, who talks about art, and does not know how to paint. Those, who are interested in the spiritual sciences, often have a clear notion of things. Neither through a charity organization, nor through manifestations will the world mend. This only helps to a certain extent. What will mend the world is for people to become good instruments of the Divine Love. And that happens through preparation and through good life. It is required for you to be pure, good, and rational, to have faith, hope. In order to be a good instrument, you need to have the necessary qualities, so that you can cause good conductivity, and then the Supreme, the Rational will get into you. And you will learn things, which are never explained, but tried. For instance, you can talk about the sweetness of sugar to someone only if he has little experience in that. The conductivity of the man for Love is very important. If man has clouds inside his mental and sensual world, he cannot perceive the Divine wave of Love, which comes from above, but if his Heavens are clear, he will perceive it. There is nothing more beautiful than the Love. He, who regrets that he loves, deludes himself. If you renounce the love, you shorten your life. So in your garden of Love, cultivate all flowers, and plant new ones.

A brother asked, "Is there anything more perfect than the thought?"

There is nothing more perfect than the Love, but, in order to understand it on Earth, there needs to be thought. The thought is an environment, through which the Love is passed on. If he does not think, man cannot love. Outside the thought, Love is incomprehensible. We aspire to the Perfect love! That is what we seek! Love has to be in the subconsciousness, in the consciousness, in the self-consciousness, and in the superconsciousness. Let us display that Love which never runs dry.

I go to the flower to see what God has written in it. I go to a stone and do the same thing. In these books I read what God has written, and as I read from them, they read from me as well. In

the Divine world, the living books enjoy it when they are being read. Now why do we grieve on Earth? Because the people pass by us without reading us. When we start reading what God has written in a living book, we love. For them to love us means to read what God has written in us. Doesn't the Writ say, "Written is the law of God in our hearts." Each person is a book, and when we love him, we are reading it, and when we do not love him, the book remains unintelligible.

A sister asked, "What does it mean when you say that man should not take a liking to this or that form?"

In the forms he encounters, man has to see the Divine, but he should not stop at them, but carry on. Man is a part, and God is the Whole. You shall take a liking not to the part, but to the Whole.

The ineffable love is the Real love.

The Master sang the words, "Oh, Ineffable love!"

This is God! He cannot be expressed. When you sing these words, you have to imagine the grandeur of the Lord, the kindness that pours out of Him, His mildness, that stillness inside Him, which forgives you, "It is all right".

Only the Ineffable love is Love of God!

When the Master said those words, many were left surprised, because so far, he would say, "Only the manifested Love of God is Love". The Master explained that thus:

Both sentences are correct. Yes, somebody loves you, he renders you service, and when he displays his love in this manner, this is a Divine Love. However, this matter has another, deeper, inner side – the experiences inside, which remain hidden, are the Divine, the Real. Should the Love manifest already, it is not Love. Now it cannot manifest in the physical world in its completeness, because here the matter is much rougher, but in the future it will be able to manifest here the way it does in the Divine world.

Happiness is in the apprehension of the Divine Love. In the Divine Love, man has love towards all creatures, and the great

Joy that he experiences is the presence of the Lord, who loves the snakes, and the beasts, and the worms on an equal level with us. And there is no higher state than this.

They have spend billions above, in order to give us this nice day. No king is able to do that. What is the time, what is the temperature, how many people have signed up for this excursion?

It was 12 o'clock at noon. On the meadow by the Shelter, the temperature was 35 degrees. We were about 120 people.

MY FATHER AND I WILL MAKE AN ABODE WITHIN YOU

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

In many people there is something amassed from the past. If there is jealousy, suspicion, a brotherhood cannot be formed. This is not that Divine thing which unites the people. When talking about the Love, someone feels shame, because his love has impurities. That is why man needs to have pure thoughts and desires, and when the Love passes through that clean environment, it will not gain any impurities. When your consciousness is unclean, it cannot elevate to a higher area. The Divine Love will come to renew the world. Two people that love each other should know what distance they should place between each other. It should neither be too big, nor too small; Rationality will tell you what exactly it should be. Because the Love is Fire. When you bring imprudently the source of warmth to a plant, it will burn, won't it?

The brother asked the Master, "You said in the lecture that man needed to have a connection only with one creature, only with the Lord, and should connect with nothing else. What does this mean?"

When self-interest is put in, love is with a connection. Make sure that no one else becomes obsessed with what you love. Do

not wait for any personal benefits from the Love. You cannot have Divine Love if you do not aspire to the centre, to God. When two of you are going to God, you are friends. When you are moving away from God, you become adversaries. Love has quite a peculiar quality, and when it enters man, it incites him to read, study, work for the Lord, admire and see the elevated everywhere. When you find the Divine in man, you have found the veritable man. And if you find the human in man, you have found the shadow.

The brother asked, “You said yesterday that we can love as Christ loves.”

Christ has said, “Me and My Father will make an abode within you.” We can love like the Christ, or more specifically – give place for Christ to manifest in us. Apostle Paul says, “Not I, but Christ lives in me.” Love is a manifestation of God in Life. He, who has worked his way to this great law, has gained everything. Until he has had his fill of Love, man cannot be a factor in Life.

The difference between falling in love and the Divine Love is in the following: if the love that you have towards somebody does not cast a shadow upon your Love towards God, then that Love is Divine. But if your love towards somebody casts a shadow upon your Love towards God, then that Love has an impurity. Wanting to be loved by the one you love is human business. An irrational creature cannot enter the Divine world. All creatures are rational there. In order for you to be able to have a high connection with the love of a creature, then you have to understand it, and it has to understand you. In the Love there is an exchange. The Divine Love is eternal and unceasing. It was written, “Try Me and see that I am sweet.” With the Love, no matter the form, everything is good. However, from the physical love they expect what it cannot give. It contributes very little to the man.

The Love of Christ is spoken about in the following verse: “He who has the Spirit of Christ.” The Love of Christ should be understood by the Spirit of Christ. People have yet to learn, as

they have succumbed to ignorance. Christians now think that they understand what Love is. Unless they apply it, they cannot recognize it. When I say “I will pay my debts”, and repay out of Love, then the action is important, not the words.

When people love each other, they attract each other. The Writ says, “Christ came to love the sinful before they were righteous.” And you say, “How should I love?” Like the Christ! You shall say, “Christ was able to, and so am I! Love is the only thing that can withstand all the endless sins of man and elevate them.” My definition of the Love is: if your love can obliterate inside your mistakes and the mistakes of your neighbours, it is Love. So you will not pause upon the sins of the people, and when you come to the perfect Love, you will find yourselves in an endless world. It is very difficult to forgive; not only to forgive, but to also forget, and not only to forget, but to leave not a trace of that. Should you come to this Love, you are immortal, you are boundless. Then you will create a world of Beauty around yourselves, a world of only Love, Peace, Happiness, Joy, Harmony, and Bliss. When you are in connection with this Great Love, you then understand your Master. When you find your Master and when He finds you, He will be blind to all of your mistakes. Your Love in the future has to be such that we would be able to walk forward. Each one of you, through the Love, has to obliterate in his mind and in his heart all mistakes, and then the Lord will come to write. The Lord needs a clean book, in which He can write His Word.

So now the Love has to obliterate, first and foremost, all mistakes of yours, in order for us to be able to set out. And then we will finish the School and we will enter where? – Into the New epoch, where they do not marry each other, but are like Angels. And this epoch will come. This can happen. This is in the transformation of the consciousness.

FOUR ORANGES

After the lecture we performed some gymnastic exercises, then we came back to the hall, where a brother brought the Master four oranges and said, “This is a gift of the Love, gift of that Great Love, about which we talked in today’s lecture.”

With the Love, everything is possible, and then man could not be able to ask for anything irrational. The disorganized world is limited, and the organized one is unlimited. The Divine world is organized. If the Love flows through the human hearts, how easy it will be to settle the most difficult matters! In the Love, with the slightest efforts you will have acquisitions – real and constant. All efforts of the Love go in an ascending degree, and the Love in man needs to have a new insight, a new revelation every day. Love is a boundless world, and when you enter there, you will go from glory to glory.

A brother asked the Master, “You, Master, said that today the people have love, but it is one from which they die. What is the difference between this love and the Divine one?”

From the New love, people resurrect. Isn’t it said, “When they hear the voice of the Son of Man, the dead will resurrect.” That is the voice of the Love. People die from the present love, because there is an impurity in it. Purity needs to be preached.

A brother asked, “You said that when we love, we have to give, and when we are loved, we have to be given. Is an inner giving of Love, of good thoughts, etc, supposed to be understood here?”

Here, both inner and outer giving is understood. The giving has to contain all elements. Those who love each other have a connection above. When the Love manifests here on Earth, it is not on a physical field. It is above in the Spiritual world. Love is not of a physical nature. It is from the Spiritual world. Love

gives Freedom, expanse. It has no need of guards and keepers. And the human love keeps track of where you are going, what you are doing. The word “love” is an alias. You do not know the name of the Love. If you knew that name, whatever you said would have happened. You do not live in the Causative world. It is incomprehensible to you. He who enters there will solve all the difficulties; now the people are only dreaming about it. Love does not want any load. You are carrying an entire car full of whatnot, but in the Divine car they do not want you with a load. In the Divine car there is room only for you, without any load. Whoever asks what thing the Love is, is far from it. If man is not by the fountain, he is looking for it. Man has to find the fountain of Love.

The soul prepares for the world of Love. It is its longing. Man prepares to become receptive to its vibrations. In the Divine world, life is like Love!

A sister asked, “You said that when we love a creature, we need to know why we love it? How do we know why we love it?”

You shall look for the essential qualities, for which you love that creature. You should know what God has invested in it. And to recognize what God has invested in it means to recognize God. And by recognizing God you will gain the Life, because it was written, “And this is eternal life: to have knowledge of You, the only true God, and of Him whom you have sent, even Jesus Christ.”

When you love somebody, you send towards him a shaft of Light and you see that his face has beautiful features. And each time you find newer and newer beautiful features in his spirit.

A brother said to the Master, “Many things became clear to me from the lecture on Sunday, when you said that a person should neither be a man, nor a woman, but a person! As it is said in the Writ, “It is not possible for flesh and blood to have a part in the kingdom of God.”

With Love, man has to be extremely resourceful. Resourcefulness and prudence are qualities of the Love. When someone who loves you from the Invisible world learns that you are suffering, he shrinks, he leaves that place, he travels through the entire space, and comes to help you. This is now the outer side. But there are even deeper and better things that, even if told to the people, they would be incomprehensible. You are barely at the beginning of that development. There are such fine points, and you want to resign yourselves to the new in the present life. There is nothing to resign to. Man is not a philosopher, but he should be a philosopher. Man is not a poet, but he should become a poet. Man is not a musician, but he should become a musician. Man is not an Angel, but he should become an Angel. We all have to acquire what we will bring with ourselves.

Mistakes in the Love are incompatible. When man makes mistakes, he loses conditions to be in connection with the Supreme creatures, which project their Love towards him. And he then loses his Love. Loving those who love you is in the regular course of things. And loving those who do not love you is Perfection. Loving one who loves somebody else is where Perfection is. Help a soul and put whether it will love you or not aside.

With Love, you have to be the same towards everybody; if you love somebody more, and another – less, it is not Love. Nobody has the right to require a great love. Leave the one whom you love to love you as he knows. Do not teach him how to love you; otherwise he will ruin even what he has.

I explain Love thus: you see a creature and rejoice in it; that is the initial in Love. A midge comes to me, I rejoice. A little wind blows, I rejoice. I see some grass, I rejoice. Those are small things, but they make me think about the big and great things. The grass suggests the following thoughts to me: that it is patient when it comes out of the earth. Many times I might be sorrowful, but when I look at the grass, I say to myself, "It is content, why I should not be content too? I have once been in its place. When

it comes in my place, I will be overhead.” And I tell it, “If I were in your place, one day you will be in my place.” Then it says, “I am very happy!” Some would say, “That featherbrained fellow speaks to the grass. How can one speak to the grass?” I consider the grass as a telephone receiver. When I take the receiver, I connect with the One, Who is far away. I speak with Him, Who is on the other side. When you enter the Path of dedication, you will understand that, and only then will your Life elevate. When there is no growth in Love, it is only a delusion of man that it is Love. You should not dominate those creatures you love. God has created the man and projects in him. Why would you want to dominate Him? When you decide to restrict the Love, it goes away, and then you see that you cannot restrict it. With real Love, when man loves somebody, he loves all those whom this creature loves as well. And when love is not real, man envies those people who love his beloved creature. Our love has to be pure, like the mother’s love. The mother is pleased when her child loves some people, she loves them as well. The mother is pleased when more people love her child.

LOVE TOWARDS EVERYBODY

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

Leave your buffalo cars and trains and travel with the Light. You all want the new, but you stay and do not redeem from the old. Each should feel himself and the others as souls! The New epoch will be a love epoch, and that is why it will liberate the people from the unnecessary sufferings. People will understand that there is no other way than Love. That is the only Way – with the least expenses.

Love is an aspiration towards the unknown. With this aspiration, it reveals itself to man, but it will forever reveal itself, it will grow more and more and it will always be an eternal

elevated ideal to us, towards which we will aspire. It is said in the Writ, "Things which the eye saw not, and which had not come to the ears of man, such things as God has made ready for those who have love for Him". That is Love!

When it is said "You shall not covet", it refers to the human things, but desire what God has invested in you, desire the Love. In Nature, in order to correct a mistake, you have to come to love somebody: a tree, or a rock, a snake, a lion, a tiger, a person, etc. And when you come to love somebody, you will mend the things. It is an entire science, which is yet to be studied. When I speak about Love, they do not understand me properly. I say: when you make a mistake, you shall come to love someone. When you love the rabbit, you shall love it as a rabbit, and you shall love the snake as a snake. When you love the Divine in man, you are on the right track. And that thing, the Divine, you shall love only in one person, as it is expressed in everyone. When you love God only in one creature, you restrict Him. Now if you love only one creature, this is an obstacle between your soul and the Lord. It is not possible for man to not love everybody, because God has created everybody. Some people think that when they love one man, they love the Lord, however, man has to love the multitude, because everything has derived from God, and God lives in everybody. Each man is a letter of the Divine alphabet. If you do not love some people, you do not love certain letters in that alphabet. What will the disciple, who loves only ten letters of his alphabet, and does not love the others, achieve? Therefore, should you enter the Divine world; you have to love all people, in order to make use of the Divine language.

Two things are the most important: to perceive the Divine Love, and to come to love the Lord, i.e. to come to love everything!

The law is this: if the Love of man towards somebody is Divine, it produces Love towards all creatures. If a man can love someone, he can love everybody. The worst is when we do not love anyone. We must send Love from us, we must not

stop. When you love someone, your Love then flows towards the others, it distributes itself, your love towards him passes on to the others.

Do not consider Love as a one-time process. You love a person, because he is a reflection of all people. When you love someone, unconsciously in him you love the entire humanity.

A creature from the Invisible world loves you through someone maybe for one year, and then it goes away. After that, it finds another one to love you through, then through a third one, etc. It is always the same creature from the Invisible world.

Imagine ten million people in the Invisible world, where no genders exist, all are the same; and you are like them. You love a creature, and in a moment you turn around, and that creature melts into the others; you look again – they all look the same. And when you meet another creature, it is also very polite with you, and has the same Love towards you. They have Love. We have deceived ourselves on the Earth that we have to love only one creature. What great power, what great force there is in one such Society – ten million souls, who love each other! Love does not distinguish between the poor and the rich. And the wind blows the same way for poor and rich alike. Whoever distinguishes, there is the human. We cannot free ourselves from the human, it is in place, but it has to be subordinated to the Divine.

When you give somebody something, it can be a little or a lot, but it has to be of good quality. Your love towards all people has to be the same not in quantity, but in quality. We do not busy ourselves with the quantity, but with the quality – that is where the power is. Whatever my Father does, I do it as well. God loves the plants, and so do I. God loves the bugs, and so do I. When they ask you why you love the bugs, you shall say, “Because God loves them.” When you love all the creatures but one, you do not have a thorough connection with the Lord, because the Lord lives in that creature as well. Some say about someone, “He is of no interest to me.” Well, how come? God wants to know about

him, and what are you pretending to be by not being interested in him? This is not a way to think. The most difficult thing is for us to have the same relations towards all people. Only God can teach you how to love the people. And until you find the good in man, you cannot love him. In the Invisible world, all are equally good and beautiful, Love makes no distinctions. In the physical world we have a model – the Sun. The Sun shines equally on everyone, but some accept less, others – more. Somebody says, “I am not like the Sun to shine on everybody”. Well, shine on those that are around you; the Sun does not shine on the entire Universe. If you distinguish the people, you are in the Spiritual world, and if you have partiality and constantly change and alter yourself, you are on the physical field. On the physical field there is change, in the Spiritual world there is distinction, and in the Divine one there is unity.

Should you start to think ill of your friend, you will lose him. When you start to think well of him, he will appear again. In Love there are gathering mirrors, and if you are caught there, you will burn away. Do not try to get caught in the gathering love only in one direction, only towards one creature, but to have scattering love – in thousands of streams, in many directions, towards many creatures. Then Love is safe. Let man love like God! What is the Love of God? We can call it all-forgiving Love towards the people. When things are looked at this way, interest arouses. Having friendship, experiencing Divine Love towards somebody urges man above. The spirit works, the soul is stimulated. When we love God in all creatures in the same way, not some more, and some less, it is then the Divine Love.

Some will be left for the future, they cannot save themselves now, because they cannot perceive the Word, or, in other words, they cannot perceive the Love.

“LOVE EVERYBODY!” IS A DYNAMICS

Several people came to the Master in the reception room. A conversation began.

There are two laws. The first one: when you love the Lord, remember that this is the Love of all creatures. The second one: when you love the people, this is the Love of the Lord towards them.

When the Divine Love is in you, you love everybody. Man has to be transformed until he becomes an instrument of God. This cannot happen with one hit. When we awaken inwardly, we will see that all people are one with us, that they constitute the unity of a great organism, and then they will become dear to us. And then, when we see the people we have hated, we will be ashamed, because we will be aware that we have to love them. The new form of consciousness is for you to feel that the life of the other people is your life. Earlier, when you were not aware of that, you were not ready to make something for them, but once you realize that, you are ready to make a lot of things.

The Truth can reveal itself before the people, but there has to be Love. In the given case, love everyone, as far as your consciousness spreads. Love everyone that you meet. When it is said, “Love everyone”, it means loving the creatures as far as your consciousness spreads, i.e. those whom you meet. All people cannot be loved at once. When we say that we all have to love each other, it is a dynamics. For instance, you enter a village; you will love those people as well. Then you will enter a second village, you will establish new connections and you will love them. When I say that man has to love many people, it does not mean human love, but Divine – to wish them well and to pray for them. When you see someone suffering, help him and pray for him.

To love millions of people, to love humanity, to love everyone, to help them, much is required there.

The Love loves everybody, and that man might not have the same relations is assumed, then of course he will not love everybody in the same way as well.

A brother said, “Master, a couple of weeks ago, You said in a lecture that man has to love only those who love the Lord, and three days ago, on Sunday, you said that he has to love all creatures. Isn’t this understood in this way: the first concerns that man, who has a less developed consciousness – he can love the good people, and the second concerns a man, who is spiritually developed, and as he has risen to mystical heights, he can love everybody – both sinful and good”.

In the sinful one you shall love what is not sinful. The goldsmith loves the gold in the gold ore, and when he smelts the ore, he separates the valuable. And another person loves only the smelted gold. In order to see God deeply within the sinful one, it depends on the stage of development of our consciousness. The one who is more developed will love all creatures – both sinful, and good. You and the others are one!

The law is: the love of him, who loves one, is very weak. The love of him, who loves two, is stronger, and the love of the one, who loves everybody, is the strongest. Should someone say that he loves only one person, he can only carry a weight of one-kilogramme. The strong person can carry the Earth on his back. To love all people means to gather them in one place, and from them to form a new person. In that person you have to see the beautiful face of the One. When man loves only one creature, his ethereal counterpart has gone out of his physical body, and that is why he becomes nervous, suspicious, he doubts and runs from the people, he is irritated by them, as a result he is like a blossom that can be attacked by caterpillars. If you do not want to suffer, avoid the single love. In order for him, who loves, not to suffer, he should not separate the Love, but love everybody. The circle of Love gradually expands. Initially between two, then towards the society, towards the humanity, and after that towards all

creatures. When man loves, this is not the greatest thing. There is something greater – it is the Love itself. Even the stone will understand you when you come to love it. In the world there is not a creature that will not understand the Love when you come to love it. In order to cope with your karma, you have to wish for the good, the happiness of all people. In this way you elevate yourselves, and in the same time you help both yourselves, and the entire humanity. If you wish the good for all people, you are studying the Christ. Then the Spirit of Christ is inside you, and you start to understand the Christ. Then you are under the influence of Creatures that are advanced and want to use you, like a telescope, directed in order for the stars to become closer. The desire that you have is not of your own. The Supreme, ideological Love is displayed towards all people, without them suspecting its source, from which it derives. Vast Love has to fill the soul of man. If you know from whence your Life comes, you will look upon all people with a sacred thrill, as towards souls. If you love the people like souls, they will look upon you in the same way as well. Should you come to this Love, you will be free and happy.

Desire something, which can be of advantage to everyone, not only and exclusively to you. Should you have only yourself in mind, you are in a third dimension, in the limited world. If you desire it for everybody, then you are in a world where everything is achievable. You love only your wife and your children, but tomorrow they die and you are miserable. However, if you love the entire humanity, then your conditions do not get lost. If all people are within you and are as dear to you as your wife and your children, are you going to be miserable then? You say, “When the conditions improve, the Love will come.” No, you must start with the Love! If you start with the conditions, you will have a bitter experience. You shall display towards the others the Love of Christ the way He displayed it towards you. God has displayed His Love towards the Christ, and God and Christ have displayed the Love towards the apostles. And Christ and the apostles displayed

the Love towards the other believers. Then we will finally come to the following: God, Christ, the apostles, all believers and all of us shall display God's Love everywhere. When we display Love towards a person, we help him display Love towards the others. What does descent of the souls mean? This means your mind and your heart to find a response in the mind and the heart of another person, or vice versa. This is descent. Like in the musical instrument: when a string of the piano rings, then those strings that are in harmony with it ring as well. Such a union of the people is the Kingdom Divine. Wasn't it said, "One herd with one herdsman". That herdsman is Christ.

LOVE TOWARDS THE ENEMY – THAT IS A SCHOOL

Often after a lecture, now with an elevated spirit, we entered a conversation, and various ideas were concerned, about which the Master had spoken. The Word delivered before us compelled us to think, and new flashes and insights came forth, because a broad new world of Light and Beauty was opening out to us. We constantly consulted the Master, and He, with his inherent patience, maintained the conversation, in order for us to understand the Life in a new way.

In order to love your enemy, you have to love God in him. You say, "I cannot reconcile with him". Reconcile with God, who lives inside him. Someone is unpleasant to you; he should be pleasant to you for the Lord. If people irritate you and you cannot surmount it, then you have not understood things. Forgiving and loving are very difficult things. There is a great law in Nature: when you forgive, you gain your Freedom. Christ says, "Forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing". This means that He does not want to have a connection with the people who constrained Him, he does not want any inimical feelings towards them to remain inside Him. Because the

connections, created by the inimical feelings, are not within our power, and when we want to unbind them, somebody else needs to come from outside to unbind us. And the connections by good feelings are within our power to unbind and bind. Sometimes, not only do you not forgive somebody, but you do not let the Lord forgive him either. You bring him to trial. Then God comes and He brings you to trial as well. When we all go to serve, we will all suddenly become free. Some say, "I will never forgive him". You will not forgive him, but God will forgive him. When God forgives him, you will forgive him as well. The man you do not want to forgive becomes a banker. You have a need, he is good, and gives you without a bill, your opinion of him immediately changes. So God puts someone in a hard situation, and opens the heart of the other one. And thus he will reconcile them. When you love your enemy, you disarm him! Love towards the enemy means that in the past you have pushed that man onto a wrong track and made him an enemy. You have diverted him. You shall love him, in order to bring him back onto the right track.

When you love the evil ones, you mollify them. If we perceive the Love, the world will open for us. A dog is barking at you. What is better, to throw rocks at it? Then it will bark at you more, but if you throw it some bread, it will wag its tail and stop barking at you. Should you throw rocks at it, you aggravate it and it will dash towards you from afar. Each hindrance in Life is a dog, which barks at you. The bread will help you more than the rocks.

We have to show that in us there is something Divine. You shall try to do something good to the enemy. Through this good, his strength, with which he wants to do mischief to you, will be paralyzed. This way you will defuse him and he will throw his weapon away.

When somebody has talked to you for half an hour and has told you insulting words, give him a present. Tell him, "I have never heard such a fine speech. Help yourself to two British

pounds". I am speaking symbolically. This means to do him a favour when he needs.

A smart man is the one who can turn his foe into a friend. And stupid is the one who can turn his friend into a foe. If we cannot solve the difficulties, then where is your Teaching? We were sent to solve the most difficult problems. You shall solve the problem of hatred through Love.

You say, "I will not hate him". That is not the way to speak; you should say, "I will love him". In August 1926, a brother came to me and said, "A man insulted me in the public gardens and told me some very rude words. I flared up and answered him back also with such insulting words and even more insulting". I said to this brother, "That was a test for you and you did not pass it. You had to remain calm and quiet. And because you did not pass the test, sufferings await you". And indeed, later the brother told me that his eyes had started to weaken. That brother told me that he had already forgiven that man, and that he is willing to go and to verbally ask forgiveness. When you forgive someone and it is unpleasant for you to meet him, it is not forgiveness. You shall love him for God. You shall proceed as God does. Whether he deserves it or not, you shall set that aside. When God was doing well for you, did he not do it for your welfare? – He was doing it for the Love he has! You have to equally love both those who cause you sorrow, and those who cause you happiness. The Writ says, "If you do not forgive, you will not be forgiven as well". It is a School. This is not a thing which man can learn in one day, in one week. It requires an entire life.

Two people were arguing, and finally one of them said, "What you said is right". And the other replied, "What you said is right". They took each other by the hand and went together. Apostle Paul says, "God was in Christ making peace between the world and Himself, not putting their sins to their account"; so he was forgiving. You have to take from many people; are you ready to forgive, to forget what they have to give? You shall remit the

interest for someone, to another – one third, and from somebody you will not take anything. I say to someone, “You argue with your neighbour about a two-meter space. Reconcile with him, and your headache, the gathered energy, will pass”.

He, who goes to reconcile, is strong. He, who expects the others to reconcile with him, is weak. Each one, who goes to law with others, crucifies the Christ. I do not want anyone, who goes to law, to come to Me. We should not disturb the Divine consciousness within us. God does not want anyone discontent.

Love excludes the law. Moses, who served the law, did not enter the Promised Land.

SOME FEATURES OF LOVE

At each brotherly dinner, thoughts were discussed, which supplemented what was said in the talks and the lectures. That is why the brotherly dinners were original and unique; they were not the same in spirit. The remarkable thing was that the Master, when expressing thoughts, always took into consideration the state of the souls, their needs, their searches, the contradictions they were undergoing. At one brotherly dinner, the question about some qualities of the Love was brought into discussion. The Master said:

Somebody says that he has fallen out of love. This cannot be. After the recession, there will be an accession, but never a detachment. Between two people, who love each other, there cannot be falling out of love. There are two explanations here, and both are correct: let us say that the person “A” loves the person “B”. If the consciousness of “A” is occupied with something else or is reduced, then the Love of God, who loves through “A”, will manifest through another person, then it can do so through a third person, etc, but never will the Love towards “B” cease. On the other hand, the person “A” says that he has fallen out of love

with “B”, but that is not true. There is only a reduction in his consciousness, that is why he cannot perceive, he cannot realize his love towards “B”. This looks like a sound, which, because of a reduction in hearing, cannot be perceived by man. But then, when the consciousness of “A” becomes increased, he will again display his Love towards “B”. “A” will always have Love for “B” inside himself. There has only been a stretch of the thread between them, but not a rupture. You cannot fall out of love with the one you love. The one you love cannot cease to love you. At some time, he might visibly stop loving you, but that is not true, only the installation has been interrupted, but once the circumstances come along, the Love will manifest again. The Love has not ceased, but there are no perceptions of the Love of God that passes through him. Through him, God has not ceased to love you.

A brother asked, “So the Love of God is constant. Does that refer to the person, whom he loves, himself?”

This refers not only to the Lord, but to the person himself. If man loves somebody, he will always love him, this love cannot cease; it can weaken, it can visually become lost, but only when man falls asleep, i.e. sinks into other matters. Then, when he awakens, the love manifests again. The love man has towards somebody is not from this rebirth. It is from the distant past, many existences ago.

A sister asked the Master, “You said that there is no falling out of love. Does that refer only to the Divine Love, or to the human love as well?”

The human love continues as well, it does not become lost. On Earth there are days and night, right? But in the Sun itself it is not like that. The human love manifests again after a periodic sleep of the consciousness for it itself, it constantly perfects, refines itself, until it becomes Divine. The human love will evolve. It is a Love from God, only that it has impurities. And one day these impurities will be removed, the sufferings will cleanse them. Love

does not become lost. Each autumn, the leaves fall off, and in the spring, they sprout anew. So everything outward changes in the Nature. When some connections are Divine, they will certainly overcome all obstacles and will manifest.

There is an unchangeable Love and a changeable one. Not that the changeable love is bad, but it changes, it ceases to function, it becomes alienated temporarily, in order for man to rest. Someone says, "That one loved me, and now he does not love me". The one who loves you has left you right on time, and has given you exactly as much as you need. After that he will appear again, his inner attitude will not have changed towards you.

The Earth goes round the Sun on an orbit, so sometimes it is closer, and sometimes – farther away from it. The difference in the distance is a couple of million kilometers. The same law is in respect of the souls, between which there is Love. Sometimes you are closer to the one whom you love, and whom you go round, and sometimes you are farther away from them. That is the reason for which those who love each other move away from each other.

A brother asked, "How are Your words explained, that the Love is always mutual, and that when you love somebody, he loves you as well?"

When you love somebody, you have accepted and display God's Love. When you love a person, his soul loves you above, even though the physical consciousness of that person might still not know that. If you love a sinner, his soul above loves you already and accepts your love, and it will not be a couple of years before he comes to love you down on Earth, he will turn over, a change will happen inside him. And so, if you love somebody, his soul above loves you. That is why we say that the Love is by all means mutual. What is above will come down to Earth, and what is on Earth has been above previously. Initially, the Love might be mutual only above, and then it becomes mutual below as well. If you love someone in the Divine way, there is always

a response to the Love, and that people do not love each other, it is apparent. Somebody tests you. Even as you love someone, your love has a response within him. We must not wait for an answer. Love manifests in one moment. The manifestation of Love is only a moment. We say “a long time”, yet “the long time” is a result of the Love. In time, you will have a second moment. Those are things which cannot be measured. Actually, Love is constant, unceasing, but we perceive it from time to time. That is for now.

Always the stronger comes to love earlier. When they love somebody, in him a gathering of energy happens, and if he does not appreciate the Love, this energy will melt him. How many authors have written thus about the Love? None. People have paid attention to many other things, but the Love is incomprehensible to them. In the past, people were ready to apprehend the great science of Love. Few dedicated ones were able to apprehend that. The suffering, the torment is retribution when you do not make way for the Love to pass through you. When you love someone, he does not pay any attention to you, but should you become passive, then he becomes active and starts loving you. So, when one is active, the other is passive. A change happens. The great law of God works in Life. You cannot but love a creature that loves you. Then they will swap. There is a touchstone, which shows whether there is mutuality in the Love or not – if you are content with your love, this shows that there is mutuality. When you are content with your love, this shows that the other one loves you, however, with his ordinary outward consciousness he might not know this, but the Spirit inside him loves you. This is a deep inner process. Mutual Love is dangerous for the time being, if on Earth it is immediate. That is why when one loves, he should not want mutuality down on Earth. Heaven does not allow this.

A sister said, “It is a pain when there is no mutuality”.

There must not be mutuality simultaneously. If two people

love each other with equal strength, they will destroy each other. One will be active, the other will be passive, and then the opposite. When you love, you become strong, and when you are loved, you become meek. The Love will come back to you from those people, whom you love. Distinguish between Love and Fondness. The one who sends the Love, has Love, and the other, who receives it and appraises, has Fondness. Then they swap.

A VISIT OF LOVE

On one of the joint lectures, the Master said:

Each person has his small insight into the Love. Sometimes, maybe man is visited only for a short time, then that state becomes lost, and man says that he has been in this and that state. Each person will always have one-two-three times of insight into the Love. Because he is not ready for such a visit, it cannot last a long time either. Should this state go away, man wonders after that, and cannot explain to himself how it has come; he does not know how it has gone away either. That is a visit of God! When God visits man, the Love manifests, because God is Love. In Love, man understands what God is. Outside of the Love, man cannot imagine what God is.

At a visit from the Love, man understands how he loves God. Then man loves with a great Love the flowers, the trees, the snakes, the wolves, the bugs, the sinful and the righteous, and many new ideas rush into him. There is not a moment more beautiful than the visit of the Love. That is what they call Resurrection, then you accept the Life. In the Divine Love, all Creatures from the Invisible world participate, the entire Heaven then manifests through the man. In the Divine Love, the collective Love of the entire Genesis manifests through you. Through the people, those Creatures who live on the various planets and suns will love you.

Those who really love you are up in Heaven, from where they pour their deep Love towards us – directly, or through some people. Each person on Earth who loves you is an instrument of the Love of Creatures from the Invisible world that are relative to you.

Before the Master, on the table, a beautiful apple was placed. He looked at it and said:

This apple in the future will be a poet.

TESTS OF LOVE

After the lecture we all went out on the meadow. The grass was strewn with millions of dew-drops that glittered like jewels. At the bottom, Vitosha was gilded by the rising sunrays. The Master looked at that picture and said:

Every such day shows that something good is spoken in the world. It will be settled, it will be settled! The good days are for the future.

We performed Paneurhythmy. After that we all gathered round the Master and greeted him. They brought the Master some pretzels. He gave a piece to everyone and said:

Thank the Lord for that good which He has given you. Thank those who have kneaded and baked it as well. From now on, in the world there will be abundance! When the Love comes, there will be abundance. You look for it everywhere; that is where your delusion is. Love is a strength that you carry with you. If it is now left for you to wait for it to come into you, it is a hopeless case.

You are all rich and now you want high stages, but start from the lower ones. In the state you are in, what do you have to do, how do you continue the Way? For instance, what prayers have some of you made today, what meditations have caught up with you? The one you love sends you away, “Off with you, mind

your own business, set me free". It is a test which you have to pass. When your Love is put to the test, it starts to bend. Love is a strength, desired by all. Everyone always aspires to it. But there is an inner competition, and that is where the danger is. Those who keep loving you, even when you are cast out of the society and when you are already poverty-stricken, then they have passed the test of Love. When you love someone and you discover weaknesses or mistakes in him, and your love does not fade away, you have passed the test of Love. When the one you love does not treat you with care and you do not fade in your love, you have passed the test of Love. When the one you love loves others and your love is not impaired, you have passed the test of Love. You should know that your Love will pass through all sorts of tests, and you must be strong in order to pass with a point. When you are cast out and you are left with nothing, God loves you. If you understand that, you are strong. Do not meddle in the love of others, do not counteract the Love. People do not walk by God's Will and God regrets that they will come to suffering, because they are coming into collision with Him. And the anger of God is revealed to the sons of defiance. So the anger of God is prominent as a result of the counteraction against the Love. The Love of God is unalterable, and when we say "Anger of God", we understand something completely different, and namely – with the non-observance of the Divine laws, man becomes unable to apprehend the goods of God, and falls into suffering. Or to make use of a comparison – the sin forms clouds around the person, and he becomes unable to perceive the sunrays. When there is counteraction against the Love, it passes and destroys everything. It does not stop in its wake. No matter how dense the matter, it passes and destroys. Remove the faucets in respect of the Love. The Love does not like obstacles. These norms are not for the world. They are for the devoted. Let the world go with its faucets. The Love is powerful. The only force that does not stand any counteraction, is the Love. When God projects a

feeling through you, woe to you, if you want to stop it. It will break through the dam, it will come out and destroy you. It is a force, a storm. If you oppose, you cannot stop it. When a person loves, you should rejoice at his love. This is the New teaching, which you have forgotten. You have much to learn in the Love. And do not hinder a man that loves, because he will do many good things. Even the worst person, when he comes to love, do not hinder him in his love. Everyone loves as they can. Should you begin to teach them how to love, you close the faucet of Love. Do not plug up the Love. The smallest restriction of the Love brings poison into man. To restrict the Love means to restrict the Lord in yourselves. How much they have to love you, you have no right to meddle in that. Leave every man to display his love freely. An inner self-discipline is required.

In the conversation there was the topic of jealousy. The Master said: Jealousy is outside the Love. Jealousy is not something you have displayed. Others are quarrelling and you are involved in that quarrel. There is a jealousy of the fallen spirits, which delude the people. All delusions, which you are in with the Love, are theories of the fallen Angels, and you are developing them and name for Love what is not Love.

In the current knowledge there is jealousy, because you think that you are going to lose that object. But when you know that you are not going to lose it, can there be jealousy? Jealousy is a negative means, a misunderstanding of things. Then man doubts in the creature he loves. Jean Valjean loved Cosette, they took her away from him and he felt sad, and he should have been pleased that there was somebody to love her.

Jealousy had come forth before man appeared in this form. In all insects and in all other animals there is jealousy. Jealousy is the lowest side of mental development, because you already distinguish between one and the other.

KINDRED SOULS

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

The souls have derived from God two by two. These are kindred souls. It is presumed that man will have 777 cardinal rebirths, and 12 of them will be epochal. Epochal rebirth is when two kindred souls meet on Earth. When the two that love each other meet on Earth, they say no bitter word to each other, and perform great things in Life. In the other rebirths, when a soul is below, the other is above. The one that is above will choose somebody here, who looks like him, and through him he will manifest. However, that is beguilement and in that case man must have patience to wait. The two kindred souls merge to form one whole. The kindred souls are placed in order for the two of them to work like the right and the left hemisphere of the brain. This is called polarization. The other soul might be on the other side of the world or in the Invisible world; they will connect together. The space, the matter cannot obstruct. That is a law of the Love. When you find your kindred soul, you come to the thoroughness of the Love, then God manifests through you, and should He manifest, you learn, and when you learn, you will manifest. When the kindred souls help one another, the kinship becomes realized. It had been there earlier as well, but it is now being realized in another form. The ideal Love is the love between the kindred souls. There is a difference between the love of the kindred souls and the love towards the others. The love between the kindred souls is a measure. There is nothing better than the kinship of souls. People consider marriage to be what it is not. When two kindred souls get married, the kinship disappears. When two kindred souls connect, they look for a third creature – God. Every Angel has a kindred soul, as well as the people.

The brother asked the Master: “What relation do the kindred souls have to the Spirit that is sent to man?”

The kindred souls, in their development, come down to Earth, when at one moment one of them becomes embodied, at another – the other one does. Together they walk and help one another. The kindred souls are human souls, above which there is a perfect Spirit. This is namely the Spirit that guides them and distributes all goods. The kindred souls have an equal purpose, but have two different functions. When the kindred souls merge, the unity comes, and then the outward contradictions disappear, a merger with the Lord happens as well. Or, more properly speaking, these two kindred souls do not merge, but form a system. They do not become depersonalized. After that, a pair will merge with another pair, then with a third, etc; eventually, all souls will merge, and the Cosmic human will be formed. Thus, when the kindred souls merge two by two and more, they will become one whole; without becoming depersonalized, they will work together and will form a powerful force. All pairs, united together, will form a Universe, a whole.

The two poles of a pair cannot be drawn together entirely. They have a certain relation between each other, as the two poles of the Earth. In the future, when two kindred souls merge, they will not be born in the same body on Earth, but in separate bodies; however, they will have a shared body, which will be uniting them. And then, they, with their separate bodies, will function like poles in that bigger body. The body that will unite them will be finer, thinner, and will invisibly envelop with its powers these two bodies. Those things are not said to everyone. They are only for the devoted. They are spoken only to the most advanced students.

The brother asked the Master: “What is the relation between the love towards the kindred soul and Love towards everybody?”

The kindred soul is a kernel. All souls compose the common organism. When man loves the other people, with this he can love the kindred soul more. The kindred soul is a window,

through which we see all souls and their beauty, that is why in the Love towards the kindred soul we love everybody. When man loves all people, he makes a connection with his kindred soul. The Love towards the others is the connection with the kindred soul. Should you meet with your kindred soul, there are no contradictions for you, you love everyone. When the Love is selfless, the manifestations are ideological, elevated; if the idea in man does not alter, if his love does not alter as well, this shows that we are with real kindred souls. Once we come to the kindred souls, it already pertains to the Divine order. In order for man to be able to manifest, two centers are needed; those are namely the kindred souls. The two kindred souls might be on the same stage of development, and it is also possible for the one to be more developed than the other. When two kindred souls meet on Earth, if there are favourable conditions, then both of them remain to work together. And sometimes, after a certain sojourn here, one of the kindred souls goes above, and the one that is below works under the impression of the latter, when it was on Earth. Through the kindred soul everything passes. If it is in the Invisible world, it is the hand, through which the things come to you. It is the inspirer. Everything that comes from God passes through it towards us, and through us towards it. When man receives what comes from the kindred soul, he will then love everybody. The kindred souls represent the Divine side of Life. Without love towards the kindred soul, no Love towards the others can manifest. The Love towards the others is a polarization of the love towards the kindred soul.

Imagine that there is a garden created by you. The one who plants and prepares the garden is your kindred soul. When do the kindred souls merge? Ultimately, when they complete their evolution, they merge and work together.

The brother asked, "Is it good to direct our thought towards our kindred soul?"

You have to aspire to make room for the kindred soul to manifest through you. Open your heart towards it. Everything most ideal, which you can imagine, you shall deem your kindred soul. All kindred souls compose one whole. That body is Christ. In the kindred soul you will feel the presence of the Lord and the Christ.

The two kindred souls are a collectivity. The one kindred soul is a total of all creatures that have loved you, and the other – a total of all the souls that have loved those souls that form the collectivization of the other kindred soul. So the two kindred souls are a collection of souls, loved and loving. This is for the Inner school.

The two kindred souls walk in parallel and are connected with Supreme creatures that are on this path. The parallel lines are paths of Rational creatures. They do not come into collision, they do not intersect. When two souls love each other, when they aspire to the Lord, their ways are parallel, there is harmony between them.

The brother asked, “Why are the two kindred souls, throughout the entire human evolution, found only 12 times simultaneously on Earth?”

When the two kindred souls meet on Earth, if they are not ready, they will forget everything, they will forget to fulfill their duties, they will be entranced. And that is why it is allowed for them to meet only 12 times in favourable conditions. Then they display genius.

LOVE WILL BUILD THE NEW CULTURE

A Norwegian woman, who was in Zagreb, learned of the Master, and on September 21st 1938 she visited him. In the conversation with her, the Master said the following: Now, for the first time, a rational connection with the Love is made. Should we

put the Love as a basis, we begin evolutionarily; yet some want to walk with the Wisdom, but if man has not learnt the way of Love, he will not be able to walk. There are movements, which go prematurely in the way of Wisdom. And today one has to begin with the Love from down to up. Through the Love, people will learn the meaning of Wisdom. The way of Love is a way from the small to the big. The manner, in which the Love manifests, is the Wisdom. First and foremost, we must study the inner side, not the outer. With the Love, we study the inner side of Nature.

We are suffering from a world of lovelessness. Today they call the human egoism love. For instance, the wolf and the rabbit think about themselves, they have only a single little love – their young. Today there is pretty much everything, but there is no Love. When God's Love comes, it will bring unity among the people. The Divine unites the people into one, and the human disunites them. What better than that to enter a place where everyone will love you and you will love everyone. Unless we apply the law of Love, we cannot enter the Life. The new ideas need to be brought in, in order for the people to learn that with all the other methods they will apply, they will not have a proper solution for the problem if the love does not come and if there is no opportunity given to everyone to live.

Assume that you are on the North Pole, the water is frozen. What do you have to do? Warmth is needed in order for the ice to melt. So today too the Life has solidified and we have to melt it immediately. When people do not get along with each other, they are frozen. Love thaws. No laws will mend the world, people fix upon the letter of things, but now the Love will start to function like a principle, and this will renew us and the world. The former forms of the Love have brought in certain reforms, but they were not in a position to renew the world. Now the new understanding of the Love is coming. It has to create a powerful impulse in the world. It has to enter the Life like air. As all creatures take advantage of the air, so shall they breathe in and inhale love; then the possibilities will inevitably come along.

You are pounding the iron with a hammer, and that is why you are making a lot of noise. However, put it in the fire and then without too much noise you will give it whatever form you want. So with the Love, things are achieved very easily. You say: "We have to live well!" You cannot live well if you do not have Love. We cannot enter the Kingdom of God the way we are now. If man does not begin with the Love, he cannot go anywhere. Love is the easiest way. The other two ways – of Wisdom and of Truth, are very difficult and are for few. The way of the Love is for everyone.

We want to carry out the new not by force, but as a necessity. So that it can be seen that only in this way can things be achieved. The world has to lose faith in order to become convinced! The woman will elevate the world. All women have to unite, to understand their task one day. The man will go after the woman. He cannot be without her. She is the force.

SOME RULES OF LOVE

At a joint lunch, on the outer tables, in a conversation, the Master said:

Should you say to yourself, "Can't I love less?", you are then going to the lovelessness. Each day you must grow in Love.

A sister inquired, "How?"

You love somebody, because you see some good features in him. Find some new features in him every day, and then your love will grow. And he has many good features, because in him lives the Divine.

At the time of the conversation, a bird was singing, and the Master said:

That bird is singing, "Sow, sow, make, give!"

There are some who should get married, and others, who should not get married.

A sister asked, “What is the measure, who should get married and who should not get married?”

Those who are going to give birth to spiritual children should not get married. Those who should not get married, should serve the Lord, give birth to spiritual children. Let the others get married.

The same sister asked, “What does giving birth to spiritual children mean?” Giving birth to spiritual children means the following: first, you shall send across the world good thoughts, good feelings, and you shall proceed according to the high ideal; these are your children, this is a work of the Love. Second, those people, whom you are going to awaken for the Divine, are again your spiritual children, you have given them birth. I have met few people who like. Not that they do not love, but that is not Love. I will give you a rule: each morning, when you get up, through meditation and prayer, come to a beautiful Divine state of inspiration and upsurge, get filled with Love, Faith, and Hope, you will receive a blessing, and thus enriched, begin work. Do not go to work empty and poor. Let us say that there is a new song; play it to man, and without telling him any musical terms, let him understand what you are playing. Such thing is the Love. You are speaking about it, but you have to play it, i.e. to display it. There is a law: if man does not love, his thought cannot be proper. For instance, if there is not any love towards somebody, he will imagine him more base than he is, and if he loves him, he will be able to see the beautiful and the good in him. If you do not have any love towards somebody, he is millions of kilometers away from you, and if you have, he is close. When you love somebody, he should not be cross with you, but for years to keep in his consciousness that you love him. When you love somebody, a movie will open to you, you will see a whole range of pictures, and you will see why you love him. You will see what good turns he has done to you in the past. This is pleasant. And when you do not love somebody, again a range of pictures will open to you, and

you will see why you do not love him, you will see what mischief and sufferings he has caused you in the past. And they will tell you, "Now fix this and that!"

If you have ten fountains, you will love the fountain that gives the best water the most. When you love somebody the most, in the past he has given you the best water. You love the one who is of more service to you more, and you love the one who is of less service to you less. So the first one draws your attention. When somebody loves someone, he speaks to him mildly, musically, pleasantly; when he does not love him, he speaks to him rudely. Love gives a feature to the face of man, and that feature does not change.

But this matter has a deeper, mystical side. When we come to the sacred Love, to the Love of Christ, then you love everybody, no matter what they are – sinful or righteous, good or bad, whether they have loved you in the past or not, whether they have caused you any sufferings or not. Man comes to this insight when he climbs up on the sacred peaks of Love! Since we are talking about the Love, we infer that you are giving what God has given you, without waiting for something for yourself.

Sometimes we feel a state that we are full of Love and are looking for somewhere to place it. And sometimes we are so drained that we are seeking to be loved. The first state is ascending, it has potential energy, and in the second one there is an exceptional amount of kinetic energy.

A brother asked: "Is it Divine for someone to want to be loved?"

Both are Divine – to love and to want to be loved.

Man should study those people who walk by the law of Love, he should connect with them. When somebody loves me, I am a door for him. When I love somebody, he is a door for me. When we love the Christ, He becomes a door for us.

As long as the Love functions within you, there is something to attract you, and when you do not love or are not loved, you do

not want to live anymore. There is a thin philosophy in the Love. When you learn it, you will know how to change the sufferings into joy. When you are in grief, the reason for which you do not know, it can be due to the fact that there is no one to love you. But not that there is no one to love you, but that you are looking for the Love where it cannot come from, we are waiting for affection from the people, and not from the Lord through the people. You only need to aspire to love, and you will allow God to manifest his Love as he finds fit, and through whom he wants.

When man is not loved, he must change, he must bring in something new to himself, and in the new form to be loved. Somebody asked for someone, "What is there within him?" He is a seed, he might not have grown up, but inside him he has the power to grow. He is an unfinished painting. In the Love there are 35 million forms, and how many years are needed in order for you to taste them all. Think about it, if it is for three times a day.

You need to have a positive philosophy. Look for your Joy in the small things. When on the Earth some people love each other, it might be a secret, but above the Angels know and look whether they are playing their roles properly. Love is specific. Such Love, with which you love, nobody else can have. But you too cannot love like the others. Love is valuable, because nobody can display a love such as yours. Not that you do not love each other, you love each other. When they scatter you throughout the entire Earth, you will start to miss each other.

To be loved or to love is in a certain respect dangerous; if you do not have an awakened consciousness, you can always be surprised. Where you love or are loved, there are the biggest riches, there are also the biggest visible and invisible thieves of the world that you have not even dreamed of. Now I will go into the other side of the question: when people love each other, their ethereal counterparts can intertwine. That is where all the danger is, not in the Love itself. And when they do not know how

to untwine, then improper connections are formed. Man has to love, without intertwining his counterpart. This is okay. In the Alps, the English tourists rope themselves together, ten people at a time, and when one of them falls, they all can go down. The laws have to be studied, and man has to live well, so that he does not cause himself any suffering or physical sorrows. You got scared and might say, "Then it is not worth it for man to love". No, it is not worth for man to bind himself.

A sister asked, "How should we love each other without intertwining our counterparts?"

You shall love without binding. When you love someone, do not expect anything from him, leave him free. That is the way for the counterparts to not intertwine. There are other methods as well.

Love comes periodically. When it comes to us, it does not stay, but gives Life, and in time, when it comes back again, it sees how much we have used. It always leaves superabundantly and goes away, because if it is with us, we will always be in a blissful state and will not be able to be angry. When it goes away, it leaves us free to do what we want. But there is another reason, for which the Love goes away: because our organism is still not adapted to endure its strong vibrations for a longer period of time. The organism of man gradually has to adapt to endure the Love.

LOVE IS SERVING

At a joint lunch, the Master said:

In the Love, man must first of all be active and take the initiative. For the Love speak less and do more. When you love somebody, you are ready to make a sacrifice. In the love enters the law of self-denial. You shall serve all. In the Love, the biggest job is at hand for you. There you will be a servant. Love is a sacrifice.

Love has to be applied. Water the smallest flower, water the big one as well. In order to recognize your love towards someone, see what sacrifice you can make because of him. Your Love has to be absolutely selfless. Even if the one you love does not suspect you love him. Love has an inner side: when you love someone, you are already giving him, because Life comes out of you and pours into him, and if he is sick, he would recover, if he is sad, he would rejoice, if he is ugly, he would beautify, if he is bad, he would become good, if he is stupid, he would become wiser, if he is ungifted, his gifts would bloom. Love is in the smallest incentives. For instance, should they tell you from inside, "Walk with this person for several score meters to show him the way". And this small favour can become the reason for a big change in your life after some time. I see that in the dead of night someone is in trouble; I light a lamp for him, I bring him out of the bog, I take him home and tell him, "Tomorrow everything will be all right!" The biggest favour that you can do is to tell some people in which way to get out of that slavery they are in. The present life is a big contradiction, because we cannot apply what we know. For instance, you have the desire to comfort a person and you begin talking to him. Do not rush to talk to him.

Sit down with him and first keep some silence, then you will talk to him. This is a method. Half an hour you shall wait, and then you shall talk to him.

A brother asked, "In which way can we accept the suffering of somebody else on ourselves?"

You cannot accept the suffering of anyone who is not connected with you. This connection is the Love.

A sister inquired, "What is the main quality of the Love?" To wish the others well as much as you do for yourself.

A brother inquired, "Why does the Love not manifest equally in all people?"

Can nectar be poured into an unclean glass? First it will go through fire, in order for the impure to burn away, and then

the Love will come. You shall serve the one you love outwardly, but at the same time you shall pray for him as well, without him knowing about that. The question about the Love is one of the most difficult ones. When you enter a house with Love, with your presence, without speaking to them, you will bring in harmony. If they are quarrelling, they will cease, if they do not love each other, they will start to love each other. In order to be able to do that, learning and prayer is required. When we go somewhere, we should bring in blessing. Each day we have countless circumstances to be useful.

A rule: you do not love somebody; give him bread. If you do not give bread to the one who does not love you, you will darken. When someone gives you Love, however small it might be, even the size of a grain of wheat, accept it, because should you plant it, in four or five years it can fill the entire Earth. Do not divert the small stream that waters your garden.

ORDINARY, TALENTED, AND INGENIOUS LOVE

We were at a brotherly dinner in town, and a sister inquired about where a brother who was away was now.

Where he has always been. He was a guest here, and now he is there, in his Homeland. This brother I. was an earthly projection of brother I. above. Brother I. was never on Earth, and neither have you.

A sister inquired, “Do those who are close here know each other above?”

Those who love each other – yes, and those who do not love each other – they do not know each other even here. In the other world you have a friend, and when you get cross with him, he becomes invisible. In the other world you meet somebody you love; should you think something bad about him, he disappears from your eyes. At the smallest suspicion you disappear from each other.

The Love was mentioned. The Master said:

In the Love there is no crime at all, in the lovelessness – yes. If the daughter-in-law loved the mother-in-law, the latter would never make any noise. The daughter-in-law and the mother-in-law share the son. If you love a man, he opens before you, a Light is revealed inside him, and you see a new, beautiful world. And if you do not love him, everything is dark, in everything you see the wrong side.

Once we come to the law of the Love, we must not demand love. Other matters can be demanded, but once we come to the Love, we are completely free. First of all, the ordinary love has to be examined, then – the talented love and the ingenious love. The love of the young, the adult, and the old has to be examined. And after that you will come to the downright Love. Doesn't Christ say: "When you have not done something to somebody, you have not done it to Me either". Whenever you come to love somebody, you should know that you have come to love the Lord. When you love your neighbour, even if he changes, you should not change. You are candidates for the love only from now on!

At the theater, a drama is played for three hours, and you want here, on Earth, everything to happen at once. This life which people live is still not real. When you love somebody, you already contribute to the elevation of humanity. All the people, who love each other without knowing, are building the Divine edifice. Love always builds. When a few people love each other, the entire humanity becomes elevated, and the entire Genesis, everyone benefits from that. You should rejoice that you are in a quite beautiful world.

There are dark spirits, who cannot watch the people love each other, and are mad with rage. They want the people to hate each other, and form intrigues. When the Love comes, let the man go, do not give him any instructions. What morality are you going to give the man who loves? Leave him.

When we come to love a person, we are interested in that, which we have invested in him. Each person invests in the one he loves from his capital and wants his capital to not get lost, but that is a purely material love. You say, “I gave all my life for him”. This is not yet real Love. Do not invest yourself in the Love, in order not to torment yourself. One of the renowned virtuosos of Italy gave his violin to be repaired. He sat down on an unoccupied chair. The craftsman disassembled the instrument to pieces. When he saw that, the violinist fainted, because he had invested his counterpart into the violin. That is where all the difficulty is. You have come to love someone, and like this violinist, have invested something from your counterpart, that is when you worry. The love that is not real displaces the counterpart and then the people suffer. With the real love, the counterpart does not get displaced. Sometimes, when you have a dream of something disturbing, you can awaken abruptly, your counterpart might not place himself, and then throughout the entire day you are indisposed. When your counterpart is not placed properly, you are indisposed, aggravated, you have let go of the float and are looking for a reason to quarrel. In order for the counterpart to be placed properly, when you get up in the morning, you shall pray and you will be well-disposed. Why does man have to pray? The prayer is nothing more than a method for the counterpart to be placed, in order for you to be able to perceive the things properly. The word “Israel” was mentioned.

“Israel” means “came out of Heaven” (**derived from the Bulgarian interpretation “из Рая излязъл” or “iz Raia izliazul”, which pretty much sounds like an extended version of the word**). “Ra” in Egyptian means “Light”. Heaven (**“Rai” in Bulgarian**) is a place of the Light.

After that, there were other things talked about, the Master closed His eyes and silently pronounced: “God “; His other words I could not hear.

MEDITATE ON LOVE

Be thankful for what little God has given you. The little grows. One person got desperate that his life did not have any meaning, and went to a cave. There, a midge alighted on his hand and he got happy that somebody loved him. The Divine is everywhere and it manifests in the small things. God gives you billions of blessings, you travel for thousands of years like royal princes, you have food and drink, and what have you done for Him? Do not get discouraged and do not take it into your head that you will not amount to anything. On the contrary, say, "I will amount to more than I expect!" When you are working for God, you will be strong; should you have faith, the capital is inside you. Try one day, when you are singing, to clear the sky. Another time, when you are singing, wish for rain to fall and water the plants. In the brain there is enormous energy, which you have not worked with yet. When you enter the Love, the minds of all people will be of service to you, because God will be of service to you. Christ says, "If My words are in you at all times, and you are in Me, Me and My Father will make an abode inside you". If that happens, then the entire Earth will be ours, we will be in everyone, and all the mistakes we now see will disappear.

Someone's head hurts; I put my hands on his temples, thus I form a magnetic field, and his headache goes away. He has accumulated energy and that is why his head hurts. Through the magnetic field, his energy is taken away and his pain goes away. I tell somebody, whose head hurts, "Why do you argue with your neighbour for a two meter space, you had better go and reconcile, and your accumulated energy will disappear". A rule: when you go to a person, find in him a good feature; should you keep it in your mind, you will have an open door. And now you are looking for negative features in him.

Pay attention to the new, which God today has invested in us. Every day He invests something new in us. Should the good – the Love, come into you, then the Kingdom of God has come.

What does “lost Heaven” mean? It means lost Love. And how can the lost Love be regained? When man thinks about it, enlightenment will come from within. What God has made is perfect, but people do not understand, and their deeds are imperfect. This Christianity, which we have today, is not what Christ preached. People have established many wayward things, which Christ has not preached. You shall do what God has charged you with on Earth.

Someone asks which is right and which is wrong. Right is what Love is; in it, everyone is satisfied. As God has given us everything, what is the reason for us not being content? This is because of a misuse of the goods of God. The lost word is in Heaven. Because people are out of Heaven, this word is not for them. They have to go back to Heaven, i.e. to restore their obedience to God. Man cannot gain this lost word if he has no obedience to God or complete, absolute Love towards God. There is an organized world – the Divine world. There is not a more organized world than it. There things are perfect, there is Freedom. There is a perfect Divine way to do this or that, and when you act this way, you will feel a connection with all people. Each man should meditate upon the Love, in order to gain the lost word and be free.

The Master asked the sister this question, but she was silent, and he answered himself thus:

She has to become Fire and Water alike; in this way she will solve her task, she will reconcile them. This means that she will manifest the Divine, the eternal in her, she will manifest her soul, so that everyone who gets close to her will become transformed, the Divine will awaken and start to speak within him. She has to manifest the Divine in such a way that these two youths can elevate and reconcile.

MAIDEN, FIRE, AND WATER

In a private conversation with a sister, the Master said: When you do not have enough faith, you cannot handle many difficulties in your life. With faith, the difficulties are removed easily. When the Divine works, do not try to fit in the human, so that your things will flow. Purity was mentioned. The Master said: A garment is clean and when it becomes stained, it can be washed, but it will always be known that it has been stained. Therefore, whoever has a clean and unstained garment should look out not to soil it. There is a truth: however sinful man might be, it concerns only the personality, but not his soul. The human soul, whoever it belongs to, is always clean and beautiful.

The sister shared: “Many want me to be close to them and in an intimate relationship at that. What attitude should I have towards them?”

They want to warm themselves, and so let them do so. You are a fire. However, make sure they do not put the fire out, and therefore keep a certain distance between them and yourself. If they get too close, they will put out the fire.

A question about the Love was brought forth. The Master told the sister the following example:

A maiden is loved by two people. The two are jealous of each other and are at odds because of her. What attitude should she have towards them?

ORBIT AND INFLUENCE OF LOVE

We are at a brotherly dinner. Many guests are invited. But what Peace does the presence of the Master bring in! When He is among us, we all get filled with inner harmony and an elevated state visits us. The Master has a wondrous effect on those around him. We get filled with hope, every discouragement and all contradictions disappear. In the conversation there was a question about the lectures, and the Master said:

When I am holding a lecture, firstly I have to be changed by it, then it will influence the others as well. It is the same for the music: if the music that the musician plays influences him, it will reach the listeners as well. The distinctive feature of the spiritual man is that out of his eyes come invisible rays, which are directed upwards at an angle of 45 degrees. When the rays are directed downwards, man is a materialist. Someone might be talking about spiritual and Divine things, but if he does not have that angle, he is a screen for the spiritual.

The clairvoyants see everywhere. This is a gift, which can be developed in all people. When a change is about to happen, everybody feels that it is going to happen. If you know, you are going to take certain measures, you will prepare and will learn a good lesson.

Each person is a specific model and there is no one else like him. When somebody is discouraged, do not persuade him, but invite him to a feast, and speak to him after that. He will already be disposed by then. The human love gets nipped by frost and in the following spring it buds again. And the Divine Love is like a thuja [a type of aromatic coniferous tree] – its leaflets are evergreen.

Love manifests properly when the one that loves is ready to do anything for you, and appreciates whatever you do to him.

You shall tell the one that loves you not to stand between you and the Lord. Once those who love each other get closer than they should, then all dissonance is born. Nature has an orbit and it forbids you to go out of it. In the Love there is no commanding. Do not ask how somebody loves you and why he loves you. You want to moralize – this is not Love. Love is outside the human mind, outside the human heart, and outside the human will.

CONNECTED WITH THE LORD OF LOVE

At a conversation with a brother, the Master said:

By the New teaching, God should be put in first place, and man – in last. Then God draws man and puts him in first place. All who violate this rule break down. The Jews did not acknowledge Christ as a messenger of Heaven, they crucified Him, they put Him in last place, and after that they suffered. Christ put God in first place, and Himself – in last, when he said, “Not my will, Father, but Thine be done!” And that is why Christ got elevated and took first place. The Love towards God has to be at the head.

It is said in the Writ, “The Sun will be made dark and the moon will not give her light and the stars will come down”. This refers to the present times. The Sun is the countries, the moon is the wrong religious beliefs, and the stars are the authorities which will lose their influence.

Some people try to settle their own matters first, and put the Lord after that, but the law is: work with the Lord for the Lord. I do not know a person who engages in fishing, charcoal burning, butchery, that has come to any good. All have broken down! A business that is not by the laws of God or a business taken up without God, leads only to loss. Some want to make provision for themselves and to work for God at an old age. If at a young age they have not worked, there is no way for them to work

at an old age either. What better provision do you want when you are connected with the Lord of Love. God has given you the most necessary by providing you with light, air, water, and bread. Never has God deprived man from these four elements. And that is why man must thank, believe in God and love Him, work for and serve Him. Otherwise, man will be somewhere far from the Lord, and the dark forces will draw him and he will serve them under the lashes of the whip, of the torment, and of all the sorrows of life. Why are they in torment, why do they suffer, and why are the people miserable? Because they do not believe in the Lord, they do not love the Lord, they do not work for the Whole and do not serve, but are scattered leaves and work only for themselves. That is the old teaching. And in the New teaching, the Love is in first place, and man – in last.

Why are they fighting now? For land. The land is of God! Man is given not to rule it, but to work it, and to be mainly a cashier of the goods, which it gives out to everybody who needs. To himself he must only keep as much as it is necessary for him. What is this massacre of people for, what is a war like this for? For the newspapers to write that a hundred thousand people were killed there and there, somewhere else – two hundred thousand, this many planes were brought down, that many ships were sunken. They do not value these killed people, they regard it as an ordinary thing, but they will give response to everything!

THE ETERNAL WEAL

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

Love is the eternal weal. It constantly swells into man. When you love somebody, you are helping his thoughts, feelings, and deeds, you are bringing an upsurge into them. In the future, the Love will be a basis of the entire Life, and of education, and of the social life, etc. Each thing that you do you should do in the

name of the Love, and it should be a stimulus. Your task is to awaken others by emanating Love. If you emit Love, people will start looking for you and coming to you. If we can carry the Love and give it out, we are working for God. Let man love as God does. Let him be condescending and careful, as God is condescending and careful. To love is the greatest privilege that God gives you. And to appreciate the love of the others towards you is also a great privilege of yours, and if you do not love and if you do not appreciate the Love they have towards you, you will remain in an animal state. Spend each day in meditation upon the Love! There are inner methods. When man apprehends the inner relations, the world will broaden for him, and then he will enter the other world, he will see it, as if he is above this world. It is very beautiful. Everything there is arranged and you do not want to go back to Earth anymore. The Spiritual world does not reveal itself to us for the sole reason that if it reveals itself to us, we would not want to go back and work. The beauty of the other world recedes deliberately, so that we can work here on Earth.

YOU WILL GROW WINGS

After that, a joint conversation was carried on, which elevated to ideological heights. In the conversation, the Master said:

There is no point in looking for the Love. We are living inside it, and therefore we must open our consciousness, in order for it to enter into us. Take for example a dog, which is so simple, but when it loves you, it is ready to make all sacrifices for you, and when it does not love you, it bites you. It is preferable for a dog to love you than a man to hate you.

There is a misunderstanding of the Love. We are afraid of being told that we love or that we are loved. First of all, if you love somebody in the new way, he will reform, he will become like an Angel, he will be ready to make all sacrifices for you.

When the Love comes, you will grow wings. If you are an 85-year-old granny, you will become a 19-year-old damsel. And you will never grow old – should you come to the age of 33, you will stop there. People are afraid not to burn with Love.

Yes, this is a transitional period, because man is not yet adapted to its vibrations. Man has to live for a long time in the law of the Love in order to perceive its vibrations and to adapt to it. A great school is built for the Love, the best and most experienced school – the Life. There will not be anyone of you left that will not kindle. You will burn, you will burn! In this human life, in some rebirth here, on Earth, will be, without any difference, after one, two or ten rebirths.

You have to form a society of people, instruments of the Love. And to have experience now. And you now grieve that there is no one to love you. The only thing you are lacking is that you do not love. That you are loved I know for sure, but do you love? Now you shall love, in order to live. If are not ready to sacrifice everything in order to receive the Eternal life, the Love of God, the Rational, then what will you achieve? Man has to leave this life of lovelessness and to come to the life of the Love. A life without Love has no meaning. When man has despaired, he has understood that a life without Love has no worth. And therefore, let him leave this life of desperation and enter the life of Hope.

When I say that you have not loved, here is what I mean particularly: do we not say to a little child, “You still do not understand what it is for a student in the fourth course. You might have been in the lower departments, but you have not been in the university”. When I say that you have not loved, I mean that contemporary people have not been in the university of Love. There is love of the departments, there is junior high and high school love, and there is university love. I am now talking about the university love. A lot is needed, but it will be too!

THE ART OF DOING GOOD

We were at the Bivouac. After a certain stay we climbed up on Vitoshka, by the second shelter, where the height is 1560 m. Around us there were many violets in bloom and the Master said:

The violet is used as tea and cures asthma. Gather violets and other healing herbs here.

A sister inquired, "In which cases is it allowed for the flowers to be picked?" Only in two cases: when they are picked for scientific research and for healing.

In the conversation that was started, the Master said: The Love towards the neighbour will give rise to the good in us. You cannot do any good as long as you do not love. How can you be good if you do not see the Lord everywhere? Very little is required to be good. For instance, you will give a glass of water to somebody. If you cannot do anything good to some person, do a good thing to some animal, plant, or fountain. Above all, do something good to your feet – wash them in the evening. If you cannot do anything good to your feet, how can you do anything good to the people? When you eat the apple, sow the seeds. Do good to the others, because they are part of you. You think that you are good, but you cannot display your kindness yet. A good man is the one that lives for God. A bad man is the one that lives for himself. One who lives badly has never seen God, and the one who lives well has seen Him. When you are doing something good, you are getting closer to God. Not with one good deed, but with that great incentive inside are you getting closer to God.

I will give you a rule – in every good thing, in every deed we have to make a connection with the Divine world, in order for it to manifest. For instance, you hand somebody a glass of water; stop, become absorbed in yourself, feel love towards him, send

him a stream of love. When you wait for a while, in order to come to the circumstance when you can hand a glass of water to someone, you put something valuable from your soul into it. And then, along with the water, your neighbour accepts that Divine thing, which comes out of the depths. In the world, out of which we have come, they are keeping us responsible for everything we do with what they have given us. When you do something good, the profit is left for you.

Sometimes the musician cannot work if he does not have a musical environment. So, thousands of musicians have to work in order for an incentive to be there. Also, in the good, thousands of people have to work well in order for an incentive to be there. Those who do not perform the Will of God properly create the evil. And those who know how to perform the Will of God have God do the good through them. When a person does something good for you, give glory to God, realize deep inside yourself that this is from God, not from the person. When you are giving something, give it with a consciousness that it belongs to God, not to you. The wealth that we have belongs to God.

They say now, “Be good”. How can you be good if you do not see the Lord and the good everywhere? The bad people work individually, only for themselves, and the good people – collectively, for the others and for themselves.

In man there is something fatal. He is going straightforwardly, and all of a sudden he commits something bad – this is in the flesh. The flesh has to be subdued to God. On the upper world everything is in harmony, because everybody helps each other, and by Love at that. There the law is the God. They love each other and do each other good.

The Good rules the world. The evil represents a brief outer order, and the Good – an eternal order. Doing good is not a duty, but a privilege! A rich person went to a philosopher and asked him how do proceed in order to have a run of luck. The philosopher told him, “I will give you two words and you will have good luck,

but for those two words you shall pay. And if you are not lucky, I shall give you your money back, and you shall give me my words back.” Those words were: “Be good!” The rich man, who previously thought how to cut some lev off his employees’ salary, how to make some deal, would already remember the words: “Be good!” He wanted to dupe somebody, but would remember the words and would not do it. And from then on his matters began to get settled. So the good that man does settles the matters of the others, and his matters get arranged as well. After some time, the rich man went to the philosopher again, in order to tell him, “I would not give your words back for anything in the world!”

The most difficult question that exists in the world is for the people to become good. This is a great art. You have to work. The only rational thing in the world is the Good. It is the eternal, the powerful. What can transform things alchemically, what can transform the simple elements into precious stones, that is only the Good. Love makes the eyes pure and bright, and evil makes them dark. With the evil, the face darkens, and with the Good it becomes bright. When I see a person, what I am interested in is whether he has opened the door to the Good and the Love. Self-discipline has to start from there. Should you do a good thing, a small favour, even if nobody sees you, do it and take pleasure in it. For instance, in the forest you water a flower and you take pleasure in doing it. Nobody has seen you. That flower stays in your mind. The Good is a prerequisite for Perfection. Why do we have to be good? In order to have conditions of Life and because Perfection is life and our aim.

Initially, the sin is like a very well dressed damsel – spruced up, ornamented with rings. But, should you commit a sin, it gapes at you like an old, toothless granny. When a man does something evil, he grows old, and when he does something good – he grows young.

Man cannot gain the Good life at once. In order to be good now, he has to have laboured for centuries. Each good deed,

each good thought increases our faith. Only when man acts with Good, he is free, should you do evil, you become a slave to the circumstances. If you are bad, you are a chained slave. When you are prowling to kill somebody, another will be prowling after you, and then the freedom is gone.

God is the Good in the world. When man does something evil, it comes from the dark spirits. When you do a bad deed, you then have a mental and sensual derangement and you cannot see the situation clearly. With each good deed man frees himself. If you do a bad deed, you limit yourself; then hurry up with the good one, in order to free yourself. Somebody would say, "Why would we do good?" Without it you cannot grow. You have made a promise above and why have you not fulfilled it here? People have taken an absolutely different direction, they engage in other things.

In order to live well, you have to surround yourself with a good environment. And you will create a good environment for yourself only through doing good. Should you not do anything good, do not expect any good life and any happiness, nobody is interested in you. So it depends on you whether you are going to be happy or not.

COME WITH ME TO THE FOUNTAIN

The conversations with the Master would begin quite unexpectedly and extemporaneously. Towards nightfall, the brothers and sisters liked to stroll in the Izgrev meadow. And sometimes the Master would go out there and conversations would begin.

With each good deed, man feels a joy inside himself, he enters a new world, he feels strong, powerful. He finds himself grown up and as if curtain after curtain is lifted before him.

Why does man feel joyous with the Good? Because he is in harmony with the main law of the Genesis – the Unity. And then

an influx of strengths from the entire universe is infused into him.

In the process of evil, abundance is turned into penury, and in the process of Good, penury is replaced by abundance. Good is a capital, which in the future one will operate with. Each good thing done is happiness for man. Do not refuse to do good, for which in the given moment you have been given the occasion. At another time, you might do another good, but you will never again have an opportunity to do that good thing namely. When you do something good, it will come back to you. The same applies for the evil.

When a person dies, he cannot carry anything from his treasure from this world to the other. At the border there are customs officers, who halt and detain everything. However, the saints know a way to carry all of their treasure over to the other world – it happens by doing good. Being good is a state of health. If you are not good, you cannot achieve anything. All the best achievements rest on the Good.

Someone says, “Nobody accepts me. People do not have esteem towards me”. Well how can people, to whom you have not done anything, have esteem for you? Go, cure a man, and you will have esteem. When you enter a place where they are arguing, see why they are arguing. One has to give, and the other has to take. You shall tell them, “How much are you arguing for?” – “For a thousand leva”. Put it there and tell them, “Take it and treat yourselves!” There is a law: when you do somebody good, you awaken him. Even the smallest good you do is on your account, it will come to your aid and it will redeem you from a great misfortune. It might seem like nothing to you, but a bright thought of yours, sent towards somebody, will come back like an Angel to you when you are in a great need, and will help you. If you do a small good to a creature from the Invisible world, your matters will be settled for an entire year. Sick or not, bend down, take the fallen glove, and hand it to the man.

A man was not getting on with life at all. Once he tripped over a fallen man, whose leg was broken, and said to himself, "So far I have not done a good thing". And he carried him on his back to town. And that man was prominent. And from then on, things started going well for the former one.

You can always do good. For instance, somebody needs help, but you are sick; direct your thought towards him being helped. Then there will surely be someone to help him. There is a great variety in this. The way in which you can do good is solely yours; everyone should do good in the way he knows. I pass by someone, I give him an apple, and I go away. Another will give him something more and will talk to him. A third one will give him something, but will also tell him, "Come with me", he will bring him home for lunch. No one else can do good the way you can. It is beautiful the eternal variety in the Good.

Once a good man broke down, he got desperate, and said to himself that doing good is not worth it. He said to himself, "I will no longer do anything good to anyone". One day he fell into a gang of bandits, and told the ringleader about his life from beginning to end, without forgetting to say that doing good was not worth it. "I have done good over and over again, and so what?" The ringleader told him, "Because you have been doing good, your head will not fall from your shoulders now. Once you did a good thing for me, and that is why I will now spare you." The man asked him, "When I did you good, why did you become an outlaw?" The other one answered him, "I became an outlaw, but you became a traitor. Because when you renounce the good, you are a traitor. I am an outlaw, but I have not yet become a traitor. Go home now and do good like you did earlier, and I will leave the outlawry".

The small incentives of the Good achieve the big things in the world. Think firstly of the people, and then for yourselves. When you do a good thing, for 25 thousand years you will reap the consequences.

A sister said, “My husband gives clothes and money to the others”. This is nothing. This is not a benefaction. You give clothes, money, bread – okay, but which is more valuable? When you give from the Love and Light of your soul, you are good. The new understanding does not tolerate doing good to somebody in an ordinary way. I meet someone. I will not open my bottle and give him, because after that he will again have the need for water, but I will take him to the fountain instead. I will tell him, “Come with me to the fountain”. I have to take him to the fountain! Translate this symbol. Give someone a book to read, and tell him, “If you study this book, you will have everything”. We do not want happiness now, the happiness is but a result. First, man has to learn do to good to somebody; second, the happiness will come after the studies, and third, the other one will also follow with doing good of his own to somebody else, etc; this is what the open and living good is.

There is a good above the karma. There is a good, which is for the liquidation of an evil. Then you are doing good for karmic reasons. But there is another good for the good itself, not for karmic reasons. This is now the dharma. This is a real good. There is water only for washing, and there is another water, purer – for drinking. The good that someone does for karmic reasons, i.e. as a repayment for a good, done to him in the past, is valuable for the Heaven, however, the most valuable is the good which happens not by the law of the karma, but by Freedom and out of Love. You should not do good only once a year, but each day, even if it is a microscopic good; then your mind, your heart, and your soul will work excellently. Wherever you are, whatever the circumstances you are under, you have an opportunity to do good. Behind the Good lie the acquisitions of the human Life. Even under the worst circumstances you have an opportunity to do good. Why should the world get filled with these words, “I cannot, I do not have the circumstances”. In Nature, wherever you go, you can do something. You see a stone and you trip over

it; put it in place. Or you see a piece of paper rolling about the road; bend down, pick it up, and put it aside. Everything that you do is recorded in Nature. There is a book where it is all written down.

You ask how to do good. When you are doing it, no one should know about you. The good thing done is like an oasis, which someone thirsty can stop by. You all are from one family, but you do not know each other. Never regret that you have done good. The struggle between the good and evil is one big secret, with which the Great spirits are occupied.

Read the volume “The Royal Way of the Soul” and discover that, which is most important and which can be applied.

TAKING AND GIVING

In the beginning of our settling in Izgreva together with the Master we made a small fountain behind the garden Dianabad – by the forest, which later became Loven Park. The Master discovered a spring, around which there was a bog, but that was cleaned and a fountain was built, and a pebbled ground was made in front of it. At the front end of the ground were placed two pillars with stone flowerpots. On the fountain was put an inscription, given by the Master, “Society maintain cleanliness. Society conserves the good. God’s weal is a weal for everyone.”

Once, when we were working, an old peasant came by, who complained of pain and infirmity. The Master told him to have a few rain baths in the summer, in order to be healthy. He told him to have the rain soak him for a short time, to go back home and to immediately change his clothes, and to drink a few glasses of hot water, in order to restore the lost warmth.

The Master always made the fountains in various styles, and in this respect there was great variety. What difference there was between the style of the small fountain by Tzigov chark in the

Rhodopes, near Rakitovo village, where the Master spent time with a large group of brothers and sisters during the summer of 1921, and the one by Dianabad, or by the Second Rila Lake, or by the Fifth, or by the Sixth.

Once, after finishing work, appointed for the small fountain by Dianabad, we remained for a little while to have a look at it and to admire it that it sprung up in this deserted place. A conversation began, and in it, the Master said the following thoughts:

God requires you to be carriers of His goods and to distribute them to others. He does not want you to give Him, but He wants us to distribute that, which He has given us. When we understand how generous God is, we will get on the right track. We do not have a straight notion of God.

If you all learn to give, the law works. But if you reason for economy, etc, those are human inventions. Generosity is a quality of God. People only express His generosity. Somebody is stingy, so he does not express God's generosity. It is a law: each good that you receive, you have to share with the others. An animal might come to you and take something from you. A law of giving and taking has to exist in the world. It is not allowed for one to think about living without giving. Man must not wait for God to send the tax-collectors.

It has been said, "You have taken for free, so give for free". Do not keep what you have taken. This is a law inside of Nature and it is a great misfortune that the present world does not understand the main law. If you are generous, when you go to someone, you will pass on your generosity. Unless you give the field, it will not give you. If you are stingy towards it, it will give you stingily as well. If you stop that, which God has given you, it destroys you. I do not say that I do good, but I say, "I display the generosity which is inside of God".

He who gives little gets blessed a little, and he who gives a lot gets blessed a lot. Or, more specifically speaking: the less or the more that you give wholeheartedly is blessed equally.

Do not stop the Divine in yourself; let it flow, because if you are halting it, you will cause yourself misfortune. Do not keep the superfluous things. It is a law not to deprive ourselves from what is most necessary, and to distribute the rest to the others; it will be blessed. I had an orange; a person came along and I gave it to him. He said to me, "What about You? You will be left without an orange!" I replied to him, "Do not worry about me". And indeed, while he was still with me, another person came and brought me a basket of three oranges. I said, "If I had not given, the other ones would not have come". There is a law of interconnected vessels. When you desire to give, in other people a desire to give arises as well. You must not clog the faucet. When you do not give, bandits will come with guns, and there will be no other way – you will give. Room is made and new things flow in for the one who gives. When the time for perception comes, and you do not perceive, you will suffer. And when the time comes for you to give, and you do not give, you will suffer again.

Your coming to Earth costs more than anything else that you gain materially on it. Only the experience you can gain on Earth is what is left for you. Why is the Sun learned, why is it smart? Because it gives everywhere. Stinginess freezes, and generosity unfreezes. There is nothing better than man learning to give, but he should know when to give. Let the learned one go to those who have no knowledge and give it to them. Giving is not only in the material, but in the good thoughts as well. The wish is also giving. For instance, when you say a good word to somebody, it is giving as well. There is an outer giving – through deeds and by telling useful things to somebody; however, there is also an inner giving, which is pouring a blessing out of your soul towards the others.

A generous child is the one who, when given an apple, will share it with his friends. When the cherries come, should you meet a friend, give them in handfuls. You can do the same with the apples as well. When you give a friend some things, give them

to him and do not want them back. If you are keeping them in your mind, you will limit yourself. You have given for the Lord, to fulfil your duty as his servant.

Let us say that you have many apples, and very fine at that, but somebody gives you a small and wrinkly apple. Accept it, because he has invested something valuable in it, which will bring you a great blessing. If you refuse, you reject your happiness. Do not tell him, "I have a lot, and I have no need". Always when a man has started to distribute, it shows that he has set out up towards the Sun. And if he is not giving, he is going downwards.

WISDOM

RATIONALITY IN NATURE

The Master was in the reception room among young people, and a conversation opened up, in which He emphasized that Nature has to be studied.

All manifestations of Nature are always a result of the Rational creatures, who work. We must not look for the Rational creatures outside of God, but inside of Him, and we have to look for God in the Rational creatures, because all good thoughts and feelings of ours are depending on the common thought, which prevails in the Cosmos, and which is carried around everywhere. We have always been in connection with it, but have not been aware of that. For instance, when we read the Gospel and all holy books, we enter a communion with the Spiritual world, with its stages. When the Creatures speak to us, we have to be responsive. When the Sun is rising, let us welcome it, let us perceive that, which it sends us. Let us benefit from the thoughts and feelings that come into us during contemplation of the sunrise.

The Rational creatures in Nature, who help us, are Servant spirits, who have been sent to serve those who will inherit the Kingdom of God.

When an Angel appeared before John, he fell down and bowed and was left without strength. The Angel told him, "You should not bow before me, but before God". Without reverence, with human methods, man cannot enter a communion with the Spiritual world. The Rational creatures have to know the condition we are in, in order to help. Life is great music, and all processes, which happen in Nature, are conducted by the Rational creatures. They are the great musicians.

What has to be understood by the phrase "Animate nature"? The Animate nature is a totality of all the living, rational souls. The forces, with which Nature moves, are Rational creatures. The irrational has derived from the Rational. In Nature there is a

regularity, which is rational, not mechanical. The Rational controls everything and is absolutely free. The outer side of Nature is mechanical, irrational, but there are Rational forces behind it. If you put a dry stick next to a bean plant, it wraps around it; there is consciousness inside the bean. The Rational Nature envelops the irrational. The matter is only an outer expression of the Spirit. The Rational is outside the matter, as the Rational is not in the wheels of a machine.

All things are defined and are in their place. Those who have created the world were smart. The weather changes, clouds come, wind, thunder, and we think that the weather is bad, yet it is good. In the clouds there are Rational forces at work. Upper and lower clouds have to be distinguished. Particularly important are the high clouds at a height of 12-14-15 kilometers. They express more clearly the action of the Creatures that work inside them. Servant spirits operate inside the clouds, who are not Angels, but are above the man in evolution. Observation of the clouds is beneficial in the physical respect, above all things. Each thing has to be examined in three respects: physical, spiritual, and Divine. When the changes of the clouds in relation with the weather are studied, meteorological knowledge will be gained. In the northern parts there are people who know by the clouds and by other signs what the weather is going to be five months ahead.

It was recently found that at a large height above the Earth there is an ozone layer, which lets only long ultraviolet rays through, and does not let any short ultraviolet rays through, because they would destroy everything with their power. What rationality, what advisability reigns in Nature! So there is a Rational force, which watches over everything.

Contemporary scientists are wrong if they think they can conquer Nature. It does not allow you to control it. Only the rational person can harness the forces of Nature, because he conforms with its laws. No one can subjugate Nature; one has to learn from it instead.

We are in an organized world and we think that we are factors and that we arrange matters, and as a result of that, great delusions come. Nature punishes the lazy and gives good conditions to those who have worked. It makes millions of experiments and leaves the best. Even today it makes its experiments. For instance, it has given many pairs of legs to the centipede, to the spider – eight, to the mammals – four, to the human – two. Nature gives subjects for meditation. A river flows out, it connects with another one, and together they flow into the sea. Always translate the things in Nature. When perceiving the light you concentrate on the Divine world, the light will speak to you. It is alive. Unless everything comes to life in you, you will not be on the Right track yet. The Rational creatures create everything in the world. On Earth we shall examine the methods for application. In order for the Earth to be created, thought was required. In order for the air to be created, thought was required. In order for the Sun to send light and warmth, thought was required. People deny that and reckon that we are the only creatures who think.

LAWS AND METHODS OF WISDOM

Once a group of students came from the town and wished to speak with the Master. He accepted them and in the conversation with them He expressed the following thoughts:

The hitherto existing sciences have many aberrations; so there is an incorrect refraction happening, and that is why things are not seen clearly. The way the world was created is excellent. We do not have a true notion of the world, and our scientists study it mechanically. The method has to change. What is being taught in contemporary science is good, however, the base material has to be reworked. The role of science is to gather material and each of you should know how to elaborate it.

There are principles, laws, forces, and forms. The forces guide the forms. The laws guide the forces, and the principles guide the laws. The ways have to be pointed out, in which the laws of Nature should be studied, the methods, by which this is achieved, and what we should be.

A student inquired: "What can you say about the relation between man and nature?"

By the condition of Nature we can tell what the human culture is. If the shore of a river is dilapidated, this shows that the people are not clean. The human thoughts and feelings exercise influence on the fruit. If the people are good, the fruit will be very good, there will be no stains. If you enter a garden and see that the fruit is good, know that this person is good. If a person is good, the trees will be properly branched as well.

A student inquired, "How is this dependence between the people and the environment explained?"

When a person thinks, he sends mental radio waves about, which are absorbed by the ethereal bodies of the surrounding plants, and if those thoughts were wrong, incorrect, they will influence the ethereal plant bodies accordingly, they will give rise to improper currents inside them, and this will reflect upon their outer forms. The upbringing of man reflects on the vegetable kingdom. If you examine the skin of the fruit with a microscope, you will read a lot of things written on it.

When you are feeling oppressed, when you are indisposed, when you have a big grief, find some century-old tree, lean on it with your back, and say, "Please, take my grief away, my oppression, and give me your tranquility!" Because the tree is tranquil, the storm and the hail do not worry it. A transfusion of magnetism, of life, is going to occur, from the tree into the man. And the tree copes with the human sorrow easily.

Another student inquired, "Is there a certain dependence between man and time?"

There is. If at a certain place the people become better, then the sky there becomes clear, the rains come on time, the wind blows on time. If the people become worse, the time starts to look like them too. The people, with their irregular feelings, thoughts, and deeds, create abnormal currents in Nature; will there not be a draught if the windows of a house get broken? A person who has destructive and negative thoughts, feelings and deeds, sends out into Nature destructive energies, which disturb the regular processes in it, and create irregularities.

This change in the weather now – storms, cyclones – is due to the events in Europe. Strong is the human thought in its positive or negative action. And man must have a sense, he must enter into a connection with Nature, must value what things the light, the air, the spring day are. So there is an inseparable connection between us and Nature. The breaking of the weather often depends on us. We think that since we are placed in the world, we can do mischief to someone. No, what we do will affect us above all else – individually and generally.

When in a village the people become very bad, their brain becomes very active and emits such energies that scatter the clouds, so that not even a drop of rain falls in the village. When people have bad thoughts, the rain is driven back. With their good thoughts, the people draw the rain, the moisture. Whatever we think happens accordingly. The breaking of the weather is due to the war between Russia and Germany. The two sides send enormous destructive energies to each other, and that, of course, influences the climate. When certain peace-making elements gain superiority, a small improvement in the barometer is due to that.

The Master showed the drum barometer that was placed on the table and said:

Here, around the cylinder, a band is wrapped, on which a needle marks every little fluctuation in the weather in a zigzag-shaped line that goes up and down. When the reasons are mechanical,

these undulations in the barometer are written in one way; when the reasons are organic, they are written in another way; and when the reasons are rational, psychical – in a third way. Here belong the influences of the hard soil, of the waters, of the air, of the temperature, of the light, of the psychical states. There is a range of other reasons. They are from the invisible ones.

Man should not command the weather. He might say, “Please, can it be put off for a while?” If it cannot, you shall accept it. Rain is a weal, but the hail, sometimes as large as a tomato, is dangerous.

It is good if the wind blows on us from behind, so that we have luck in our feelings; this has a pleasant effect. It also reflects well on the spine. And when the wind blows from the front, against the chest, it is beneficial for the will. No matter where it blows from, the wind always has good influences, only man does not understand it. There is nothing surplus in Nature. Everything in it functions educationally.

A student inquired, “Is there a connection between the man and the earthquakes?”

For the earthquakes there are many reasons. Some of them are purely mechanical, tectonic, but behind them there are other rational reasons. Apart from those reasons, the human thought can influence it as well, especially if it is collective and if it has a negative destructive character. Then such thought, with its radio waves, creates in the atmosphere destructive electromagnetic energies, which can influence upon the earthquakes. The human thought can produce an entire catastrophe; it can disrupt the balance, the breathing of the Earth. There are quite a few hollows in the Earth, and then they can crumble. Geologists today examine earthquakes mainly from the mechanical side, and the Writ says in many places: “Live well, so that the earth does not spew you out”.

When an earthquake is going to happen, you feel anxious; you cannot sleep, because a lot of electricity is being developed. Once

the roosters cease to crow, it is a sign. Three or four days before the earthquake, the dogs gather in a pack outside of Sofia. The snakes come out of their holes and run. And those people, who have a keen sense of smell, perceive in the air a smell of sulphur. The Invisible world sometimes puts delays the earthquakes.

A student inquired, "What is the purpose of the positive human thought?"

Whatever you invest in Nature, it becomes realized. An empty word should be avoided, a full word is needed. Forget words like: "I cannot", "I am poor", "I do not know it". You say, "This is not the way it is going to be" and this way it works. You say, "Apparently, this is how I am going to spend my life" and you spend it this way. Therefore, avoid the negative thoughts. When they call you "nutty", tell them that you are nutty wheat, which costs money, and that you are not straw.

We see only the wrong side. You are indignant that a car is raising the dust on its way, but that it is going to achieve something good, you do not see. A true philosophy is always finding something good even in the most negative things. Then, people can influence each other with their thoughts, and they are responsible because of that. In this respect they represent interconnected vessels. When you are up to something or when you do something, your thought gets transmitted to many other people, and they can do the same thing; and if your thought or deed is bad, you are responsible. When you have learned your lesson well, you have helped thousands of people this day. If you do not learn it, many others are not going to learn it either. Each deed in Nature has a relation to the whole. And the whole has a relation to its parts. Sometimes you set the cards upright next to each other. If you shove one out, all of them fall down.

So when you make a mistake, many others will fall. You are connected with quite a few others. You pass by a garden, abundant with fruit, and say, "If only I could gather some", but you refrain. After you, somebody else passes, but with a weaker

will, he accepts your thought and steals. So when somebody commits a theft, the others are responsible as well.

A man will commit a crime, because you are his debtor and do not repay him. Give the money to the person who has to take, and save that man. Because when you give, you will influence the others to do good as well. Should you want to have an influence in the world, do a good turn.

When a person corrects a mistake of his, he helps the entire humanity, because many will correct their mistakes. And when he makes a mistake, he causes harm to all who are connected with him. That is why we always have to cling onto the right track.

When you love somebody, all virtues from the entire world come into him and give him worth. If the others were not good, he would not have been good.

There is an inner law: whatever you do, you affect the entire organism of the Animate Nature. That is why when you are tormenting a person, this reflects upon the consciousness of God, for which you will also have retribution.

ORGANIZING THE SPIRITUAL BODY

At Izgreva, the roses were reigning in peace and serenity. They had a magical appearance and aroma. We were silent and watched them open up under the sunrays. Unnoticeably a conversation was broached. In the conversation, the Master said:

The esoteric disciple must be silent. If man is carrying fish and the cats sense it, then a train of cats will start after him. So we have to protect some things, for which humanity is not yet ready. Hide the precious stone, so that you do not lose it. And everything, which humanity is ready for, should be told to it.

There is another reason, for which some things should not be talked about. Only things that are not said happen. Things that

are said never happen. That is a rule. Out of a hundred things said, one happens, and out of a hundred unsaid – ninety-nine happen. This law is very natural. If you plant a hundred walnuts and nobody knows of them, ninety-nine will grow up, but if you plant a hundred walnuts and say it, how many would grow up I wonder? The children will go there, unearth them one by one, and eat them. Put things in their place, use them properly, because otherwise they will be taken. Once an Advanced creature sees that you have put a talent not in place, i.e. you are not using it well, it is taken away from you.

Do not worry about what you have because nobody can take it away from you. If they take it away, it will come back in one way or another, if you have Love.

We have good wishes and let us give them circumstances to manifest. We can contribute to the mending of the world. A third depends on us, a third – on the Angels, and a third – on God.

The bad man cannot bother you, since he goes down; he moves away from you. If you think constantly about his badness, then you will be going down with him as well.

A sister inquired, “Why is our Gathering taking place in August?”

The beginning of the physical year is on January the 1st, the beginning of the Spiritual year is on March the 22nd, and the beginning of the Divine year is in August. Then a Gathering of the Sun happens with representatives from all planets, that is why we make our Gathering during August, since there are the most favourable conditions for it then.

A brother inquired, “You had given a task in the Youth class to choose some stars and to observe them each clear night. What spiritual purpose does watching the stars have?”

In Nature there are Creatures who can illuminate the world all around. There are many kinds of rays. It could have been made so that we could perceive some other kinds of rays, with which during the night it would be bright for us, however, the

Providence ordered that there should be day and night, and during the night it should be dark, so that we can see the stars, because that functions educationally. By watching the stars, we connect with the Eternal, with a world of great harmony and beauty, with the thoughts of the Bright creatures, who inhabit them. And that elevates and ennobles us. That gives us an impulse to live for something sublime.

The earthquakes came into question.

Europe is moving towards the equator, and as a result of that, upheavals, earthquakes happen. The Sun will start rising from a different place, which will happen after a long time. All people are very afraid of earthquakes, because they have been frightened thousands of times. Another reason for the earthquake is the gradual rising of the bottom of the Great ocean, where a new continent of the Sixth race is being formed.

A brother inquired, "What is the influence of coal?" One of the reasons for the war is the force, which is emitted by the coal.

The creation of the world came into question. In the periwinkle is shown the way, in which the world was created. The solution of things is not in the circle or the ellipse, but in the spiral. In the open circles, spirally wound, there is already a solution – the beginning is A, the end is B (see Figure 1). The beginning and the end will connect. Once we enter the metageometry, the astral

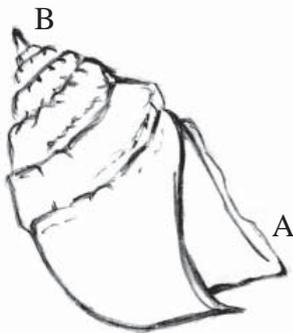


Figure 1

geometry, there the figures are more. The forms are all segments of the upper bodies.

A brother asked about the fourth dimension. The fourth dimension is the world, which the people go through and out and enter the Spiritual world. The fourth dimension is in an unceasing movement. Often those who are clairvoyants see Creatures that can

be seen, but not in this air. That is the fourth dimension. One who lives in the world of the tesseract becomes visible and invisible in the world of the third dimension.

Why does man drink water? – Not only to receive the material, liquid water, but to also receive through it electricity and magnetism.

As Marconi lit the electric bulbs in Italy and Sydney – in Australia, so can the suns be lit only by turning a switch. Some Advanced creature, by sending energy, can make our planet shine like a sun.

When the sound comes to the ear, it transforms into electric waves. After that, in the brain there occurs a transformation another two times – initially in electric, short waves, then – in magnetic, long waves, and after that they transform into tones. The contraction of the heart also depends on the electricity. The installation is electric.

The search for underground waters came into question.

For this purpose, plants can be observed. The plant can sense the moisture that is 20-30 meters underneath it. Wherever there is underground water, there the grass is more exuberant, the trees are more branchy. Observance of the strata, studying of geology can help in the search for water. The science called radiesthesia deals with the search for water even with a stick.

What great advisability there is in Nature! Notice, the impure water, no matter how much it gets purified, even if through distillation, still retains certain fluids, which cannot be ascertained chemically. In order to get ideally pure water, Nature turns to the following: when the water goes to the upper atmospheric layers, it dissolves chemically into its components, and then, when it goes down, it becomes water again.

A brother inquired: “How is the nestinarstvo explained?”

When you put your foot into the fire, it will unpleasant to you, but should you raise the vibrations of your organism – to be more powerful than those of the fire, you will not burn. That is

the explanation of the nestinarstvo. The nestinari's body vibrates more strongly than the vibrations of the fire, and that is why it does not burn them.

Everything in Nature is polarized. The right hemisphere of the brain is positive, and the left one – negative. The North Pole of the Earth corresponds to the right hand, and the South – to the left one. Put a person to your left side and put the same person to your right side, and you will have different results. Let us say that you are nervous and he is nervous; if you go to his right side, you will have negative results, but if you go to his left side, since it is a soft side, you will have positive results.

A sister inquired, “How can I improve my memory?” Remove from your consciousness all anxieties and unrest, all fears, all bad thoughts and feelings. They cause a weakening of the memory. Do exercises for deep breathing and it will increase the memory. Never overeat and do not take opposing foods that are difficult to digest. Make attempts for concentration. When you read books, meditate upon what you have read, without letting the thought divert.

There is a law: when you are describing the ugliness of somebody, you gain it. Do not describe the ugliness of anybody. The man has to be careful of corrupt women. The woman has to be careful of corrupt men. Because they are like vampires, who suck out the human energies, and man becomes enervated, falls ill, degenerates even in the spiritual respect.

I will give you a rule: rejoice at the achievements of others, their acquisitions and erudition and abilities as your own. If you rejoice at the weal of others, you will gain it as well.

A brother asked, “What will you say about the spirit and the matter?” Materialists take matter for granted and build upon that. The others take God for granted. Both are on the wrong side. God and matter do not exist in the way we think they do. The outer manifestations of the matter are not matter. For instance, if you screw a light bulb, a light circle is formed, but it does not exist.

We are for the fraternization between idealism and materialism. There is a material, a Spiritual, and Divine world. Christianity is a harmonious combination between the physical and the spiritual laws.

They asked the Master to say something in more detail on the matter. When the causative body of man is organized, he will move to live up in his head. When the causative body of man is awake and developed, man starts to live more in his brain. And if man is standing on a chair, he yields it. Such a man sacrifices for the others. Today you will yield, tomorrow you will yield, you will make room for somebody else, and thus you gradually educate the causative body. This is a good way for development. Once our causative body develops, the Supreme creatures will come to help us.

This is collective work. If you do not live for yourself, but for the others, those Supreme creatures will help you. The causative body has new strengths at its disposal. If you live for your personality, whatever you think of, does not happen – you can think for ten times in a row, but nothing happens. When man lives in the causative body, whatever he thinks happens.

The organization of the causative and the more supreme bodies in man is called “organization of the spiritual body”. This happens first through contemplation, concentration, and prayer every day, at least for half an hour, with full concentration of the consciousness; second, in the display of Love and third, through service of God, of the Whole.

A sister inquired, “Master, say something about the realization of our wishes.”

There is not a thing, which man has wished for, that has not been fulfilled. Whatever man wishes, he will be given, but not immediately. It might be realized when he is already elevated spiritually and has outgrown it; then it might even cause him suffering. A man was a passionate smoker, and wanted to accumulate a lot of tobacco in his house, but that was impossible.

When he turned 80, he was already a total abstainer, and they brought him bales of tobacco. Why? Only because he once wished for it. That is why man has to be careful of his unreasonable wishes, so that they do not weigh down on him later.

Be careful of one thing – that not all of your wishes get fulfilled; then man grows ugly and coarse. A tenth of the attained wishes is enough, and let the rest be left unattained. We will aspire to the unattained.

A brother asked, “What shall we do so that the people have faith in us?”

I will tell you one of the ways: a good man went into the forest and met a bandit. He had trust in everyone, and that is why he felt he could trust the bandit as well. As a good man he was aware that in the bandit lives the Divine, and then that good manifested, and the bandit did not even touch him, he saw him off, and he even gave him money on hand. So when you have trust in a person, and when you are aware of the good, the Divine in him, he believes in you as well. Until man learns this art, he has to make attempts.

The formula, which the Master gave that morning in the lecture, came into question.

“I want to be honest, just, rational, and noble”. I will give you a practical way of applying that formula. You can use the hair on the head. During its pronounciation three times a day, you will run your fingers through your hair from front to back with both hands. The energy, which you send through the fingers, will be perceived by the hair, and from there it will be passed on inwards.

A brother inquired, “How can we transform the indisposition into disposition?”

When you are indisposed, go out, go amongst the people, and when you come back, you will be disposed. Nature likes variety. For this purpose you can go amongst the trees, and amongst the flowers, which functions educationally.

A brother said, "Some esotericists point out that one should not go out into the world, so that he does not become stained".

They are from the simple esotericists. When man goes amongst the people or amongst the plants, he perceives energies that renew him. There are many other ways of transforming the indisposition into disposition.

I WILL GIVE YOU THE WEALTH OF SECRET PLACES

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

There is a great knowledge for studying! And Love is the door. You shall see to it that more Light gets into you. Rejoice that the world constitutes an area, incommensurable by knowledge. It is unattainable. Such good things there are for studying, that time is required for man to come to them. Love is the only door, through which Knowledge is obtained. And where it is not, you cannot learn, you have no disposition.

The eastern philosophy has very little bread, which is barely enough for it, and that is why it hides it, it does not give it, it keeps it in deep secrecy. The western esotericism does not have the deep methods at its disposal either. The New teaching contains abundance; it leads man to the fountain. There are esoteric sciences, which deal with conserves, and other esoteric sciences, which deal with fruit that they pick directly from the garden. Now people believe in the old, they refuse the New, which God says at the moment. The future generations will believe in what we study now.

The brother asked about the teaching of the yogis.

Towards the teaching of the yogis we need to have an attitude like the one Christ had towards the prophets. The way of the yogis is a preparation for the Divine teaching. Their teaching makes sense in respect of that they prepare the way. We do not deny the Teaching of the yogis, but the New, which now comes,

is the Divine.

The brother mentioned a person who had been several years in India and had not met with its esoteric side.

In order for man to reach the inner side of India, in order to be entrusted with something, he has to spend at least 20 years there and go through many tests during that time. Pythagoras stood like a simple-minded student for 20 years in the Egyptian schools, only to have a single secret revealed to him. He knew a lot, but the Egyptians did not give him the whole key, but only a part of it.

The brother asked the Master, “Daniel was in the esoteric School of the Essenes, but have David and Solomon been in the Essenian school?”

The Essenian school had two circles – outer and inner. Daniel was in the inner circle, David was in the outermost part of the inner circle, and Solomon was in the outer circle.

Christ understood the laws of the vegetable and the animal kingdoms, he wielded deeply the entire Divine science. And each person, who connects with the Christ, will connect with the source of great knowledge. We can be interested in the ancient knowledge, but the knowledge that is important is the one that comes from the Christ and that comes now.

We gather what we have lost. We barely reach that state we have had. That, which they call progress, is not. Why, progress today lies in regaining the lost, and only after it has been regained, will the people start to progress. Man needs veritable knowledge. If he has it, he will never find himself in a difficult position. One, who has knowledge, can overcome the causes. A learned man, if he is being chased, will create a fog, in which he will sink, or he can form half a meter of diluted mud and they will give up; and if they chase him during winter-time, he will make a meter of snow and they will again lose him from their sight.

The world is full of riches. You have not entered the treasury of Nature to see what is gathered there. In the book of Isaiah

it is written, "I will give you the wealth of secret places". Knowledge will be given to everyone, according to the stage of their development. To those, who are faithful and ready, more will be entrusted. Knowledge without Affection is dangerous. Knowledge with Affection is a great thing. Somebody comes and says to me, "Tell me how bad people are distinguished!" I told him, "That I cannot tell you". Because, when he knows who the bad people are, he will become a detective and will get paid.

There are magic words, which, when we pronounce, we get surrounded with. And each magic word has a great creative and destructive strength. With it you can stop the wolf and he will not attack you, because he knows that if he strikes he will suffer. Only by saying such a word, everything gets settled.

You have to learn this art of becoming visible and invisible. That is where the strength of man is. How he becomes visible and invisible, man cannot understand, until he does it. Nature is full of great Knowledge, provided man develops an ability inside him. On every pebble, history is written. In the future you will have enormous libraries, and on each pebble you will read the history. There will be a great upsurge in science, when people begin to study the spiritual functions of the organs as well. How many millions of years it took the plant to alter the position of its head by 90 degrees, and then by another 90 degrees, and by 180 degrees, as it is in man. Now man is turned with his head up, and the plant – down.

The brother asked, "What can you say about the musical vibrations, which the human organism emits?"

Not only the human body, but the plants and the animals too emit musical vibrations. What is more: every organ of the human body emits musical waves with a specific tone; for instance, the lung, the heart, the liver. But apart from that, in the depths of his character, each person has a main tone, which does not alter. That tone is invested in him by the Lord. His main tone is specific. No one else has his main tone. The brother inquired,

“Tell us something about the periods in the human life”. The first period is physical – from birth to the 7th year. From the age of 7 to 14 years, the feeling develops. From the age of 14 to 21 years, the mind develops. During the first seven years, the body functions. During the second seven years – the heart does, and during the third seven years, the energy is transferred to the brain. Like the Earth goes round the Sun and we have spring, summer, autumn, and winter, so in the psychic world there are causes that alter the circumstances, under which we live. Every seven years the circumstances change. The three years after the 28th year are years of matriculation. From the 28th to the 31st age is the critical period in the human life. Everybody goes through a crisis then. Those three years are years of test and there is not a place where you will not be pushed. You need to be brave, to carry the sufferings, to carry your test. Should the tests come, they are a good sign. If you are suffering, if they are testing you, the Masters deem you reliable.

The brother inquired, “What does the expression “second death” mean?” Second death – these are the worst circumstances. Then you look like a rich person, who is deprived of everything. You are deprived of your beautiful life, and are in the worst circumstances, like in the central prison. So those who have died a second death are in prison. The religious people need more science, they know only partially.

The brother asked, “What is the future of humanity?” All people who love the Lord will become Angels, the others will remain being human. One who lives in God will become an Angel. The Angels live in the heart of God.

The brother inquired, “Are there spiritual aromas or scents?” Barely in the most advanced saints there is fragrance, like in the flowers. The bad thoughts, the bad wishes in man are a stench! And in order for one to be able to live on Earth, the Invisible world has decreased the olfaction of man; if our olfaction developed too much, we would run away, we would not be able to endure the stench that comes out of the bad thoughts and feelings of man.

The brother inquired, “How can an inner, spiritual communion with the flowers happen?”

Here is how: you stop by a flower and want God to manifest to you through it. Never will God speak to you through the flower, if you have not loved it beforehand, because otherwise there will not be any conditions for inner communion. If you, with thought and feelings, have worked on a form and Nature, for example, the flower, then the mature moment will come, when the Truth, the essence of this form, will manifest in your consciousness. That essence we call God.

The brother inquired, “What can you say, Master, about the Vital elixir?” In Nature there are certain plants, out of which a liquid is taken, which, when you take it, dissolves the accumulated mud in the body, and man lives a longer life. This liquid we call Vital elixir. It is enough to drink a tiny droplet of the Vital elixir with pure water, in order for one to receive Life for at least a few centuries. Whoever gains this Life once, he cannot free himself of it even if he wants to. If a person has suffered from some serious, incurable illness, like tuberculosis, cancer, leprosy, etc, a drop of the Vital elixir is able to momentarily provoke a reaction in him, to revive him, to rejuvenate him, to make him a new person.

LAWS OF THOUGHT

After the Youth class, the conversation was based upon the ideas of the lecture that was just held. It often turned out that we broached mainly the questions of the lecture itself, because it had given rise to new questions in us.

A sister inquired, “How can we tell whether a thought is from God or not?”

When a thought has come into you from the Divine world, it brings in light, harmony, ease, you are joyous throughout the

entire day. That thought has come from above. And when a thought causes you grief, darkness, weight, indisposition, this shows that it has come from the lower areas. If you want to protect yourselves from the influence of the bad thoughts and feelings, surround yourselves with positive thoughts and feelings. They are a strong fence, a shield against the evil. Do not bind yourself with bad thoughts, the thought is a strong rope; if you bind yourself with bad thoughts, it is a suggestion. It binds you once, and you cannot unbind easily.

Man should steer clear of negative thoughts. When someone sends you a negative thought, for example, of suspicion, etc, it will go back to him; the question about the good thought stands in the same way. If man sends a thought of suspicion, this will have two kinds of consequence: on one hand, suspicion will arise in the other person towards him, but also he himself will become more suspicious as well. That is why man should always send good thoughts. A thought can hatch inside you and cause you an entire suffering. Man has to be careful. The bad thoughts close the doors for the Spiritual world. How can you chase away a thought or a feeling? – You will attract a stronger thought or a stronger feeling, with which to replace the impure thoughts and feelings. Let the pure water drive away the turbid. So when a bad thought comes to you, put a good one against it. When it comes to your mind to steal something, go and give something as a present to a poor man. When man thinks, he frees himself. Never should man leave his heart to control the mind, and the mind – the heart. The mind might influence the heart, but it controls itself, and vice versa. Some people have a valvular heart disease, because they have left their mind to control the heart.

How important the good thought is! Good thoughts have a repercussion upon certain forces of Nature. When a thought of yours is good, certain forces of Nature work and help you. We will pay both for the good, and for the bad thoughts. In the Divine bank we put the good thoughts and feelings in the “to take”

department, and the bad ones – in the “to give” department. So when you go up there one day, they will show you what you have to take and what you have to give. We are responsible for the thoughts we send. We will be judged if they are bad. Because the current life is based upon the thoughts of the past. There is nothing underboard. That, which you think, is chronicled. One day they will show it to you and will tell you, “This is yours”. That is what fate is.

When you see the mistakes of people, do not speak about them, because you are harming yourself. Instead, see whether there is a good feature – hold on to it, that is the Divine.

There are chemical reactions, produced by the thoughts, feelings, and deeds. The blood is altered by them. The red corpuscles alter.

It is a law that whatever man thinks, he will do; that is why he should always think of the good. You cannot stop your mind from thinking; if you stop it, the Invisible world will cause you so many misfortunes, that from day to night you will think about how to make your living. The misfortunes will make you think. When you do not want to think, you react to God. God wants to manifest through you, and when he does, it is for your own good. You were born to give pace to the Divine thought within you. If you give pace to it, you will not be left down-and-out, you will not suffer, and no illness will catch up with you. And when you counteract it, all sufferings will come unto you. Should you allow the Divine thought to go through you, you are free. It is said in the Writ, “Where the Spirit is, there is the freedom”.

There is a law: whatever people you think about, you become like them; whatever people you surround yourself with, you become like them. Someone discontent comes to you, he brings in his thought, and you need to have a strong inner thought, and in this way to retain your freedom.

The happy man lives less, because they envy him, and the unfortunate – more, because, whoever sees him, says, “oh the poor, poor fellow”, and support him with their thought.

A sister asked, “Master, can man talk to someone with his thought?”

Yes, it can be perceived, his thought will enter the consciousness. For instance, you want to meet somebody, to see him, and if he is sentient, he can perceive your thought and it can come to his mind to pass by where you can meet.

When several people are doing a certain job, there should not be any people around that do not take part in its implementation, because they will obstruct with their thought.

A brother told the Master, “There is an American and East-European school, which says that when a person works with his thought, he is happy, and when he thinks he is rich and handsome, he will become like that”.

That is a wrong apprehension. If man applies the method to obtain certain things by imagining that he has them, he will go through great disappointments. For instance, a swain wants to marry a rich damsel, and indeed that desire becomes realized – she is rich, but bad. So he falls from some bad circumstances to other, worse ones. So when man aspires in this way to obtain happiness, wealth, beauty, he will have disappointments. What is natural is the following: to serve God, to love Him and everything, and then the goods will come to him in a natural way.

THE STRAIGHT THOUGHT

After performing Paneurhythmy, we came back to the hall and undertook a conversation with the Master about the straight thought.

Both the matter and the Force are thought. Everything else is real, but that is a relative reality, and the real reality is the thought. For someone to acquiesce to somebody means that he has straight thought. Start thinking straight and you will become

handsome, strong, and your thought will improve. You have a pain; start thinking straight and it will decrease in half; then – to a quarter, and eventually it will disappear. To believe in God means to think straight. God is your Father, who has created the entire world. Think about the Name of your Father.

You sit down on a stone in the shade under the trees, and say that they are stupid. Think about them! When you start thinking about them, you will see that they are not stupid. The stone also thinks; wasn't it that when you carry a diamond you will not get ill. The simple stones are more ignorant, and the precious stones think, only not like the people.

When the grief comes along, rejoice that through it you come to the straight thought. Each piece of joy is a fruit of a straight thought.

What is straight thought? Straight thought is the Divine thought. Straight thought is to think like God does. You shall perceive the Love of God, and the slightest good feeling, which would arise within you, is from the Divine world. It shows that you have a straight thought. You have to equally love both those who bring you grief, and those who bring you joy. The Love towards God and the love towards the neighbor is a whole science in the Esoteric school. In order for your thought to be carried out, you have to love your neighbor and with that to help him think as God thinks.

Which thought is straight? Each thought that produces Love is a straight thought. And each Love that produces thought is a straight Love. If you think, your grief will turn into Joy. If you stop thinking, your Joy will turn into grief. Once you stop thinking about God, the grief will immediately come along. That, which we accept from God, is His thought. I need to have a desire for God's thought to be carried out within me as Love. To apprehend God's thought as Love – that is the accomplished thought of God.

The righteousness is in stages. To not be disturbed by the outer things is achieved through the straight thought. As long

as man is not disturbed by the outer things, he knows nothing. When your thought becomes stronger than the thought of the wolf, he cannot do anything to you. Otherwise he will stand in your way. With the sufferings there are spirits, whose thoughts are stronger than yours, and they crush you. If you have a straight thought, they cannot do anything to you. A positive knowledge is needed.

How can the thought become stronger? Through the Love! When I talk about work, first and foremost I understand thinking. Thinking is work. The second work is feeling. The third work is acting. But the first and foremost work is thinking. When a righteous man goes to hell, with his straight thought hell will become Heaven. And when he leaves, Heaven will become hell. The straight thought is Heaven. The straight thought creates the most beautiful forms. There is not a more beautiful form than the straight thought. Let us say that you are discouraged and you are sighing for something, "This is unachievable", etc; but once the straight thought comes to you, it is now achievable. With the straight thought you can do many things. If you have a straight thought, you will rejuvenate.

Our strength lies in our straight thought. The dog cannot bite you if you are thinking. Even if a robber comes, he cannot rob you if you are thinking.

Even if he takes your money, he will give it back. Even if he wants to take, he cannot, if you are thinking, because he is afraid. It is the same as when there is electricity in the network. Let us say that during nighttime you are in the woods; you will think and nobody will attack you. A dog is following you; do not turn around, but only think and it will stay away; should you get scared, it will attack you. If you talk to it, it will see that you are afraid and will attack you. The same is for the foe.

You are indisposed, so you do not think. The straight thought has a practical application. It solves the contradictions. You suffer because you do not think. There is something abnormal

in the world, because people do not think. When the wolf eats the sheep up, he does not think, because he does not know that when he eats the sheep up the shepherd will shoot him down. The main thing is the thought. You are sitting and thinking that your matters are settled and you are enjoying yourself. You start thinking that your matters are not settled, and you immediately droop. Then start thinking. A man, who was sentenced to death, said to himself, that they cannot hang him in any way, he reckoned that all the ropes would break. And they really broke. And Christ says, "All that you desire will be given to you". And if you are not receiving, then you are begging poorly. And you are begging poorly when you are not thinking straight. When you think straight, the things will happen. And when we are not thinking straight and want things that are not straight, they will not happen. All that God thinks of will happen. And whatever you are thinking of will happen, if you have a straight thought.

Man often goes back to his animal state, and sometimes does things with no thought. When he is not thinking, he is an animal, and when he is thinking, he is a person. The animal looks like a raft, which is carried by the water ever downwards, and the person is a ship, which goes up and down, the water does not drag it, and goes wherever it wants. When you stop thinking, all misfortunes come unto you. When man makes a mistake, he is not thinking. Those who have a strong and good thought succeed in everything. Their thought is stronger than the thought of the others. When a person comes to you bristling up, if you have a strong, straight, and good thought, he will withdraw. Then the cells in him join your straight and good thought and alter his intention towards you. Because his cells perceive your straight and good thought and tell him, "He is a good man, no use attacking him. Treat him well". An enraged tiger pounced at a saint, but the saint had a straight and good thought; he only gave him a look, and the tiger lay down to lick his feet. When the saint, with his straight and good thought, sent Divine life towards the tiger, his cells rejoiced

and soothed him. When man starts thinking straight, he will free himself. In the straight thought lies the salvation of the world.

If your thought is moving at a high speed, who can restrict you? Whatever obstacles there might be, it will leap over them. Sometimes man does not believe in what he thinks, and with that he impedes himself. Once you believe, an opportunity will appear. You have despaired and think that Life is meaningless. And once you believe that Life has a meaning, your indisposition will change.

Your thought will be carried out if it is a precious stone. A person was embarking on a ship for a distant voyage; all the others had people to see them off, but he did not, and said to himself, "Is there not a brother in the Lord Jesus Christ, who can greet me?" And when he said that, someone turned up.

You have to think, so that an infusion can happen into you. To think means something to flow into you. A fruit is initially astringent and bitter. Then the light and the Rational creatures come, the fruit becomes sour, and finally – sweet and good for eating. Also, each thought, upon coming to your mind, cannot immediately be used. You shall leave it for the Divine Love to shine on it, until it becomes ripe.

If man wants to develop his mind, he has to take up mathematics. If you toss a bird into the air, it does not fall, but when you throw a rock, it falls. A man who thinks does not fall, and when he does not, he falls. The base desires tie the people to the Earth, and the thought lifts them up. You are gifted. You shall develop your mind. So far you have paid attention to your feelings, and now you shall pay attention to your mind. When you come to the mind, the human beliefs will start to fall. When wind comes out, mosquitoes hide. They cannot withstand the air resistance at all. "When wind blows" – this corresponds to the thought. When one thinks, all mosquitoes will be gone with the wind. Mosquitoes are the bad thoughts, feelings, and desires.

In order for man to enter the experienced side, he must think in a completely different way. The reason for your misfortunes is that you do not understand. When you become a little cruel, push the center of clemency above, and you will grow mild immediately (see B on Figure 2). And if you want an even more elevated state, push the highest spot of the head (see A on Figure 2).

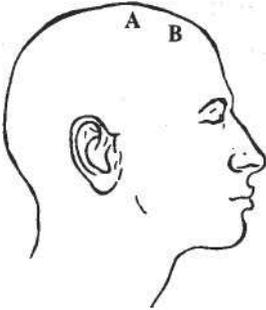


Figure 2

God has to be like a Sun to you. Some days we might not be able to see the Sun, there are clouds, but through the clouds comes its light and warmth. I feel that the Sun is somewhere and I accept its light and warmth, and I know that one day I will see it. The clouds will disappear, but the Sun will not. I can have difficulties, they will go away, but the reality – God – will be there always.

We think that God has forgotten us. No, we have forgotten God. A child, who knows the name of his father and his mother, does not get lost. They ask him and he finds them. And a child, who does not know their names, gets lost, because when they ask him, he cannot say.

UNITY OF LIFE

At dusk the Master was out from Gornitzata, and we, about 12-15 brothers and sisters, surrounded Him. A brother inquired about the unity of the Creation, and He said:

In the Creation there is unity. For instance, you are standing among a hundred mirrors and see yourself in a hundred places in various poses. Your reflection is in a hundred places, but you are one. All those that you see in the mirror of the Creation are shadows, and He, who is outside the mirror, is real. When a cat spins its tail around and sees it, it thinks that its tail is

another creature, and when it bites it, it meows with pain. The cat deludes itself that its tail is another creature. We do the same thing: when we do violence to another creature, we begin to grieve and recognize that we are one with it. Man has to enter the real world.

I enjoy it when I meet good people, because we are one. The humiliation of one man is a humiliation for the others. The success of one is our success. The virtues of all people are our virtues. The mistakes of others are our mistakes. Life is one. The life in us and in all creatures is one and the same.

In some select moments of life, when you are in an elevated state, for an instant the great truth for the unity of all flashes up, and then you go back to your ordinary consciousness. A person told me that one night he had gone out to see the stars and felt one with the mountains, the grasses, the flowers, the animals, with all people. Joy, Peace, and Light filled him, and new ideas rushed into him. That state had lasted for a very short time.

A sister remembered, "I remember, Master, once on one of our excursions to El-Shadai, there was a basket of cherries before You and You said, "Wash them at the fountain and distribute to everyone, for I have thousands of mouths".

THE ELEVATED IN MAN

On July 14th, 1928, we set out with busses for Borovetz, and the Master – with a car. We were around 150 people from Sofia and the province. We arrived and immediately set out upwards along the path. We stopped here and there in order to receive something from those clean places. Below the river was thundering, which was sometimes on our left, and sometimes on our right. At the bridge, which is half-way between Borovetz and the Musala chalet, we had a break for a cup of tea. Reaching us was the rumble of a waterfall, which descends from uphill along the steeps with its

eternal song. We set out again. When the distant vision of Mount Musala appeared, within us awakened the feeling that we have set out to immerse in a world of sanctity. In the afternoon we arrived at the lower two Musala Lakes. A small chalet rises there. Some brothers and sisters accommodated themselves there, some – in tents, and some built themselves shelters. In the first years of our outings in Rila we were not yet as furnished as we were later by the Seven Rila Lakes. We spent the time until the evening arranging our camp, we went about the two lakes, and contemplated the surrounding peaks. “The Sphynx” rises like an eternal sentinel of those places. On the other side along the ridge is the “Unknown Peak AB & BA”, which is connected with dear memories of our holiday there in August 1924, for about ten days. There the Master held lectures as well.

At three o'clock past midnight we made for the peak. We lined up in a long chain, electrical torches were flashing here and there, and like a fantastic vision, curved in a spiral and flexible, we were floating forwards. About ten minutes before the sunrise we were already at the top. It was quite cool. The observatory was not yet built then. The sky was clear and the sunrise was majestic. Only down low in the valleys the fog was gathering. We performed a prayer program, accompanied by songs. After the sunrise it got warmer. The wind ceased. We all greeted the Master with the new day. After we all sat down, a conversation began.

Direct your mind towards God and think about what you want to achieve. There are good places down along the road, and when we are descending, you shall not hurry, you shall fill your bags – as much as you can carry. In order for these things to be told to you, what has been told so far has to be understood.

The greatest thing on Earth is the self-control. Should man reach it, he has become a master – he will go back to that initial state, in which God created him. At first he was a master of himself, then he lost his Freedom. Each negative thought, no

matter how small it is, undermines the moral mainstay, and then man says “Nonsense” or “Not going to happen”. Without self-control nothing can happen. Self-control is not a process that comes suddenly; it weaves in thread by thread. The beautiful is there too, as it is obtained thread by thread. Each time the difficulties come, so that it can be seen whether man can control himself.

Suffering is a Divine fire, which cleanses man. It brings in a new Divine stream of Life. At first we think that we are losing something, but then we notice a small acquisition. It is hard to carry the sorrow, but it is twice as hard to carry the great Joy. The one, who loves you, will give you so many gifts that you will get tired of carrying them.

The Master looked at the yonder peaks of Skakavtzite, west of Musala, and said:

This place looks like blossoms. These are all blossoms of a New culture. They are waiting for God’s blessing.

The temperature was 11 degrees. We got up and looked around the surrounding area. Mount El-tepe in Pirin was clearly visible, south of Mount Musala are the two Maritza Lakes, the sources of Maritza. The valley of the Maritza Lakes is a cirque, left from the ice age. That place we called “Altar”. Next to the “Altar” rises Mount Mancho. Further along the valley, which we called the Great Rila Desert, and along which the beginning of the Maritza River flows, are a few more cirques and peaks – the Small Musala, Chadur-tepe, Nalbant, Belmeken, etc.

Upon descending from the top, we stopped for a short while by the small river that flows out of the uppermost Musala lake, called “Okoto” [“The Eye”]. It was 7 o’clock. When he looked at the river, the Master said:

Each of you should wash their face and hair here, and upon washing should say, “God, fill me with purity, tenderness, faith, humility, and the other virtues”. The washing of the face here matters.

Then, when he looked at the water that was flowing, the Master said:

When one looks at this water that flows, if he is indisposed spiritually, he will immediately feel an upsurge.

When we stood on the snow under “Okoto”, the Master said:

Here is the Sanctuary of Rila. Mount Musala is the dome of Rila. The Sanctuary is a triangle, formed by the lake “Okoto”, the Maritza lakes, and Mount Musala. The Sanctuary covers all that area from the “Okoto” lake to the Maritza lakes.

A day like today happens once in a hundred years.

We came back to our camp by the lower Musala lakes. We stayed there for a bit, and at that time the Master said in a conversation:

We have to gain an acquisition of our Freedom; then whatever we want, we will be able to do. Wherever we want to go – whether to Mars, or to another solar system, we will be able to visit them all. Whatever you want, you will achieve. The Earth, in its structure, has to change. There is something in its structure that is missing, but in the future it will be achieved.

We decided to have lunch by the “Okoto” Lake. We set out at 10 o’clock and throughout the entire day until 6 p.m. we stayed there. What silence was reigning! Gentle waves were dancing over the blue lake surface. The Spirit of the Eternal filled our souls. By that sacred lake, the Master said:

Study the mountains psychologically. This is done by spending some time in each area of the mountain, and you will see what disposition you will have, what ideas and incentives will arise within you.

Initially on the Earth there was a Sun culture. All good things we have today have remained from that time. Then the fall happened, which covers a long period.

In the arrangement of the stones one can notice disarray somewhere, but elsewhere they are set so that rationality can

be noticed. Here, by “Okoto”, there is something fine. If one will meditate, one will begin to see pictures of the past – grand and fine. Here we have to make an experiment. The place contains a lot of magnetism, I will show you in what position you should put your back, and you will see what influence you are going to feel. These rocks around us are stored energies for the future. If people had any knowledge of those energies, what running there would be hither! This place sometimes functions electrically, and sometimes – magnetically; it is variable. “Okoto” disposes to thinking, creativity; so does the “Altar”. The water of “Okoto” is very nice.

We all sang the song “Musala”.

When man does something, he should do it as the others have never done. Labour is needed. Nature gives nothing to the lazy people. Each thing that man thinks about becomes accomplished. There is nothing that man has thought about that has not become accomplished. Then the consequences will come – good or bad. Whatever you want from God, you will gain, but you will have the consequences as well. There are certain secrets, so that interest can be created for the people to work.

On the following day, July 16th, we climbed up on Musala again. The weather was fine. We spent quite some time on the meadow on the top. In the conversation that was held there, the Master said the following thoughts:

The body of a person is not a reality, the Reality is inside the person himself. Between the personality and the soul there is a big difference. The personality is engaged in petty matters, and the soul – in elevated ones. The soul of a person is the real person. The person you see is only his clothing. You think that your mind and your heart – that is you. In the person there is something more essential than the mind and the heart. The person lies neither in the personality, nor in the individuality. Every one person is a sacred book. If you do not know how to read, you cannot take advantage. Each person has to know his name. There

quite a few precious stones in man, but a jeweller has to come and make brooches out of them. The strength of man lies in his name. How rationally God has created the world – so that people can have something valuable, because of which they take a liking towards each other. There is not a better world than this. For the person who understands, Life is beautiful in its details. And for the future, the Advanced supreme beings have planned something even better. When Life is looked upon that way, it is pleasant. Sometimes we think that Life has no meaning at all. The soul is something great! It feels broad, it is free from restrictions.

Sometimes man doubts in himself. What is that doubts in him? Doubt derives from the human, and there is something more elevated in man, something Divine, which knows the matters. In Heaven you were geniuses, but when you came down to Earth, you became different. The reason is your installation. In every person lies the Divine; if it was not for it, it would have been pointless to preach to the people. Great riches lie in man. All people are written Divine books. In the next epoch there will be circumstances for a manifestation of the human soul. First of all, all of you have to realize that you are good. Each one should say “I am good”. The human soul does not know what crime is. The human-animal suffers, the animal-human hesitates, and the human-human thinks. And the Divine in man is perfect.

Man is an extremely small part of what he is. His Spirit in Heaven sends only a small part of itself, through which he draws experience, and if the Spirit sends a bigger part to the person below, he becomes a genius. By “ordinary person” we understand the one who has not developed his gifts; the talented one has developed them, and the genius already creates. Now take out your talents. For instance, some of you have a voice, with which you can give a concert to a couple thousand people, but you have not developed it. Some of you have talents for art. In the New culture there will be a need of people who are prepared. In the New culture will come not ordinary people, but talented ones,

geniuses, and saints. Some of you can be first-class, genius poets. The situation is very terrible when man thinks he is poor.

At the first stage of magnetic sleep the magnetizer orders, as well as at the second stage, but once it takes the person to the fourth stage, it can no longer order him, he is free. Then he becomes a clairvoyant, he sees things. If you call a sick person as you would a doctor, he will diagnose the sickness, and will very felicitously prescribe medicaments. Should you wake him up, he will not know anything. Nature has made people free, but they have to pass into the fourth stage.

The suffering of man derives from his inferior animal nature. The darkness in man produces all sufferings, all delusions are there.

When each person comes to Earth to be reborn, he passes through a place where they immerse him in a river in order to forget everything, because if he remembers everything, he will not learn what is new. And when he returns, they immerse him again in that river, in order for him to recall everything.

A sister asked, “When does the soul appear as it is in its real nature?”

Only to the one whom it loves, and it hides from the one whom it does not. The soul appears as it is only to the one who loves it, and hides from the one who does not. Only when you love someone does his soul reveal itself before you. We often act towards the people according to their outer manifestation, and not according to what they have deep inside their soul. I see how even the biggest criminal cries every night, prays, regrets his mistakes. So there are two creatures that live simultaneously within man. From Love’s point of view, all people are scientists, because the real knowledge is written within them. It is enough for man to lift the curtain of forgetfulness in order to remember what he has learned in the distant past.

Upon coming down from Musala, the Master told us to take a white quartz stone from a place near under the top. When we

came to the small river that flows out of “Okoto”, the Master told us to wash with this water again. He wetted a towel and sprinkled all of us who were around Him.

We spent July 17th in the camp by the lower Musala lakes.

In the morning of July 18th we climbed up on Mount Musala again. There the Master held the lecture “Unity and Community”, which is printed in the volume “Good and Bad Conditions”. Around 10.30 a.m. we performed the Six gymnastic exercises. After that we performed another exercise. Before that the Master said:

With this exercise we will send a greeting to all brotherhoods, which are to the east in Asia and to the west in Europe, and also to those that are to the north and to the south, a greeting to all brotherhoods that constitute orders of the Great World Brotherhood, a greeting to all awakened souls.

The exercise is described on page 240 and 241 in the same volume. On July 19th, Thursday, we climbed up again on Mount Musala for the sunrise, and the Master held a lecture “A Law for the Good”. It is not yet printed. In the morning on July 20th, Friday, on Mount Musala, the Master held the lecture “Inner Calm”, which is also not yet printed. After that we came down to the camp and from there we set out for Borovetz.

We stopped by the bridge between Borovetz and Musala. We made a fire there. At about 7.30 in the evening at that place the Master said in a conversation:

The Advanced creatures, who guide the evolution of all natural kingdoms, are from an Angelic hierarchy. Such Creatures guide all human races as well. Each nation has its tasks, has acquisitions, which it has to contribute to the common-to-all-mankind treasury. The Black race has developed the consciousness to a certain degree. The Red and Yellow races have continued the development. The White race has already developed mainly the nervous system, the mind. The next race, which comes, will be a Race of the heart. During the evening, from the people of that race there will be a pleasant, soft light coming out – a halo, and

the face will stand out in light. The way they are drawing the saints now, it is a shadow. The New will be even more majestic.

A sister asked, "When will that be?"

There are already born ones from that race, there are ready types from it already. It is that future that people aspire towards.

A brother asked, "What is destined for the Bulgarian nation to develop, can we know the programme?"

First of all, stalwart bodies have to be created, stalwart hearts, and stalwart minds. This is one task.

There was a word about the prayer, and the Master said:

The prayer is a good thing. It is a mystical, peculiar state of the soul. There is not a better state than that, and it should never become a burden to man. It should not be unvaried, but varied. Man has to pray for the others as well. It is a privilege for man to pray. The prayer is a breathing of the soul. With it there happens a cleansing of the thoughts and of the blood. A rule: when man prays with certain prayers, each time he has to add something from himself.

We spent the night there, and on the following day we came back to Sofia.

A LAW FOR DEVELOPMENT

At a joint lunch, there was the matter about rebirth in question. The Master said: There are no slain people. A person is imprisoned, and when they kill him, they release him from prison. When you go to the Invisible world, you have to be ready. If you are not ready, they will return you. Not everyone who goes up there is accepted. When one goes up there, he must immediately begin work. Sometimes they will send you to help from above the beetles or the apples. Yes, you were once in that world, but it is now different, it has now been ventilated.

We are still not yet in the real world. If you tell the caterpillar that it can live without crawling and without munching on leafage, it will say, "How, this cannot be!" You shall tell it that there are such creatures that fly. It will say, "No, I do not see them, where are they?" We rejoice, because Creatures from the Invisible world come down to us and pass their Joy on to us. They are Creatures from the upper department of the other world, to them we are like children, with whom they have fun. Now we are both in the other world and in this one. There are three reasons for rebirth: the first one is that there are souls that have come for redemption; the second one is that there are souls that are born in order to perfect themselves; and the third is that there are souls that have come to help. The latter are free.

When a person comes out of a house, he goes into another one, then – into a third one, and so on, until he finds the best one. Likewise, when a person comes out of a body, he goes into another one, and so on, until he finally finds the best one. So in each rebirth man makes a better body for himself, a better organized brain, a better head. Man must pass through all nations, because each nation carries certain qualities, and whoever does not pass through that nation cannot acquire them.

When the soul descends from the Invisible world, it has a programme, given by those, who guide it. If a person dies prematurely, during the rest of his years he remains on Earth to work invisibly, and after that he goes up. There are some who die young, but do not die prematurely, because that is their plan. Old people, after their departure, become reborn after about 45 years. Previously, that period was bigger. Children become reborn soon – after 1-2-5 years. Young people, after their departure, come back after 3-5-10 years. The rebirth is a boon – you are given new forms and conditions in order to progress.

A father, who loves one son more, gives him all, because in him he will be reborn; that is the whole mistake. Miscarriage infers that the woman does not want to carry out the Will of

God; that is a sin. If the child does not want to serve its mother, God takes it. If the mother does not want to serve her child, God takes her. A child died in a family from Varna, and appeared to her mother to tell her, "I cannot be born with you, but I will be born there and there in that and that family, and you will come to get me from there". Another case: in a family from Sofia, the child died when it was 6; a few years later they had another child born, who comforted its mother, "Do not cry, mom, because that child is me!"

When the man becomes too hard, they put him on the opposite pole, in order to become soft, and he is born as a woman. And vice versa – when the woman becomes too soft, she is born as a man, in order to become harder.

At the lunch there was a sister, a teacher, and the Master told her:

In the distant past you have met those who are now your colleagues. And the students, whom you teach now, are your students from before. Say to yourself that you are connected with them from the past, and you will see the good side of things. From the Invisible world they determine who will spend how much time on Earth. The father sends his son to study abroad, and when he finishes, he will come back.

While you were descending, you were given good advice, but you have forgotten what you were told. And you cannot learn what you study here in the other world. The strong will is gained through obstacles in the physical world. Why do the spirits descend? Because only the physical world can steel the human will. In order for a spirit to be tested, in order to check where his mistakes are, an incarnation and descent to Earth is required. That way a check will be made – on Earth, a person shows what he is. In Heaven it is easy, there is an arranged life there, and try to live on Earth in a Heavenly way. Each day shows what you are; if you are smart, you will know how to correct yourself, and when you find a mistake of yours, be happy and say to yourself, "Now I got it!".

People descend in a group – in groups of 10 000, 20 000, 100 000 people. The members of a group spread themselves among all nations, but among them there is an inner connection. Each one of you has at least about 10 000 related souls around the entire world. Therefore, wherever you go around the world, around different countries, you will always find people who will welcome you. But that way of coming, which we have now, will be replaced by another. Through marriage, entirely base spirits can often be born. The Advanced souls will be coming to Earth through embodiment. The way of reproduction will change. Each soul will be in the position to make its own body. After the Resurrection there is no marriage.

THE LAW OF CAUSES AND EFFECTS

The light energy returns to the Sun again. Each energy returns to its source again. The karma is based on that. We are a ray that has come out of God, and by the same law – by a certain necessity – we will go back to God, even though millions of years might pass.

We have to be careful when we know that each thing will come back to us. At the end of the century, all who have taken part in the good and the evil will be judged, the karma will be liquidated. There is an eternal justice in the world. After each thought and each feeling, which man has created, complete a circle, they will inevitably go back to him. Wherever he sends them, even in the boundless space of the Universe, they will go back to him again. That is the law. The suffering and the joy, which he has caused to other people, will inevitably go back to him. A person carries seeds, and wherever he passes, he buries here and there. After ten years, when he passes by there, he will be able to taste the fruit. When another person passes by a place and uproots the trees that have grown there, after ten years he will search and

ask, “Why isn’t there anything here? What a wasteland!” – “That is how it is here, because you have uprooted the trees”. On the feelings, thoughts, and aspirations of man depends his health and his future on Earth. In the present world we experience the past things, and our current thoughts, feelings, and deeds we will experience in the future, as an outer life of ours.

You apply this Divine teaching, but have no result, because it will come later. You want quick results. One told me, “When I entered the new way, everything started going backwards for me”. – Where things are going backwards for you now, it is from the old life, and the fruits of the current life will come later. Help those in need, and they will help you in the future. And if you do not help them, in the future they will torment you. You cannot free yourself from the theft you are going to make in any way; when you become rich one day, the same will happen to you as well. Whatever you do, they will do unto you – both for the evil, and for the good, the law is the same.

An adept came to a saint, who had been living in the desert for 20 years, and the saint told him off. The adept put a slate, and the saint’s words got imprinted there. A year later, the adept brought that slate and it told all the words to the saint. The saint raised his hands, “What evil have I done to this slate so that it reviles me that way?” The adept said, “It is you who has created this slate”. So if they revile you, you have created that revilement; we are a reason for the people to tell us off. When the telling off comes, you should say, “Thank you, God, you have given me very little. I deserve more”. Whoever wants to be perfect has to do like that.

Someone says, “Nobody thinks about me”. But you have not thought about anyone either. If man throws pieces of glass over the yard and after that walks barefoot, he will get hurt. That is how the law of the karma is explained. With your hidden evil you provoke the evil in the other person. With your hidden good you provoke the good in the other person. The crimes are due to the inferior spirits, who work through man, but man is responsible

for letting them in. Someone has offended you, and you say that you cannot love him. But you have offended somebody too. If people knew the laws, they would have lived differently. Each mistake carries horrible consequences. Man has the freedom to do good and to commit a crime. But after he commits the crime, he loses his Freedom. And vice versa – when he does something good, he becomes more free. Somebody tells you bad words; after you regale him, you can give him friendly advice, “Whatever you say to me, you should not say to the others, because you will be woeful. You should speak to the others sweetly.”

According to the karmic law, the sin carries restrictive conditions, from which we have to free ourselves. When man commits murders, he stops in his development for a hundred years, and works for the one he has killed, who gets born within him. When a man deviates someone from God, he suffers for thousands of years, and during that time his development comes to a halt. There are very bad consequences for everyone who deviates in the least way. Sometimes God forgives provisionally. He forgives one sin of yours, but once you commit a second one, God takes out your first sin as well. If a prisoner corrects himself innerly, he will soon become free.

A brother asked, “How long will it take me to redress my dues?”

How long will it take a snail to travel a hundred kilometers? A hundred years. And an automobile – one or two hours. If you are rational, you will travel this way for a year, if you are not – for a hundred or more years. Some think that they will redeem themselves through a lie, but they will be caught. If they are not caught today or tomorrow, it will be one day. One who plucks flowers will one day begin to resemble a plucked flower. The plucking of a flower reflects badly on the person. People do not know that. The plucking of flowers is felt by the Earth, which is a living organism. Freedom lies in the rational and the permitted. In the person there are atavistic features. The little mistakes have

to be redressed, because otherwise they become big. Apparently, man might think that things happen at random, but they do not happen at random. Many nations committed iniquities, and now upon them acts the karmic law. The weak people will initially be beaten and will be weak, but in the end they will become strong. Now God is on the side of the weak and is against the strong. The good people will initially be beaten, and in the end they will be under good conditions. Somebody asks whether something is predestined. Yes, when you go to the tavern, it is predestined for you to pay. And when you do not go to the tavern, it is not predestined for you to pay.

On Earth, to the person come all those people, whom he is indebted to by the law of the karma, and they take from him certain things; and if you know the law, you will be grateful. Other people, on the other hand, will come and give you. The spirits drive several thousand people like a herd and they slaughter one, and the rest of the flock does not know that their turn will come too. That is how it is when certain sinful people gloat over other sinful people's suffering. Even if you turn aside a little bit, Nature, which is so rational, will hold you responsible, and then for all the goods, with which it has gifted you, it will want an account from you and you will have to pay. Once you commit an offence, they close the credit. There are Creatures up there, who understand your schemes – what you are going to do. Since you act wrongly, they will lift their confidence from you. The karma is paid up by sufferings. God is in the beginning and in the end, and in the middle is the redemption of the karma. So man begins initially with the good, then the middle is bad, and in the end he finishes again with the good. So the suffering is one, the delights are two.

A brother inquired, "How can man liquidate his karma?"

Man liquidates his karma by working for the others, for God. Through the Love, man can liquidate his karma. It is said in the Writ, "Love will cover many sins". Each mistake has to be

covered by a good. When the New birth comes, when man is born anew, he will free himself from the law of the karma. With the law of the karma, you have to go somewhere, because you have established connections with certain people, so that you can pay up. The thousands of evils are thousands of filaments, thousands of threads. How can you break them? – By doing thousands of good turns. The karma is liquidated by the Rationality. If man has Rationality, he liquidates with it. When man is paying up karmic duties, he must not make new debts. The biggest art is for man to be able to alter his fate. When you die, you temporarily become free of the karmic law, they temporarily do not want from you any giving and taking. But in the hereafter they do not become liquidated, and when you come back here, they will again want you to rectify.

THROUGH THE DARK ZONE

We were at a brotherly dinner. A sister played a few musical fragments on the piano with deep feeling. There was the matter about the departed in question, and the Master said the following thoughts in the conversation:

When a person from Heaven is born here, people on the Earth rejoice, and those above feel a little sad. When someone from the Earth gets up there, they grieve here, and above they rejoice.

During the day, the dead wonder why we do not see them and do not recognize them when we meet them, and during the night, when we see them, we talk to them. A dead person meets you and tells you “good day”, and you pass him by and he feels odd. He says, “We have known each other for so many years, why does he not greet me?” Those dead people who do that live in a semi-material world; they have not prepared, and live in it for years. And one who is ready does not live there after his departure, he is free, he is not occupied with material things, and

passes through it more easily. One who is even more prepared, does not stop in it at all, and goes directly into Heaven. Now the intercourse with the Invisible world is still difficult, because there is no arranged mail between it and the Earth, but in time there will be.

Whoever is here, on Earth, has died in Heaven. Between the physical and the spiritual body there is a connection, and when it breaks, that is the death. Not all people free themselves from the body upon death. There are people, who remain connected with it after death, and that causes suffering. They remain tied for some time in the grave, and then they become free of their physical body. The sinful one remains tied by the grave, and the righteous one has no connection with the grave – he passes directly. The physical body is like a diving suit. When man enters the water, he puts on a diving suit, but when he comes out, does he need it? No, he leaves it. When someone departs, I never keep the idea that they are dead, and consider them alive. The departed are more grown, more enlightened, understand things better, have a more correct notion of the Life, and understand that we have to be better. And one of the biggest sufferings, when you go to the hereafter, is: if the one you seek has gone down, and when you come here, he is there.

A sister asked, “What condition are the departed in?” The people who are on the Earth are like the fish in the sea, and the departed are in a more sparse environment and are like the creatures outside the water; for instance, like the birds in the air. If you think about someone departed, he is with you or thinks about you. You cannot think about someone if he does not think about you. Departed or not, if you think about him, he thinks about you as well. Why will you go grieve for the departed? There are no dead!

A sister said, “I receive a lot of obituaries, I have a lot of deceased relatives”.

That is a delusion. When the Sun sets, is it gone? The real man lives always, and what they call death, is the throwing away of the old garment.

When some people get buried, their bodies remain indecomposable and their hairs grow; that is what they call becoming a vampire. That is quite a big trial for them, and a lot of time is required in order for them to become free.

I had conversation with someone, who told me, "I am in two minds now. I preached to the others that there was no soul, that all of this was nonsense, but something in me whispers, "There is!" Inside I have become divided. Outwardly I maintain that there is not, but something tells me from the inside that I am not going in the right direction". Yes, those who deny later become very zealous.

The departure from this world we can call elevation. The departed one gets elevated. The physical world is a world of changes; there is no reason why man should look for happiness here, but with one other culture this will be possible on Earth as well. Death is an Angel with two faces: one is frightful, and the other is so beautiful, that there is not a more beautiful face than it.

One who dies goes to the other world to gain strength. When there is nobody to credit him here, he goes to the other world. When you live here and after that leave for above, you will enter the Real life and will say, "I have worried for nothing". The departed, who are not awakened, live there in a world of illusions. Man must not be afraid of death. However, he must not have a premature death. When a person lives for some time on the Earth, after he has done his work, he goes above, like the one who has worked all day and goes home in the evening to rest. Actually, the beautiful Life is above, and the one who goes above, goes into the beautiful Life. We can wish for our life to be prolonged here, in order to work for God, however, this will be deducted for us, because with that we deprive ourselves of the

beautiful Life above. God says, "I wrote you down on My palms". If you die, you go to God. From God you have come out, and to God you go. What do you have to fear? Between the living of this world and the living from the next world there is no difference. Because there are living ones in the next world and there are living ones in this world, there are dead ones in this world and dead ones in the next world. Each death is a release from prison. When you die, you are free and you are now young. You have been here, for instance, at the age of 120, and when you die, you have another body – you are young like a boy at the age of 15-16. This is not for all souls however. For the smart souls, death is a liberation, and for those who are not smart – a torture. For what you can do on Earth for 50 years, in the next world 250 years are required.

When you go to the Invisible world, you have to be ready. If you are not ready, they will send you back. The departed one has to pass through a dark zone, and only those who understand the laws of the matter can pass through the zone without being noticed by the inferior spirits. After death, the inferior spirits start chasing man into the dark zone, in order to take away what he carries. One who has lived well will pass easily through there, however, it is difficult for the one who has not lived well. Such a soul is on great trials until 40 days after death. A brother asked, "When we depart, will we be chased?" They do not chase those who have a ticket. And what is the ticket? The ticket is Faith. A departed mother announced, "Tell my daughter that I live in water!"; this is due to the tears of the daughter. There are dead ones who stay in the other world for 10-15 years and you cannot persuade them that they are dead. They sit down by the table, they want a spoon and a fork, and they are indignant that you do not pay attention to them. They do not know that they are in the hereafter. A dead person would throw the spoons, the plates, etc, on the floor when guests came to his home. He was a flint, and, after his departure, his sons started spending widely and he

was deeply indignant. I advised them to put cutlery on the table, a plate with food, and an empty chair in front of the table. After that he ceased doing that. One who is not ready for the other world will find himself in such great contradiction. After death, man goes to a place which corresponds to his earthly life. He who remembers how he has been in the grave after death, and has witnessed the decomposition of the body, when told to do something bad, he procrastinates, "No, I remember how it was like there in the grave!"; and one who does not remember that, goes to commit crimes. The soul that departs, if not free from the earthly bonds, remains down here to live; in order to go to the highest circles, it must free itself from all earthly bonds. A person who is not very adherent to this world, after his death goes to the worse world, and if he is adherent, he goes to the better one. Which is better? To write a hundred books, or for you to be a well written book yourself? The latter is important for Heaven. When you go there, they will not ask you how many books you have written, but will examine you whether you yourself are a well written book.

Imagine that I am a shepherd in the mountain and I live in a cabin; prominent people come to me, I receive them, and one day their houses are open to me. And if I do not receive them, their houses will remain closed to me. If you have obliged the people here, above you will have better conditions.

Those who are about to depart are very sensitive, they are like detached. That is why one must not weep by those who are departing. Because they feel it like a sting from a needle. At that time there has to be a quiet and calm atmosphere around.

When a neighbour of ours departs and we say, "They took him away from me, they bereaved me of him!", that is not correct, because he is not yours. Generally speaking, you have to know one thing: the situation for the departed to the other world is ten times as better as that on Earth. Think that way! The departed live a collective life. In the other world there is collectivism. And

nobody can come individually, wherever he wants. If the entire society, to which he belongs, wants it, he will come. We are speaking about things that we know. When the father departs, the children's matters get arranged better. He helps from above. In the hereafter, people who love each other see each other, and those who do not love each other do not see each other. There is a law: we should keep the best inside our minds for those whom we love. The good memories draw the departed one closer to you, you will even see them.

WE HAVE A HOME NOT MADE BY HUMAN HAND

We were at a joint lunch, sitting down at the outside tables. After we finished with the food, a brother started playing his violin, and everyone gathered at the Master's table. So we sang a few songs, and after that there was the matter of the departed ones in question.

When you go to the hereafter, you will meet with people who think equally as you and have the same ideas. When you come to the royal gate, they will make you declaim a poem or to say some epigram, or to sing a song, or to do a deed, so that they can test you.

Guyler was a tinker, and when he died, he had 10 000 leva. His wife did not know where the document for the money was, but he appeared to her in her sleep and told her where it was.

After his death, doctor Saraffov appeared several times to a woman and asks her, "Pray for me, because during my life I did not pray at all". Moreover, he cured her from phlebitis, sent her to Chamkoria, where doctor Mittakov arrived, and by the advice of the dead man, the woman became his patient.

When you hear a crack from the departed, they are talking to us: one crack means "no", two times – "somewhat", three times – "yes", four times means "without any doubt".

A nice thought of yours, sent towards creatures from the hereafter, becomes perceived by them, and their heart starts to quiver. And when you perceive their good thoughts, sent towards you, your heart starts to quiver. The departed take a big part in the life on Earth. A big part of what happens here is due to them. Thanks to the departed to the other world, an intensive life is maintained on Earth. Thanks to their activity, we endure, otherwise we would become discouraged by the bad conditions. They constantly guide us and say, "It is all right". The departed do us many more good turns than when they were here.

Some departed ones do not appear after their departure, because they are very busy with work there.

Doctor Mirkovic's older brother died and left 20 000 leva for a chapel, but his son used it for himself. The dead one came and told his brother, "Go and tell your nephew to make the chapel, it is a shame". The cause of death is not one and the same. It is determined by God who will live how much, but because people do not obey, do not walk God's way, few people remain to live as much as it is destined for them. Sometimes God allows you to be lifted from the Earth, so that you do not make any more transgressions. The psalm singer says, "Do not take me at the half of my days". The Master turned to a sister and told her: Your daughters departed, because one of them was going to get divorced, and because of that she was going to have great sufferings, and the other one was going to get married and have children, who were going to cause her great sufferings.

The mother asked, "How will they find their way above, when they are passing through Purgatory?"

Because they went through great sufferings on Earth, that is why they are free, they will not go through Purgatory.

When there is a danger for a righteous man to commit a crime, they elevate him. And when there is a danger for a sinner to make or to entice a righteous man to commit a crime, then they lift him. When the child complains to God that it is not treated

well, they take it in, it goes away. You shall cherish the child, because you will be paid two thousand leva a month. When the children are taken, they are taken by a maternal or a paternal mistake. The mother or the father sometimes become displeased with their son or daughter, and God takes the children in. There are many reasons for the departure of the children. One of them is the following: sometimes the child does not want to live in that apartment, because it is not made well. If the father and the mother love each other, if there are no contradictions, then in that house everybody is healthy. Even when sickness comes, it soon passes. And when they do not love each other, they fall sick, and some of the family depart. And the child sometimes says, "Away with the father, away with the mother!"; then some sickness falls upon the father or the mother. After his departure, man has the following tasks: first, to attend the Heavenly schools; second, to work at God's field, and either among the recently departed, in order to orientate them in the new conditions, or among the people of the Earth, by protecting them from evil (for instance, he might be given the task to mend a sinner on Earth); third, the departed participate for some time in the processes of Nature, for instance, they work on the growth of plants.

A brother inquired, "When somebody departed appears to a person, how do we know that it is not a thought of ours?"

The thought-form is distinguished by the fact that it will not talk, and when it is a soul, it will talk. In order for somebody departed to appear to you, in order for you to be able to see him and talk to him, you have to love him. Keep inside your mind the nicest features – like an Angel he should be in your consciousness, and then he will come. You should not say, "He was a little stubborn, but I hope he has changed". A soul cannot appear until 40 days have passed, because it is occupied exclusively with itself. They bring it to all the places it has lived in, in order to see its entire life. It is after that that they give it work and it can appear. Apostle Paul says, "If our earthly abode is destroyed, we

have a home not made by a human hand". Somebody on Earth is suffering, and when he departs for above, he rejoices. Then why would we weep for him? Man is never dead. The dead are more alive than the living. A priest came to me and said that he was afraid to serve in the church alone, there had to always be another priest with him. He asked for advice from me. I told him, "There is a person whom you have offended during their lifetime". He had beaten his mother and she had died. I told him, "The dead people are more real than us. You have to reconcile with your mother."

When you enter the next world, it will be strange to you initially. Each planet of the Solar system has representatives on the Earth, like each country has its ambassadors, only they have finer bodies and are free from the restrictions of the body. How many times we have met them! They do not manifest. The entire Solar system represents one whole.

A brother asked, "Will my father welcome me?"

When you depart for the next world, you will be welcomed by those who love you. If your father loves you, he will welcome you.

Two brothers came to hate each other; their mother died, and they became reconciled with each other. That reconciliation is due to the mother.

Suicide is because of possession by inferior spirits. An inferior creature will persuade somebody to commit suicide, in order to take his energy and to live on it. One wanted to kill himself because he needed 2 500 leva. I told him, "You do not know what kind of thing suicide is, you will come to a position, ten times as worse, and you cannot go back". I gave him 2 500 leva and he did not kill himself.

Many departed ones worry about their unarranged earthly matters. You had a house on Earth, you depart, but your relative sold it, and you are angry. A person departed and his wife married another; the dead one, because he was not advanced, was angered at his wife.

In Svishtov a man had a wife, who died in childbirth. The widower got married a second time. Once, the second wife was beating the orphan, but her hand became numb as a stone, and only after a great plea did it slacken.

The departed wish for us to not slow them down, to think about them. When we think about them, they are happy. And never do they want for us to remember their transgressions. Some departed souls are so advanced that they can create a body immediately; then you will not suspect at all that he is from another world. Sometimes the departed one will find a living person on the Earth, whose vibrations are close to his, and he will manifest to you through him: you just got acquainted, and he is already smiling to you somehow peculiarly and familiarly. In Varna I talked to two young maids, and through them manifested the departed Golov and Dukov.

If someone departs ten years earlier, then he will stay here for ten years, in order to finish his work, because man needs experience, material. The Spiritual world is a broad area, where materials are needed. Those people who get killed remain on Earth, and if they are not advanced, urge others to avenge them. Soldiers who get killed on the battlefields go up there as workers, in order to persuade the incarnated that they must not wage war, that that is not good.

A sister said, "Brother Durzev departed and he does not manifest through others".

How many times does he pass by you and you do not recognize him. Above he is accepted into the musical academy and writes quite a few songs. Come on now, sing his song!

We sang the song "Kindness, kindness", arranged by brother Durzev. The Master continued:

When they killed Stephan, he possessed Paul, and the latter, thanks to him, got elevated. So now Durzev surely has some Paul to carry him. There are some things that are not allowed to be told.

A sister inquired, "Can the departed listen to Your lectures?"

The departed attend the lectures. They stay with those whom they love. You think that at the time of a lecture the departed are among you; no, the departed fill the hall, and you are among them.

A brother asked, "When someone does not have conditions here, is it not better to get lifted, so that he can come to more favorable conditions?"

No. It is much longer and much harder to come here, and after a much longer time what you want will be given to you, than if you resolve the problem, which you have been given now, correctly – under the conditions that you are in. Because these inconveniences, which are given to you in life, are like a means of defense for the correct development of the values that you have. Now you are in the best conditions. You live with the Great. And in order to live with the Great, that is what the good conditions are. The essential thing is to live with God. If you live with God, everything will be arranged. It is the Great.

A sister asked, "Will we be in the next world with those whom we love the most?"

That is exactly how it is going to be.

The sister asked, "Who is going to meet us above?"

The child will be met by its mother. The friend will be met by his friend.

When you depart, only the good will remain memorable – the Love which you have displayed.

A sister told how she took home a sick cat and looked after it, but was told that there was no point to look after and show compassion to a cat that is either way going to live only another two or three days. What is the use of that? The Master said:

No, in that case too it is good to show benevolence, because it is a great blessing for a creature, which in its last days of its earthly life feels that they are showing Love towards it, to be cared for. And it is a great sorrow if a creature is dying alone, abandoned, without seeing that it being cared for.

After his departure, man elevates from the Ethereal world to the Divine world. His life after his departure represents an upsurge, an ascension. That is why man vividly animatedly feels that a great way of advance lies before him, that he has to grow, that something grand awaits him. But that consciousness lasts for a short time, and soon after that he comes back to his ordinary consciousness.

Man, however sinful, is always given an opportunity to take a peek into the Great life and the Divine world, even though only for a couple of moments. And that gives him the impulse to live for it on the Earth – and ideally and loftily at that. He who is prepared sojourns consciously for a longer time in the Divine world.

A FEW WORDS ABOUT THE HUMAN NATURE

After the lecture and the gymnastics we came back to the hall for a conversation.

In the future the spiritual body will take the place of the physical one, and it will be able to become visible and invisible. Esotericists study the things very superficially. For instance, they study the astral body, but do not know which place corresponds to it in the physical body. Each invisible body has its corresponding place in the physical one, which, for its part, is a result of the upper bodies. In each person there are three souls. Each person represents a tripersonality. For instance, there is a Todor in the physical, in the Spiritual, and in the Divine world. The current description of the Spiritual world is a caricature. They draw it the way it is not.

If the ethereal counterpart of the person is taken out at least partially, then when the body gets hurt, it does not feel pain, because the person is outside at that time. If you push his counterpart a little, then the physical body starts to cry.

I can prove to you whether there exists a soul in five minutes: by taking it out of someone's body, he will immediately fall down, after that I will bring it back. Then I will ask him, "What did you see?" He will say, "I saw that there was a man lying on the floor, who looked completely like me". And then I will ask him what he is going to say now, does a soul exist or not?

Resurrection is an awakening of the spiritual body.

Each virtue has its specific tone and colour. Music comes out of the good man, a song, which resembles sounds from a gentle harp. An entire symphony is heard from the good people. Light comes out of the spiritual man's entire body. Man must study his body and see where the centers are.

STRONG VIBRATIONS

Once at lunch there was a question about the Spirits. The Master said: Man must test whether the Spirits are from God, i.e. whether they work for God or for themselves. The inferior spirits have deluded humanity, they have urged it into a wrong way, and it looks for the things there, where it will not find them. Spiritism is a dangerous area: your grandmother and grandfather have come, they talk to you, and pass before you like the spirits of saints, of Angels. But I see Angels of black colour around them. Many of the so-called spirits are gramophone records, and when a gramophone record talks to you, do not answer it back. And when an Elevated spirit comes, it will tell you, "When you are travelling this way, after five kilometers you will meet a person; he will do this and that, and at his house you will stop". And he describes your entire journey correctly, and it happens the way he tells. And when they are telling you something and nothing happens, then they are from the gramophone records. Creatures that have weaker vibrations can be possessed by inferior spirits, and if they have stronger vibrations, they are fenced against

them; that is why one needs to check. The inferior spirits tempt the people. The evil spirit will throw you in the breach and will try not to be caught by the law. Many of the suspicions, doubts, and commotions are from those inferior spirits. Spiritism is not for Izgreva, we have crossed over into a higher phase. If the spiritists want to work, let them go into the world, but not among you. I am guiding you now along the safest paths.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE NEW SENSES

A group of brothers and sisters visited the Master in His reception room. A brother raised a question about the awakening of the clairvoyance or the sixth sense in man. The Master said:

There is an established order of awakening of the clairvoyance. If you apply an unnatural method, then sometime or other you will come back in a natural way again.

For instance, grapes can be grown in a conservatory, under artificial heating on the North Pole, but the vine can get confused and stop producing grapes.

Concentration is used for clairvoyance. You should all use it. Then, a person must read, pray, and wish for that, until the Invisible world responds. When you enter a connection with the Prime Cause, you have to develop the Virtues as well.

Certain methods of awakening of the chakras were appropriate for the Hindus, but for the western nations they are not as appropriate, because their brain is differently organized.

For man to enter the Divine thought, which God has implanted in the flowers, is another revolutionary method for the development of the sixth sense. That way you will come into connection with the Divine spirit in the flowers, which works in them, and you will understand the Divine laws. When you go to a soldier and tell him the password, he will reply with the rest of it, will he not? And the flower, when we come into connection with it, will tell what is implanted in it by God.

The main thing is to make a connection with the flowers and then the Divine in them will pass over into you and will manifest to you. The Light, the Divine, which passes through the flowers, should pass over into you. That is what is important.

All flowers are connected with the Divine creatures. You too will aspire to them and they will guide you further up.

Everyone can look into the next world, if he concentrates on a Divine idea and abstracts himself entirely from everything material; he should throw out of his mind all objects from this world, and he will then immediately see the Next world. But it is possible for him to experience fear.

A sister inquired, "Why would he be afraid?"

Because he would think that he would not be able to return after he has broken all connections with the physical world. If you want to have a connection with the next world, you have to break with this one, and in no sense assume that you have nothing. Man sees some things in his dream, because he isolates himself from the outer forms. The dream is clairvoyance.

The clairvoyant in certain minutes must not perceive the outer life in order to perceive the inner one. The ordinary person, because he is not a clairvoyant, because he has not prepared himself to abstract from the outer world, in order to be able to see the invisible, he has the necessary conditions during his sleep; then the outer world does not influence him and he has visions.

Without contemplation, without isolation, nothing can be achieved from the outer world. If people want to come into the Love, their vision will broaden. The dreams of a person, who is coming closer to gaining clairvoyance, start becoming more connected.

A brother asked, "Which thought is it best for the consciousness to concentrate on during these exercises?"

Concentrate your consciousness on this verse, "If My words abide within you and you abide within Me, I and My Father will make an abode within you and I will manifest to you". Then you

can take for concentration from John's Gospel, chapter 14, verse 21; chapter 14, verse 23; chapter 15, verse 7.

Apostle Paul had the experience of emanation and says, "I saw something, but was I inside the body or out of it, I do not know". He was outside the body.

A brother inquired, "Can a person concentrate on the Christ during these exercises?"

Yes, he can, but not on the crucified Christ. You should concentrate on images, not on an abstract thing. For the awakening of the inner strengths concentrate your consciousness on creatures who incarnate Goodness, Clemency, Love, Purity, like the image of Christ, etc. These are methods for the concentration of evolution, and in time of involution they were different.

In order for man to have achievements in this area, continuous work is required. This cannot happen at once, because through a work like that, the matter of the body has to refine, so that it does not have rough, but supreme vibrations.

A sister told the Master, "I would like to develop clairvoyance. But it is written in the books that it will not do without a Master".

That is right; it will not do without a Master. Everything is movement there, everything makes haste, haste. You must first become masters and be able to stop what changes quickly. You have to start with the smallest: with the Love, with communion with Nature and with the deep breathing.

The sister said, "I love communicating with Nature anyway".

You shall walk among Nature, you shall connect with it.

The sister said, "I was young, I finished high-school and became a teacher. Such joy was flowing inside me; I felt love towards the children, towards everything – towards the grasses, the flowers, the muges, etc. Why do I not love like that anymore?"

At that time you have had the Love as a feeling, and now you have got it as a thought. After that you will come to the more supreme forms of Love. Apply now the above-cited three things and the rest of the exercises – later.

If man tries now to enter in a connection with the Invisible world, it is a hopeless case; he has this implanted, and now he only has to harmonize his thoughts, feelings, and desires, in order for that, which is implanted, to manifest. The thoughts have to be filtered. Inside the thoughts there has to be no self-seeking sediment. Pure thoughts, feelings, and desires are needed. The best method for entering a connection with the Invisible world is the prayer. It has been said, "Pray constantly".

Upon entering the Invisible world there has to be a Master to lead the affair. When man enters this area, if he has no guidance, he will get scared.

I have made thousands of measurements on heads. Once, when I measured the head of one of the first clairvoyants in Bulgaria, a pleasant light was coming out of the center of conscience, but she loved to criticize. I told her, "You are only just, but not religious". She sees everything and thinks she is religious. If she were religious, she would be a genius, a saint. What makes the religious stand out? – The feeling of reverence towards everyone, the interminable veneration towards everyone, seeing the good in everyone. That clairvoyant was peppery. She once told a man that he had stolen a grater and that when he returns it, then he will get on well, because ever since he had stolen that grater, things were going backwards for him.

Always when well-known Elevated creatures are about to come, the more inferior creatures scamper away. In this fear of theirs, they hide inside you. And the fear that you experience is their state.

Now, in order to have insight, we need a sixth sense. It will contribute to the other senses, and will bring a new stream into our life.

An astronomer can introduce theories to you, but practically what are you going to learn? You need to see the stars with a telescope. The same thing refers to the development of the sixth sense. Now the sixth sense is forming within us, and there still

are six other senses, which have to be developed. Man has 12 senses. From the visible we go to the invisible. There is a first octave of the Light, and the second octave of the Light is in the Invisible world. Between the two octaves of the Light, at the border of the physical world there is a dark zone. During exercises for the sixth senses, when you come to that border, everything gets dark, because you are passing through the dark zone, and after 1-2 minutes, a new, soft light appears, into which you enter. That is the second octave of the Light. Everyone can do this, but as we said, guidance is needed, in order not to be scared. When one comes back into the physical world from the upper octave into the lower one, he will again pass through the dark border.

The physical world is part of the Spiritual one. If you compare these two worlds as two different ones, you will have a contradiction. For instance, you see in a vision a beautiful mountain, and you think that it is a fantasy, a figment of your imagination, and then you see people, who are moving and talking to you; then you are in a real world. When people are talking to you, you are in the real world.

Before entering the beautiful world, you will be attacked by horrors, like the local parasites; that is a passing through the dark zone, and when they attack you, you can scoot off. And you have to go through this world in order to go to the beautiful one. They cannot do anything to you, but if you hesitate, you lose. You must not hesitate. In the unhesitating of the consciousness lies everything. When you enter that dark zone, the evil spirits will chase you and pounce on you; that is a great trial. The last instance is there, and after that the doors open. When you are passing through the dark zone, you will hear the most insulting words; such that you have never heard on Earth. The dark spirits will not leave anything sacred that they will not defile. You will encounter these contradictions, and then you will learn to hang up the phone. You will have this experience.

CONSCIOUS EMANATION

At a conversation there was a question about the development of the clairvoyance. The Master said on that matter:

Take your energies up in the head, so that your radio develops most of all. During clear-listening, or the seventh sense, there are three voices. In the first case, the voice comes to the ear from the side, from a distance of 75 centimeters; such was the voice that called to Samuel, "Samuel, Samuel". In another case, the voice is from above, from the Divine world. And when the voice is coming from the Spiritual world, it comes from the pit of the stomach. What the voice says to you, you will check later.

A brother asked about the emanation.

The going out of the body, the emanation is for few. Some years ago, a Bulgarian writer came to me to tell me about his experiences, which he did not want to share with others. He thought he was insane. He was having a rest at noon, as usual, but suddenly he found himself in the middle of the room and could see his body prostrate on the bed and with closed eyes. Someone behind him was talking to him, "This is you". And he said, "If that body is me, then who am I?" They took him and put him inside the one who was lying. I told him, "Your spiritual body was detached from the physical one. The one who was watching was you in your spiritual body". And he admitted, "I have not slept for a whole week, I am afraid it might happen again." I told him, "Do not be afraid. It will not happen to you often. That is to show you that you are not the body, but something else. This is not abnormal at all, but an experience". From then on he got interested in studying these things.

A sister said, "Master, recently in a lecture You had said that each of us should be able to consciously emanate himself from his body at least once a year. And for 70 years he should have emanated himself at least 70 times".

This looks like the following: a person in his body is like in a prison. It is good to be able to get out of the prison and to freely enter the Spiritual world, and then to come back again into the physical body. And there are some that do not allow them to leave the prison. This is true in the ordinary life, as well as in the spiritual life. There are some prisoners – they allow them to go into town, then they go back again, and others are not allowed out of the prison.

A sister recounted that that spring, in May, she had had a case of emanation. It was at dusk, and as she was lying she felt that she was outside her body at a certain height, about 20-30 cm, she passed through the wall, and hovered onwards. She could see the village underneath her and the relief of the mountains. During all that time of emanation she felt Peace, Joy, and Love towards everyone. When she came back into her body, she immediately realized the huge difference: she flew like a bird and rejoiced like a cloud, and now she had to walk on the ground with her earthly worries.

After that, a brother inquired, “How can conscious emanation happen?”

This happens when you concentrate and the emanation comes on its own. However, another condition is required, and it can be achieved only if you have peace, harmony, and are temporarily not thinking about the outside world.

Someone says, “I want to be a clairvoyant!” If you are a clairvoyant, you will be miserable. You will see that somewhere far away they are killing somebody and you cannot help him, or that some beast is tearing up a person in a wilderness and you cannot help. You see that someone is drowning far away in a whirlpool and you cannot help. You will see that some of those around you have bad feelings and an indisposition towards you. Who will then save you from that? In order for that not to happen, the clairvoyant must pass through a lower area of the Astral world and penetrate into a higher area of the Invisible

world, where he would see the causes for things. Sometimes we are given something good to save us from some misfortune. And when we are given something evil, it is to save us from a bigger misfortune. Suffering is given to man to save him from a great evil.

The methods of the Universal White Brotherhood give the opportunity for clairvoyance to happen in a higher area of the Invisible world, in the higher worlds. Clairvoyance is not an easy job. When a person has clairvoyance, he will also have both hardships, and temptations. Because when he sees a person, he will see his past and will learn that in the past he has been a criminal; and he has to have a great spiritual power in order to still treat him well, with a sacred feeling – not only outwardly, but inwardly as well. This should not alter his attitude towards him.

Man can develop his sensitivity. The space around us is full of waves, musicality. The clairvoyant observes that onto the upper part of the head of the religious man a stream of light descends.

A brother said, “In one of your latest lectures you said that we have to develop the milfoil that is located on the uppermost part of the head, because it is the telephone receiver, through which we connect with God. You said that through that center God manifests”.

Man must keep the milfoil in good condition. It has to function properly. When a person directs his mind towards the Divine world, towards the Divine, when he thinks about God, the milfoil already works and develops. For instance, when someone who practices singing awakens and develops the musical center of his head, so does the milfoil awaken, when man thinks about God. However, besides thinking about God, a person can also use the movement of his hands as an auxiliary tool by touching the upper part of his head where the milfoil is with his hands; for instance, when pronouncing certain formulae, a drench can be done with the hands.

People are even constantly shoving their heads without realizing it. This is done so that they can develop the centers there. There are also other secret methods for developing the milfoil, but for now man has to be content with little. The difficult tasks require a long time for preparation. For each thing God has prepared a specific time and creatures; as well as a combination with people.

An acquaintance of mine, director of the national printing-office, said that in the evening, when he enters the room when the lamp is not on, he sees a halo around the head of his wife. We think that everything is already known to us.

When you enter the Spiritual world, you will have Faith, you will not trust in anyone except God. Otherwise you cannot endure and go back. You will make a first attempt, a second one, third, ten attempts. If man wants to enter the esoteric life, the life of a higher reality, he has to develop his perception, because man cannot enter the Invisible world if his consciousness does not broaden. This is not a mechanical process, but an internal process. It is said in the Writ: "I will send you the Holy Spirit". You have to work for the broadening of the consciousness; think about that, do not sleep things away.

The elevated in man is mainly on his right side, and the more base, the dark inside him – on his left side. When I see a person, I am interested in the elevated, the good in him, and I look on his right side.

When the Spiritual world opens to you, you become delighted, you have something to do.

I will give you an exercise: when you look at the Sun at sunrise and then turn your back to it, see what is happening on the Sun. But in order to be able to succeed in this exercise, one must first cleanse the mind, and not allow an impure thought, desire, or deed. For the purpose, man must prepare preliminarily by praying in the evening, after midnight – between midnight and sunrise. And the exercise has to be done at sunrise.

A brother shared that he was feeling an inner movement inside his chest; that he was seeing bright globes which would open up and bright forms would come out of them, but because he could not endure, all of that would disappear.

Gradually you will be able to endure. And then from that bright globe will come out a Creature and It will talk to you. Thus you will enter the Invisible world.

The beginning of the development of the sixth sense is the development of the presentiment. Man should develop that presentiment inside himself, he should listen to his intuition, i.e. listen to the Divine within himself, to the guidance of the Spirit. The sixth sense is now a development of an organ which man will use for studying; and for him the next world will be visible, he will study it. Each person should mark which things turn out to be true in his presentiments.

Where is the Rational world? Where are the Rational creatures? – Around you. If the eyes of man open, he will see around him many Elevated creatures, saints, righteous, good people. He will see around him a world that he has never imagined.

What should you do in order for your eyes to open? Above all, the main thing is to enter the life of Love, which opens the eyes of man. One, who wants to enter a life higher than the one in which he is today, must accept the Love. From the visible we go to the invisible.

OUR SMALLER BROTHERS, THE PLANTS

A beautiful, characteristic feature of the Master was that, on one hand, He would lead us into an elevated, mystical world, and on the other hand, He would not detach from the physical world around him. The laws and principles He taught us – He always treated them practically, concerning the concrete tasks of Life. He reckoned that Life is one; that this world and the next one are

one world, and therefore every physical work for Him was at the same time spiritual. He would plant fruit-trees, He would work in the vegetable garden, He would work with the bees, etc. After we worked in the garden for about two hours, we sat down on the grass to have a rest, and the matter about the life of plants came into question. The Master said:

In the natural kingdoms – mineral, vegetable, animal, and human – manifest Creatures from various stages of the Angelic hierarchy. Through the minerals and the precious stones manifest Cherubim, Seraphim, etc. In the entire Nature all classes of the hierarchies have taken part in order to create things. They participate in the life and evolution of the entire Nature. On the evolution of the flowers work supreme Creatures. When you rejoice in a flower and love it, you are already making a connection with those Creatures, and they come and aid you; they show you attention. The plants in the higher worlds are rational, but in their manifestation in the physical world they are silent. Their time has not come, they are only gathering material. The precious stones pertain to another world; higher Creatures work on them.

In the plants and animals there is a Divine principle that works. If you study the plants when there is wind, rain, then by their leaves you can tell if the weather is going to get bad. Keen observations are required. The trees are an emblem of self-sacrifice – on the fruit of the plants people feed. The healing properties of the plants, their magnetic influence, have to be studied. They should not be planted too close to the house. The Rational nature has created the plants, and man should not misuse the goods of God. When you contemplate the plants, you shall try to inwardly perceive what their healing properties are. Without the plants man cannot be genius. There are secret forces in them. You have to know when to pick the fruit and when to eat it, in order to be able to take advantage. That is where the entire secret is now. The hazel is one of the magical plants.

We need to have an inner communion with the plants. When we go to them and tell them something, we will sense an answer. What appears within you then is the answer of the plant. The trees are considered stupid, and they are so wise! What variety there is in the leaves, in the blossoms. What sweet fruit they give. To extract the good sap from the soil – it is a science. They have knowledge, they have rationality. That energy, which man cannot extract, the plants extract.

The grasses and generally – all plants, as well as the animals, go down, and we go up. They walk the path of involution, and we – the path of evolution. They have learned the knowledge on the path of involution. Their I, their Divine monad, is still in the Invisible world and it gradually goes down. This will last for millions of years. And the Human I has already come down to Earth. That is why man has self-consciousness and the other natural kingdoms do not. They have a lower stage of consciousness.

When we come to the area, where that knowledge is, the area that the animals and plants have in their subconsciousness, we will learn it on the path of evolution – with our self-consciousness.

A weary traveller passes by a tree weighing down with fruit. He does not hurry to pick, he only stays under the branches and wishes for some of its fruit. And it will not be long before a ripe fruit falls down; there is consciousness in the plants, it is no accident. This happens when there is harmony between the traveller and the tree. When the traveller looks at the tree, he comes into connection with the rationality within it. These are souls which live in the Invisible world collectively and manifest on Earth. And when he thinks, in the Invisible world they arrange that he is given a couple of apples.

When the grass is torn, it does not feel pain, but when it is uprooted – it does. The more highly organized creatures have pain. The grasses pertain to a lower stage of development. The vibrations of the plants, the animals, and man are different. It is

good not to pluck flowers. If you pick them, your head will ache after that. Children should not pluck leaves and flowers; it has a bad influence over them, and when they grow up, they will do more harm. When we pass by the flowers, we will not necessarily smell them, because they have a very strong influence over the astral body and this is not beneficial, a charm happens.

In the plants there is a certain attachment and affection. If you love them, they give better fruit. If you are disposed towards them, they are ready to reward you. In Stara Zagora a person told me that an apple-tree was attacked by plant lice and that he was thinking about cutting it down. For several years now it had not borne any fruit, but an acquaintance of his told him: "Leave that apple-tree to me!" The next year there was not a plant louse on the apple-tree and it bore a lot of fruit. That person had gone to the apple-tree with Love and had awakened Love inside it. That is because all those plant lice cannot withstand Love, they flee for their life. Parasites cannot withstand the vibrations of Love.

Once a brother came to me and told me that he lived with a landlady who was a little headstrong. She had a flower, a tuberose, which withered and she threw it out in the yard along with the pot. He asked her to give it to him and she agreed. He took it and began to take care of it, water it, and each day he went to it with Love. And that flower recovered, it began to grow wildly, it became larger and let out big beautiful blossoms. Once, when he was standing one morning by the flower, he saw that above it a bright cloud was forming; that translucent steam condensed and a beautiful Creature formed, smiled angelically, and disappeared. It brought Joy into his soul. On the other day the same thing happened. The beauty of that Creature was unearthly. After a few days the landlady came and said:

"I see that this flower thrives well, but it is mine and I want it back." He told her, "But wasn't it that I saw it thrown away on the ground and you allowed me to raise it!" She would not hear of it. The brother offered her to buy her another such flower, just

as beautiful, but she said curtly that she wanted that one. Sore at heart he gave it to her and felt a great sorrow. On the next day the landlady again threw the pot out in the yard – the leaves of the flower had drooped. Our brother took it, tried to revive it, but it had completely perished. Yes, a plant can come to love you like a person. You put the pot in your room and it comes to love you; otherwise, when you take it outside, it will wither. If it has not come to love you, it does not wither, but once it comes to love you, it withers when you remove it. There are some who love plants very much and whatever they plant takes root, and if they do not love the plants, they do not take root. A lemon was about to wither; a brother said, “Let us remove it and put another plant in its place”, but I said, “Leave it”. And it recovered; but until it cheered up, I went to it every day to comfort it. So when there is no Love, nothing in the world wants to live, it wants to leave, wants to go where it is loved. The plants, too, grieve like people, but because they cannot talk, their grief is hidden.

Now the grain has become contorted; once the people improve their life, it will improve as well. There is dependence between all fruit-trees and man. Before the General war happened, the phylloxera came in Europe and began uprooting the vines; this shows that the phylloxera will come into the human life. War is phylloxera. Then the apples were affected, which showed that the good, the beautiful, will be affected in man. There is a connection between the plants and man. Or, in other words, that, which is to happen to us or which is happening to us, reflects upon the fruit-trees.

During the political events they took and killed a lot of people in a forest in the Rhodopes. That forest became ailing and withered. Why? Because the negative, destructive energies of the people who did this got absorbed by the ethereal twins of the plants and it had a destructive effect on them.

The fact has to be accounted that the roots of the trees keep the water in the soil on a specific level, and if it were not for

those trees, the water would sink way below. Similarly, if you have an indisposition and get in amongst carnations, the good disposition will come and then you will understand their psychic influence, their characteristic psychic feature. Those creatures that have created the carnations, how much have they thought!

OUR SMALLER BROTHERS, THE ANIMALS

The hives were arranged along the west fence of the Izgrev meadow, and one day the Master, along with a group of brothers and sisters, moved them to the south garden, by the meadow, in several rows. There were better conditions for them there. After that we all went to the shelter and sat down to have a chat, when the bees and the animals in general came into question.

The animals are an object teaching about man, and without them no one can progress. They are an appliance for him. The animal kingdom is an alphabet, and whoever understands the animals, will understand the human life as well. The squirrel, once it eats its fill, gathers the rest of the fruit and will bury it in order to have some for later; the chicken will dig around and leave behind, and the swine ploughs and disarranges – it searches, and searches. Every animal will help you in certain cases to understand the Life. In the dog certain energies develop that are useful to man in some cases.

If man elevates his organism to vibrate more strongly than the vibrations of the parasites, they run away from him; it is the same with the viruses.

People consider starfish to be simple, but they are not simple; should a ray be severed, a new one grows. Moreover, there are plants that live a long life, for 5-6-7 thousand years.

We are going in a direction, opposite to where the animals come from; we are going there, and where the animals are going to, we come from there. The animals are underdeveloped souls;

they have been flunked in this grade, in that grade, and they have fallen behind. Nature has destroyed the large antediluvian animals, because it is not advantageous to have a large form; they are replaced by the smaller forms, in which Nature put a bigger intelligence.

The birds work by the law of suggestion. A sparrow had got in a swallow nest. The swallows were passing by the nest and were telling him “chirp, chirp”, and finally they drove it out. They were saying “chirp” in a particular way that the hearing cannot withstand, and finally the sparrow got out.

The animals are stages, which man has climbed. All animals are small children that do not think. The animals are souls that do not think about the consequences. There are many small punishments for their crimes, even if they are not judged for their crimes. Some of them have rudiments of thought. The animals do not have a developed chin. Even the most ferocious ones do not have a chin, so they are cowardly.

The refined elevated nature of the human soul cannot directly get into contact with that rough environment; it does it through the medium of the animal soul. And now man is half animal, half – man. However, after time, the animal nature of man will be overcome and the moment will come when the real man will incarnate. A century has now come for the liberation of the mammals. The automobiles, the tractors, etc, free them from the great labor and slavery. That is in the order of things. The Invisible world wants to free them and puts to work a machine which does the work of a thousand horses. Now in the Rational life we are coming into the circumstances – with little work to do more things.

The ants, the bees, in general – the insects, communicate with each other through the radio. They send each other telegrams through the air. The bee receives from a bee. Each hive has specific waves, different from those of the other hives. The bees know 2-3 hours in advance about a break in the weather, and return on

time. There is clairvoyance in the bees. They work in the hive, which is well sealed and no light comes from outside. Man would think that they work in darkness; however, they work in a soft, astral light and do not let any outside light in, because it would hinder them. They are clairvoyants.

When the peacock gets up on the hedge to sing, the weather will improve. When the weather is going to get bad, the swine bites a stick and turns around in circles with it; the frogs croak, the leeches rise, the flies descend and bite, and the swallows fly low to catch them. This is how one can tell if the weather is going to get bad. Or when a ship is about to sink, the rats escape from it. In the animals there are many rational things, which will be written about in the future.

In the horse there is some clairvoyance, he has some presentiments. When man sets out with a horse on a journey, where there will be a danger, the horse stops and does not want to go, and the master, with great difficulty and by force, will make it go forward.

The snail apprehends thoughts: I tell it to eat the lower leaves, not the upper ones, and it then goes to the lower ones to munch them.

Sometimes we carry the sorrows and grief of the animals. A wolf starved for three-four days; when you fall into its thought you think that you are lacking something, but it is the wolf that is lacking that thing. Or a fox is lacking something, because it has taken a chicken from the coop, and you weep, because you receive its thought.

Some things the animals know better than man. For instance, man does not yet know how to weave as thinly as the spider. How come the electric fish knows how to make electric batteries in its body? Man cannot generate electricity through living matter, but the fish can. Man does not know this art. He has learned to produce electricity through dead matter, but that can also be done through the living matter. When man approximates the super-

consciousness, he will gain more. Man has to know that every animal has its specialty. A hummingbird, a bird of paradise sits higher than man by clothing. What man can make such feathers, with such colors and with intertwined lines? That bird has the art of painting its feathers through its blood; why, that is a science. Man has to realize that in every living creature there is a little gift, and he disregards it. He says, "That is an instinct". The honey can be preserved for many years without getting spoiled – good workmanship, and how much do the human cans last? In this regard man has fallen behind.

In the Mediterranean there is a fish with a sharp snout that produces sulfuric acid inside itself. It feeds on sea urchins: it pours the acid over the sea urchin, and waits from a certain distance, after that it goes out for a second time and the chalky shell corrodes, a hole forms.

The fish sticks its snout in it and feeds on the inside of the sea urchin. So the animals and the plants are not simple, they understand chemistry, they master sciences. Man stands higher than the animals in some respects, because in him there are many potentialities.

The Master looked at the cat that was passing by us and said:

That soul has fallen behind, it has to hurry up. In cats, their ear is very sharp at the top, which shows that in them there are some lower elements. A cat caught a bird and ate it; I told it, "Why did you eat the bird?" And it told me, "Do not talk about this now". When a cat comes to a home, the home progresses. Healthful is the cat. When it comes, it chases away the illnesses.

I observe the animals and draw conclusions – case after case. When you shove some bug, it feigns death and then, when you leave it, it sets off again. I see two beetles are rolling a ball – one drags with its hinder legs, and the other pushes with its front legs, and they succeed, the ball rolls.

The dog always tries to pounce on man from behind, because the human eyes are very strong and the dog is afraid of them.

Near a bench a spider made a cobweb and caught an ant. Another ant came along, tore the cobweb from all sides, went into the hole, burned the spider with formic acid, attacked it, and it ran away. How did the second ant know that the spider had caught in the cobweb the other one? – It had received a message on the radio. Ants send each other thoughts through the antennae – through them they send and receive radio waves. Where there are ants, there are no snakes, because the ants bite them and pour formic acid over them. By the river Kamchia I saw a big grass snake, about two meters. It stopped and I stopped. I said, “After you”. It told me, “After you”. But since I asked it first, it moved on first. Once in the Borisova garden I saw a snake; it saw me as well, it held its head up. I told it mentally in its language, “Do not stand here on the road, they will smash you. People do not understand your greeting.” And it went away.

If there are flies in the room, open the window and tell them mentally that outside there are good things for them; it will be less than half an hour – they will all have gone out.

Near Varna I saw above my head that a big flock of birds was flying in a certain direction, and since I knew that they are headed towards a great danger, with my thought I told them to change the course, and they all turned to another direction.

I have made experiments from which it can be seen how the animals receive the thoughts of humans. If I introduce something mental and pictorial to them, they move in the proper direction. A bug entered the hole of the worm in order to take it out. However, I sent a thought that I could plug the hole with a newspaper, so that it could not go out, and then the bug saw that there was danger, it went out, and went to a distance of 4-5 meters. While it was waiting, it saw that there was no danger, it went back in and took the worm out. Once in the room a fly entered and a spider captured it. I told it, “In my presence I do not want you to commit a crime; if you do not listen to me, you will find yourself outside”. The spider listened to me; it broke off the threads, and let the fly go.

I was in Vitosha and I saw that a hound was chasing a rabbit. I told the hound, "Stop chasing it". The hound stopped, thought for a while, and then turned round to leave.

Last year I saw how a falcon snatched a crow. Both birds fell on the ground, because they were fighting one another. I told the falcon, "Why have you caught that crow?" Then the falcon let it go and flew away.

When a midge lands on my hand, I think well of it and it thinks that it is in Heaven and it turns round very pleasantly. And if I am discontented, it stands and does not move, it thinks that it is cold. It feels that the conditions are not good; it does not attribute it to me, but says that Nature is such; but I know that its state is due to me.

The mischief that animals do is very little compared to the good turns. Which animals are the most advanced? The souls of which animals will in the future be incarnated in human form? First of all, the elephant, the ox, the horse, the sheep, the monkeys, etc.

A brother said, "What significance do precious stones have?"

Each precious stone is in connection with an Advanced creature. When this is revealed to man, he sees the grandeur of God. One who does not know will step onto a rock in which there are crystals of garnet, and will not pay attention. And that is a great world and when man becomes spiritualized, he starts seeing what he has not seen earlier. In the Revelation, chapter 21, it is written about twelve gates, made of precious stones: jasper, sapphire, chalcedony, emerald, sardonyx, sardius, chrysolite, beryl, topaz, chrysoprasus, jacinth, amethyst. They symbolize the twelve virtues.

A sister inquired, "What does the evolution consist in, and what are the factors of the evolution?"

The meaning of the evolution is for the Divine Spirit to work in all natural kingdoms: mineral, vegetable, animal, and human. The meaning of the evolution is to have ever higher forms created, through which the Divine Spirit and the great talents of the Monad

is to manifest in a perfect way. The Divine Spirit in the mineral manifests to a smaller degree; in the plant and animal form – to a bigger degree; and in the human form – to an even bigger degree; whereas in the angelic form – even better, etc. In that namely is the meaning of evolution. Evolution is a fundamental law in the Creation. Only the factors of the evolution are different, not as the mechanical biology thinks. There are the so-called psychic factors of the evolution. The outside conditions influence, but the way, in which the organism reacts to the outside conditions, is a psychic one. The subconsciousness works in the tissues. On one hand, it is run by the Monad of the organism itself, and on the other hand – by the Advanced creatures.

INVOLUTION AND EVOLUTION

In July 1924 a brother visited the Master when he was still living on 66 Opalchenska Str. The weather was warm, sunny. The conversation was held in the yard. The involution and evolution came into question.

Involution is a descent from God towards matter, and evolution is an ascent from matter towards God. In the Revelation God says, “I am alpha and omega – the beginning and the end”. This means that every creature descends from God as a Divine ray, goes through all worlds, and again returns to God.

The minerals, the plants, the animals go down, and we go up. They have learned the knowledge by the path of involution. What does it mean that they walk on the path of involution? The I, the Divine monad, which works in the minerals, the plants, and the animals, is still in the Invisible world and gradually descends. In the mineral kingdom the I, the Divine Monad, is still quite far from the physical world, and that is why there it has the weakest stage of consciousness, called subconsciousness. In the vegetable world the I, the Divine monad, has already descended below,

closer to the material world, and that is why the plants have a higher stage of subconsciousness. In the animal kingdom the I, the Divine monad, is quite close to the material world, and that is why the animals already have consciousness. In man the I, the Divine monad, manifests in the physical world, and that is why he recognizes himself as an I – he has self-consciousness. From all four natural kingdoms on Earth, man has self-consciousness for the first time.

So far the process is involutory. Actually, in the human kingdom, too, the descent into the thicker matter continues to a certain epoch. From Christ starts the evolution, i.e. the upward emergence. The coming of the Christ is the most important moment in the history of mankind. Christ brought that strength, through which the turn becomes possible; the change from an involutory process into an evolutionary one.

One part of humanity today is still on an involutory path, i.e. it continues its descent into an ever thicker matter, and the other part has begun its ascent, its evolutionary way. These are those who have assumed the new form of Love – Love as a principle. Those people have outgrown the personal life; they serve humanity, the Whole, everyone. And those who live in the personal life continue their downward descent. On the border between involution and evolution, man experiences an inner takeover, and after that begins the path upwards. In the involution, one goes from the big to the small, and in the evolution – from the small to the big. There is a knowledge that is obtained in the involutory process and now has to be replaced with a new knowledge – an evolutionary one. The methods of the esoteric science must too be replaced with evolutionary ones.

And so, the minerals and the plants have subconsciousness, the animals have consciousness, man has self-consciousness, and the Advanced creatures have super-consciousness. A person, who has self-consciousness, has at the same time subconsciousness and consciousness inside him. On one hand,

in the subconsciousness, everything experienced in the past is stored, and it contains the accumulated experience of that past. And on the other hand, the subconsciousness also covers the guidance of the Advanced creatures, who participate in the development of the natural kingdoms. The cells in man have subconsciousness. The activity of all organs and systems in man is run by the subconsciousness. That, which today's psychology teaches about the subconsciousness, is only a small part of the broad area of the subconsciousness. In the evolutionary process, from the consciousness, in which it lives now, humanity will rise to the super-consciousness, i.e. the Divine consciousness. With that, bigger possibilities open up for humanity. New strengths, gifts and talents will arise in man, i.e. new talents, hidden in the Monad.

PHASES OF THE ASCENSION OF THE HUMAN SOUL

After the lecture and the gymnastic exercises, we returned to the hall again. The phases which the human consciousness goes through in its ascension were mentioned, and the Master said:

When the human soul begins to awaken and sets out on the path of ascension, it goes through seven phases:

Phase one, which is from God, – Address. The human soul resembles a seed, buried in the ground, and thus, covered in thick matter, it falls asleep, loses knowledge of its origin and nature, but after it gains enough experience, in it gradually begins to glitter a higher consciousness. Man in a certain phase of his development experiences a profound change, an inner crisis, an inner storm. Until then man has lived unconsciously, without asking himself about the aim and the meaning of Life, but in a certain moment he feels a vacuity, and realizes that his life hitherto has been without a basis and without direction. He then goes through a dark period of searching; he experiences a great inner suffering.

And in time of the greatest inner storms, within him a tiny light flashes forth, which begins to grow and which fills him with by then unexpected Peace and Joy. That light is the idea of God, of the Rational beginning, which works in the entire universe, and within it. That exactly is the first stage of the human awakening – Address. Until then man has been with his back towards God, towards the great center of Life, and at the Address he turns with his face towards Him. Why at a certain stage of his development does man come to the idea of the Great rational beginning? Because that idea is inherent in him, he comes with it to Earth; it lives in the depths of his soul. The Address phase is a deep inner mystical process. This is an illumination of the human soul by a ray that comes from the Great rational beginning. That is why Christ says, “No one can come to Me if my Father does not summon them”. The same idea is expressed in the following words, “God has drawn you with the threads of His Love”.

The second phase is Repentance. This comes from man. The person, who has turned to God, strikes a balance of his life hitherto with a new criterion, with a new measurement. In him is now born the consciousness of a bright, pure life, and he deeply repents for what he has done in the past.

The third phase is Salvation. It is from God. A person, who has gone through the Address and Repentance phases, has a desire to carry out the Will of God, to serve God, to live for the Truth, for the Beauty. With this he now enters the Salvation phase. And what does “salvation” mean in the mystical language? – It should be known that in today’s epoch of human development comes a spiritual wave, and whoever accepts it enters into new circumstances of Life, into a New culture, and that namely we call Salvation. Salvation means that man is inscribed among those who will elevate into a new cultural stage, under the new circumstances of Life. And those who do not accept that spiritual wave remain in the old life and will wait for a new wave to take them up in the future. So they will miss today’s epoch.

The fourth phase is Regeneration. It is from man – the Divine in him manifests to a greater extent. At this phase the consciousness of man broadens more, the desire to serve God increases in him.

The fifth phase is Rebirth. It is from God. The Rebirth is preceded by a great sorrow, a great suffering. That is called accelerated liquidation of the karma and it is the travail of the new man. Because each one who wants to work for a great deed, for God, needs to be free from karma, and that is achieved through accelerated liquidation of the karma – through suffering. What he has to pay, that, which has been left after many rebirths, in this case it paid much sooner, in order for him to become a free citizen of the New life sooner as well. That is why, when a disciple of the Divine school goes through great sufferings, he has to know that he is on the verge of Rebirth.

When the disciple enters the Divine school, initially his life is easy, filled only with joy and delight. If he is well-off, it shows that he is still a listener, not a disciple, and still stands in the antechamber of the School. And when the great tests come (inner and outer), sorrows and sufferings, it shows that he has been admitted as a disciple, it shows that he has now entered the School. And after he has passed them, the disciple enters a new phase – Rebirth. He is free from karmic law. In him awakens the Cosmic consciousness, he feels the unity of Life and has Love towards everything; he comes to a deeper understanding of Love. Compared to that state, the previous life is only a preparation and residence in the shadows and illusions of Life. Until then, in a sense, the life of the soul is still dead, asleep. That is why Christ says, “And when the dead hear the voice of the Son of Man, they will come to life”. Here the word “dead” implies all people with ordinary consciousness.

The sixth phase is Enlightenment. When Enlightenment draws near, man goes again through a new test, which is greater than the one that preceded the Rebirth. Because the more

advanced man is, the more difficult the tests through which he goes are. And after he passes them, he gains Enlightenment, i.e. his consciousness enters a higher stage; new strengths awaken in him. With the Enlightenment man begins to communicate with the Advanced creatures, he enters their society, he learns the sacred language of the perfect ones, he gains great knowledge of the forces and the laws of Nature, the keys to those laws are entrusted to him, and he knows the methods of working with them.

The seventh phase is Resurrection. At one time the sunny sky gets covered with dark clouds and man goes through a great darkness, through the supreme test, which precedes the Resurrection. That test is greater than the tests that precede Rebirth and Enlightenment. Man feels alone, abandoned seemingly by the Invisible world as well, and it is as if all hope is lost. And if he passes it in the greatest darkness and remains true to the idea of God, if he realizes that God has not abandoned him and that everything is for good, then the test ends and man enters the Great life of liberation. This phase is called Resurrection and in it man completes his evolution on Earth, in him awakens the Divine in a great completeness. He is not a man anymore, but has elevated into a higher stage, he enters a life where there are no sufferings. The tears are now forever erased from his face. As it is said in the Revelation, "I will forever erase the tears from your eyes". Then, even if he looks for suffering, there will not be any, and he will go to show his brothers the path towards liberation, the path towards the Light, in which he lives.

PROVIDENCE

It was during the first years. A brother visited the Master at 66 Opalchenska Str. At that time the Master received upstairs, in his room, which served him as a study as well. Later He received

in the small middle room, next to the first one. The matter of Providence came into question. During the conversation, the Master said the following thoughts:

The Providence derives from the circumstance that Nature is rational, that Rational forces stand behind all of its phenomena. It is not a dead machine, mechanism. Detectives were chasing a young lad; a damsel let down a rope from the upper floor, which the young man climbed up, and thus he got saved. We always have a rear; that is the Rational creatures above, who help us. And if they help, everything comes about. The Invisible world is so careful with all of our thoughts and feelings, that when sometimes we are sorrowful, they will send something that will draw our attention and delight us.

The earthly life is built with big contradictions. We are cold, but the warmth of the coal has already been envisaged thousands of years ago; that is why Nature has created it. So it does quite a lot so that people can be happy. From the Spiritual world they always come to our aid and save us from many troubles. Man has to remain true to those who help him, to the Divine. You will always have a need for sun, trees, water, etc. The pictures that you see around you have been painted by others. The thoughts that come into you have been created by others. Today is set up by our friends. You have vast wealth – an excellent mind, an excellent heart, an excellent body. Use that wealth.

In Nature, everything is given to us altogether at the same time. We are given small circumstances in order to make an effort. When you satisfy a person with everything, he will be left alien to people; in order for that not to happen, he has to lack something. You want to lack nothing, but then you will be unhappy people.

The brother asked, “Does the Master count as a condition to the disciple, or is He an opportunity?”

The Master is not a condition, but an opportunity for man.

If you come into harmony with Nature, with the Rational creatures, you will be helped. Someone who is harmonized with you will bring you a fresh loaf, a pot of beans. If you are in harmony with Nature, this will come just in time. Anyone can try that.

If we work for the Love, everything that is timely will come. There are things which are not necessary or are not timely, or perhaps require more time to happen, maybe, a few years later. It is unthinkable for a person who walks on the Divine path to be tripped by someone. But until he becomes convinced, until he gains some rational experience, he trips himself. We suffer because we are preoccupied with many material things, and if we took heed to the Divine thought, then seventy-five per cent of our misfortunes would disappear and only twenty-five per cent would remain, because there are inevitable things.

God has provided, and now we seek for Him to provide. Correct understanding is needed. People say, "What will happen to us?" Well what about the birds in the forest, the fish in the river, the worms in the soil? Since God takes heed to all of them, He will take heed to you as well. The beauty of Life is in knowing that there is someone who thinks about you. What misadventures pass through man's head! If God did not protect man, he would not withstand. Everything has been envisaged by the Lord. That force, which has created the entire Universe, has not left humanity alone. There is a law that works, but not the way we think. At each step there is Providence, but people do not see. Things come about not with human efforts. Those seas, oceans, etc; did they all come along with human efforts? God created the world so that we can be satisfied. People carry on as before and do not let the Divine providence manifest. All right, let us say, the flowers in the garden are cultivated by man, but what about those that are in the mountains? So there is someone to take care of them, there is Providence!

People constantly receive gifts: the food, the sight, the teeth, the tongue are all goods. We all live with the goods of God. There is not a thing that will happen to man that he will not be warned about. He gets warned about everything. Faith, Faith is needed, like in the children. It has been said, "If you do not become like the little children, you cannot enter the Kingdom Divine". And people want to be like the old folks.

Sometimes God leaves you, but He is still with you, and when He sees that you are falling, He will catch you. While descending the mountain, you can be exposed to thousands of dangers, and thanks to being protected by something, you overcome. Someone comes to me with some sickness, but it is a reason for that man to come to me. The Invisible world has prepared this occasion for him in order for him to come and for me to show him what change there has to happen in his soul so that he can connect with God.

A poor man was wandering the world. He believed in the people, he believed in God as well. He arrived in a town, and everyone else who entered through the gate were welcomed and received; only he was left to walk from house to house and hear the same thing – that there is no room for him. He grew disheartened and said, "God, I am abandoned by all!" But a young man pushed him on the shoulder and asked him what the matter was. He answered that no one would receive him in that town. The young man was high-placed; he took him onto a phaeton, brought him to his home, gave him a sumptuous apartment at his disposal, and said to him, "Here you can stay as much as you want". The traveler said, "Very nice people live here". The lad said to him, "No, this is a place where God lives!" When people abandon man, then God works for him.

The brother asked, "What is a Boon?"

Nature is full only with miracles. A child is born, it knows nothing and everyone takes care of it. There is common Providence for all creatures, but the special providence for

someone righteous is a Boon. When man is under a Boon, whatever he wishes happens. A righteous one was traveling from one village to another on God's business. It was winter-time and a blizzard came out, snow drifted, the wind was hitting right in his face. He strung up his will and endured until the middle of the road. Then his toes and fingers became stiff with cold, it was impossible for him to go further, and he prayed to God for help. The wind subsided immediately. He reached that village and once he crossed the threshold and closed the door from the inside, the storm appeared again with a terrible strength.

EVERYTHING TURNS INTO GOOD

It was sunny and calm. At Izgreva, in front of the evergreen pines, fruit-trees were blossoming here and there. During that spring, a common breakfast on the outside tables was introduced. That was a beautiful occasion to be in better contact with the Master, to share and to ask our ever flowing questions. A sister said, "Master, this morning at the lecture You said that everything is for good. I have had many such experiences in my life and I believe in the Rational creatures."

Some have skepticism, but should say, "Everything in Nature is possible that is rational. Everything rational is possible!" It has been said, "Everything that happens to those who love God transforms for their good". So God transforms everything and there is not a thing that He cannot transform into good. The dead can arise, the sick can recover, the ignorant can become learned, the pauper can become rich. Things are impossible the human way, in the way that we think, matters are impossible.

Everything is for good, and until we recognize that it is for good, we will always be trying. Everything that man tries is always for his good, but he does not understand. For instance, a child is born to poor parents; neither his father, nor his mother can put

him on track. God lifts them both, and a wealthy man adopts the child. Man never loses, even though he thinks that he loses.

Someone utters, "Let the Will of God be done!" However, if one of his desires is not fulfilled, he grumbles and is unsatisfied. No, he has to strive to achieve certain desires of his, and whatever happens, to say, "Let the Will of God be done, everything is for good, for the greatest good!" When God does not fulfill some of our desires, it is for our good, since they can be not for our good, should they be irrational. When you have a rational desire, whose achievement will be for your good and for the good of your neighbours and will help for your spiritual elevation, God will certainly fulfill it. Therefore, when you are sure that your desire is rational, have patience and wait, it will certainly be fulfilled.

How does God stand all those crimes, etc? There is a great secret: in hell they do not live as God wants, but the world is created so that no matter how they live, everything turns into good. That is where the unachievable Wisdom of God is, that He turns everything into Good. And He does not stop the criminals from committing crimes, and He does not stop the wars, because He wants to leave the people free and in Freedom to come to the Good.

Enjoy one thing, enjoy all that happens to you; it is for your good, nothing more! God will turn it into Good. It will not be long; it will not be many years and you will be doubly and triply rewarded for that.

A disciple was dilly-dallying along the road and forgot to carry out the tasks that the Master had given him. And as he was walking, someone came out in front of him, slapped him twice nicely in the face, and went away. Then the disciple quickly remembered about his forgotten tasks. It is the same with a disciple that wanders around the roads of Life, completely forgotten about God's ways. But someone slaps him twice in the face, and then he collects himself, pulls himself together. This is what it means for everything in the world to contribute to the Good. That he, after

being slapped in the face, bends down and finds the book he has long been looking for, and the jewelry he has long been digging for, are these two slaps not worth it? The one who slaps him in the face can act consciously or unconsciously. He slaps him twice in the face in order to make him think.

At the greatest contradictions say, "Everything is for good!"

A poor worker in America always used to say, "God will provide!" His wife, who was an extreme materialist, would say to him disgruntled, "When you have such a mind, how much more are we going to suffer! Look, darling, nothing comes along like that". An economical crisis set in and they fired the worker from the factory. His wife put her hands on her chest and said, "Let us see now how your God will provide!" The window was open and a child that was carrying a dead crow threw it in through it. The worker caught it and saw that there was something thick inside its throat. He pulled out a necklace, which the crow had stolen, and recognized that it belonged to a high-placed person, and brought it to them. The owner of the necklace said, "Since you brought the necklace, God will provide and I will find you a job".

And to this day you regret you have come out of Heaven. It is an ill fortune that you have come out of there, but the goods you have now – the good of God's Love, which is shown towards you, is due to that misfortune which befell you in Heaven. But you still ask why God allowed those things; yes, God did not cause them, but allowed them, in order for you to gain something. It is for your good!

Whatever happens to you, it will one day turn into Good. If you believe, very well; if you do not believe, it will again turn into Good, only the process will continue. Since the Rational nature has sent you to Earth, it thinks about you, it has not abandoned you. They may revile you, they may say that you are ignorant, it does not matter. The most difficult Teaching is for man to believe that everything that happens is for Good. The people's heads will grow white until they understand that truth.

THE NEW FARMING

Once we were planting fruit-trees. The Master was working together with everyone. After that we sat down on the grass and started talking about the new farming and gardening. In the flow of the conversation, the Master said:

The farmer has to work with Love; now he hoes the earth with his ordinary consciousness. Let us say that an apple is planted by a pure man, who waters it with Love; that way he contributes something to the quality of the apple. That is why the best gardeners, vine-growers, farmers have to become. You will plant the vine; you will cut it and dig it without uttering a single bad word. And when it ripens, you will go and pray each morning, and then the grapes that will be yielded will be special. When you are planting a tree, you shall tell it how it should grow. And it will grow as you have told it; plants are quite smart. Fruit-trees desire attention, someone to love them. And that is why good gardeners are those who love the trees.

Some people's farms have eared well, and others' have not, but the farms are the same. Then when I pass by, I say, "The person, whose farm this is, has such and such a character, and the person on that farm has such and such a character". The first one has put something good in the farm. I would like, when I go somewhere to visit, to be presented with bread from wheat, to which the farmer has sung both when sowing, and when reaping.

A farmer came to me from a south Bulgarian village, and told me that he had debts. I told him, "You will pay your debts in the following way: you will take some seed – be it wheat, or some other plant, you will purify it, you will bake it in the sun for two or three days, and after that, when sowing it, you will sing the song "Bless the Lord, O my soul". Then you will go out each

morning in the farm for a prayer and gymnastics. Moreover, from the produce you will set aside a tithe for a Divine purpose. And thus you will succeed, you will get on well". And after sowing the farm with wheat, beans, etc, he would often visit it. At sunrise on one end of the farm he would pronounce the Good prayer, on the other – 91 Psalm, on the third – the Good prayer, on the fourth – "Our Father". After that he would stand in the middle of the farm and pronounce a prayer. Furthermore, he would sing the song "Bless the Lord, O my soul". And his farm began producing exuberantly. And the villagers, astonished, would say, "We plough with our oxen, and this man takes somebody else's and is with day-laborers, and yet he earns more than we do?" Very soon he paid his debts.

Furthermore, that brother shared with me that he was a horse-shoe maker and wanted to leave his trade, because the animals would become violent, and he would get nervous, beat them, and with that he would impede himself. I told him that even if he left that trade and took up another job, he would have troubles there, too, and would get nervous there as well. But I advised him to apply the following method: when the cattle come, to go out – either out of the workshop or inside, but to secretly say a prayer, elevate his thought. When he goes to the animal – an ox or a horse, to tell it this, "My good animal, you aid our life and I want to do you a good turn, to put shoes on to your feet, so that you can walk freely. Be at ease, I will not do you any harm, I will help you". I told him to put his right arm up on its head and to stroke its back – from the head to the tail; during this he will speak mentally kind and soothing words to it. I told him also that when he finishes shoeing, when he releases the cattle, the last one will turn its head towards him, take a look at him, snort a couple of times, as if it is sniffing something; with this the cattle will express their gratitude towards him. I gave that advice to that brother in 1923, and a few years later he came back to Izgreva and told me about the result. The cattle were always quiet and calm,

even his clients increased for the reason that he would not hit the animals – people would come from other villages to have horse-shoes made. Once they brought a wild horse; the owner gave a warning, but our brother told him, “Not a bother, it is all right, do not worry; he is a very mild horse”. And our brother said a prayer, without the horse’s master noticing, and started stroking from the head to its tail, and spoke mentally to it. And the horse stood kindly, and its master said, “I have never shod him like that, with him not even making a budge. What did you do to him so that he does not budge?” That person was from another village – from Pobeda village, but he became a permanent customer to him. Our brother would set aside a tithe from the wheat and the trade for a Divine purpose. And everything went well for him, soon he paid all of his debt, which amounted to 23 000 leva; thus he tried the law, and that law is strong.

If the ploughman, who ploughs the farm, does not say a single bad word, his work will be blessed. Each bad word, each impure thought gets into the wheat like poison, which reflects harmfully on the one who feeds on it. If the ploughman ploughs and sings songs about the Lord, each one who eats from that wheat will recover if he is sick, and will rejuvenate if he is healthy. Take a decare of land and till it in the new way – during the entire time when you are ploughing, sowing, and reaping, maintain in yourself the nicest thoughts and feelings, and you will see what wheat you will produce. You can sow four or five decares and earn as much as from a hundred decares. Sow a farm, stay at it to speak kindly to it, so that each ear gets filled with 250 grains. And then, with a little effort, but with Love, you will have a lot. Regrettably, we have gotten used to the old order of things.

In the future, the plants will be best fertilized with electricity. Today the surroundings of many villages are barren, there are no trees, everything is gray and unwelcoming, but in the future all bare hills will be planted with fruit-trees. The forestation, instead of happening with decorative plants, should happen with fruit-

trees (where the height above sea-level allows it, of course), and then the Earth will be a fruit garden.

THE COLOURS

The Master, with several brothers and sisters, visited the General art exhibition in the Arts academy. While passing by Venelin street, He looked on and whispered, “Future graveyards”. That was in 1943, and indeed – in 1944, during the bombings, a large part of the street turned into rubble. When we came back from the exhibition, around the Master gathered quite a lot of brothers and sisters on the ground in front of His reception room, and so we entered the hall and a conversation began, in which there was the matter of colours, which came into question.

The red colour has various nuances. A certain nuance of it means fight, and if it prevails in you, you have a desire towards war. Red is a colour of Mars, it stimulates and concerns the human will. If someone is lazy, let him put on a red-coloured garment. The red colour makes man active. That colour means Life and let him who is anemic wear it. One who is sick should put on a kerchief or a scarf as red as flame. The red colour influences the heart. Pink is the colour of Love.

Orange is a colour of the human I and of individualization. When your feathers are rumped, when you are crestfallen, contemplate in your consciousness the orange colour, in order to gain a feeling of your own dignity.

Yellow is the colour of Wisdom and means intelligence. If a yellow colour prevails in you, you want to work mentally. If you want to think well, wear yellow-coloured clothes, and you will develop mentally. It is a colour of the nervous system, it gives scope, it regulates, it balances.

The green colour is connected with the senses and calms, most of all. It is a magnetic colour, growth forms through it.

Blue is the colour of Faith and of Truth. If you do not have a good disposition, put before yourself the blue colour; it brings in energy and Peace, it soothes. Blue-coloured clothes tone. The blue colour is for the spiritual life of man. Then we can grow spiritually. With the Faith you have a blue colour in your aura. With the Faith you receive through it, and without it you cannot serve God. Serving God consists in the following: we will serve God with what has been given to us by Him.

With the dark blue colour you will feel a little grief. That is in reserve and has to be thinned out.

Violet is the colour of the Spirit. It means Strength and carries Strength. It is a colour of Jupiter. It concerns the human will and the human Spirit.

The black colour should be worn by the one who is nervous, and for the one who is healthy, white is good. Hats, umbrellas, etc, should not be black. One who wears black becomes avaricious. With the white colour you give, and with the black – you take. The white colour means Purity, with it there is an intensive inner life. If you want inwardly to work, put the white colour as a basis.

The poet describes a flower, because behind the flower stands something rational. The white flower tells us, “Be pure!” The purple flower tells us, “Be strong!” The yellow flower tells us, “Think well, be rational!” The red and the pink flowers tell us, “Use Love!” Man should have flowers with different colours in his garden.

You love somebody because of the red colour or the pink colour in his aura. You love somebody because of the yellow colour, another – because of his faith or because of his blue colour, a third one you love because of his strength or because of the violet colour, because they pass it on to you. So you love the others because of what they can give to you. And people love you because of what you can give them. When man loves a colour, he has a need for it and let him carry it.

In general, as a rule: the brighter the hue of a colour, the bigger and better the spiritual influence it has. There are colours electric and magnetic. For instance, red, yellow, light blue, and violet – can be electric, and orange, green, dark blue – magnetic. Soothing colours are light blue, light green, and light yellow.

Today in medicine colour medication is employed – the so-called chromotherapy. However, here an esoteric law is in force, that in medication the mental colours act more strongly than the physical ones. Man can be medicated with colours better when he imagines them mentally, rather than with the physical colours. For instance, he will bathe his entire body or the diseased organ with a shaft of rays from a given colour. With his thought man actually creates a thought-form with the respective colour, and it functions more strongly, because there are shorter waves.

VITAL MAGNETISM

One morning after Paneurhythmy, we came back from the hall and the Master started talking:

If man is demagnetized, he will not gain anything. In order to gain something, he has to be magnetic. All learned people are magnetic. All healthy people are magnetic. When you are magnetic, you have confidence, faith that you will succeed in what you are going to do and you are disposed, you do not worry. You say, "It cannot be otherwise." Some people strain and strain and their work does not go well; they are not magnetic.

Magnetism is naturally given, and when the organism is dilapidated, it flows out. But we should not leave it to flow out. Straight thoughts, straight feelings, and straight deeds are the way, in which we can restore the magnetism inside ourselves. Magnetism is a capital. Without it you are sentenced to death. If you have it, Life already functions. If you are nervous, you lose your magnetism. The magnetic person does not fluster, he

is calm like a person with a shop full with goods to the brim. So you should provide yourselves with magnetism. Irritation, unrest are demagnetization. Sometimes I have to stop myself and to talk to you about what a great power the magnetism is. Nothing can be done without it; it is what holds the Earth connected with the Sun. If you lose your magnetism, you will turn into dust. It organizes the body, the family, the school, and the society.

The animals have an animal magnetism, and that is why their head pulls. The magnetism which man has and which we are talking about is a rational thing. The magnetism draws food, and clothes, and everything – once you remove your soil, things come along. But first of all you will not get nervous. You will not assume that people are bad; this demagnetizes. Sometimes you get cross – the magnetism flows out. And when you go to a magnetic person, you subside. Can you get cross and nervous by the spring? For the rich person to give you one or two hundred leva is child's play. He will say to you, "Help yourself to this 10 000 leva!" Can you get cross with that person who constantly gives you? Then why do you not have Faith? You go to God – He is the rich one. You say, "Where will I find Him?" That is where your mistake is. – You will find it in yourself. You go to a banker. Ask, "Did God come today to the banker?" If they tell you, "He is there", then go, and where God is not, do not go. When the Divine comes into the person, God rises in him.

When you look at the magnetic person, he is like a burning stove, and the nonmagnetic person is like a cold stove. The magnetic force in man is not in a static state, because the magnetism comes and goes. That is why you have to work in order to become magnetic, and each day to be disposed. First and foremost: you should not be touchy, you should not take offence.

A brother asked, "Which foods give more magnetism?"

Meat food is nervous, and fruit food is a conduit for magnetism. First of all, when you eat, you should be satisfied, even if it is a bit

of dry bread. You should concentrate your thought, you should breathe correctly. Calmness is a result of the thought – you are profoundly certain of something. A person is connected with the grocer's through telephone, and when he calls, they will bring him bread, sugar, etc, while another does not have that connection with the grocer's and has to go there alone to get some products. The magnetic person is connected with the grocer's, and the nonmagnetic person is not. I am speaking symbolically, make a translation.

All conditions in Nature are favourable, it is a law, and the unfavourable things are because of your misunderstanding. It depends on the level of understanding. The magnetic person does not lose, he knows and understands things, has actions, has a language. Everything goes masterfully; things in him are not complicated.

You are demagnetized. Death is a correction of the demagnetized people. It comes to those demagnetized old people, in order to correct them.

Now the main thing is the magnetism. Once you get nervous, you have no magnetism, and things will not work out for you. Be calm. God has created you and you have all the conditions you need. Be content with what you have. It might occur to a horse to become a lord, but he will remain a horse. If you are not gifted in languages, do not wish to teach. Have at your disposal the gifts which you have.

So, everyone can be magnetic. And never do a job; never begin a job before having become magnetic, because otherwise you will not succeed. It is an entire school, that. In the esoteric science you will study the magnetism; otherwise you cannot achieve anything else. The straight thought, the firm thought are a magnetic state. What can the sick person do? He has no magnetism. The magnetic person has an inner disposition. He has excellent Faith, excellent Hope, he has Love. He is superabundant like the calm water. He stands quiet and calm, as if he is not doing

anything, but he works intensively. In him there is no yelling, he is not like a bell.

Once you lose your equilibrium, say, "Magnetism I have not". The magnetism exists. You want to gain tranquility; go to the trees. You want to have a change in your state; go to the mountain, get on an aeroplane. There are ten-twelve methods of gaining magnetism, but you stand and say, "I have no luck". Where there is Life, there is magnetism. The magnetism is a conduit of the Life. And the Life is a carrier of Love and magnetism.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE STARRY SKY

That night the sky was suitable for observation. The Master took out the telescope on the ground in front of the reception room. It was 9 p.m. Around the Master there gathered about fifteen of us. We observed the cirques and mountains of the Moon, and a couple of planets as well. Then a conversation began. A question was raised about the inhabitation of the celestial bodies.

Hotels during certain seasons are more inhabited, and in others – not so much. Learned people do not know when the planets are inhabited and when they are not. On all planets there is life, only on some the life is visible, and on others – invisible.

A sister asked, "How do the Creatures in those worlds look like?"

Why, you have been there! Each person who has self-respect has been to Jupiter. Each one who blows the pumpkins on the hedge has been to Saturn. Each one who likes to war, to argue, has been on Mars. We see only the physical planets, we see only the results, and the reasons – we do not.

You should often go out to observe Sirius. In July and August it rises to the east some time before Sunrise, and during the spring – in the evening. And every one who is sensitive, by contemplating Sirius, will feel that in him a quiet Joy begins to

flicker. That Joy is a presentiment of that great happiness, which awaits the man when he goes to live on Sirius. On Sirius there is an intenser life than in the Solar system, because it is more advanced as a system. In the distant future, when you leave the Solar system, you will go to Sirius.

People have descended from the Moon. The Earth is the lowest point. From the Earth they will go on to other celestial bodies.

A sister asked, "Where are the most beautiful Creatures in the Solar system?"

On the Sun do not marry, but live as souls. The man and the woman are still like poles, they are not souls yet. The woman is the south pole, and the man – the north. The Sun has poles, but they are not cold, they are not frozen. There the temperature is equal everywhere.

One part of the solar light energy, upon reaching the boundaries of the Solar system, goes back again, and another part, which does not belong to the Sun, goes on to the endless boundaries.

When you go to the Sun, you will see millions of times more beautiful mountains and fields. There are mountains, several thousand kilometers in length, and there is no deficiency like there is here. It is impossible for people there to quarrel, they have more than they need, and when they see someone, they rejoice and want to give. When they give, they feel joyous. Sometimes a solar inhabitant notices that you are in torment here, he flits over from the Sun, and lifts you up. This costs him a couple of seconds; then he goes back again. He enjoys that he has descended and done a small favour. The small mysteries are knowledge for the Earth, and the secrets of the Sun are the Great mysteries. The Creatures that live on the Sun, through their intelligence, through their thoughts, develop that immense heat, which is in the photosphere of the Sun or in its aura.

The inhabitants of Venus are higher up than the earthly inhabitants, and the inhabitants of Sirius – even higher. The present state of the Earth is from billions of years back, but that

time for the consciousness of the Supreme creatures is very little. The Divine science states that there have been 18 million years since man came to Earth. Each one who finishes his development will be given a task to create a solar system, and then they will see what knowledge he has.

In the other celestial bodies there are beauties that man cannot imagine. When he moves there, he will say, "Neither an ear has heard this, nor an eye has seen this". For instance, in another solar system, when you sit down under an apple-tree, it will bend down a branch to give you fruit. But everywhere there are custom-houses, and when you want to go to the Moon or to the Sun, you will go through custom-houses.

The energy that comes from the Sun has come there from the Central Sun, around which more than a hundred million suns spin. It is many times bigger than our Sun. The learned people have found a way to tell by the spectral line when a star is coming near or moving away from us.

The Earth still grows. It is at a young age. After millions of years, the reverse process of shrinking will come. The poles of the Earth move. In the future, the pole will become the equator, and the equator – a pole. There was a time when the equator was a pole, and the pole was the equator. In the history of the past, the poles have been changing. Bulgaria has been a tropical country, and in the future it will again become one. Esotericists know that once the Sun rose from the west. From that it can be seen what great transformation has happened. Then the Earth's axis has not been in its present position. A change will come in the distribution of the land and the seas. The sea will flood certain countries. This has happened previously as well.

We are not exactly on the deck of the Earth-ship, because above us there are other creatures. 12 000 km up above our planet there is a transparent Earth. In order to go to it and to enter it, one must pass through twelve doors. There live Advanced creatures. That world is Heaven – the Upper Earth. At the fall of man, the first people came down, on to the present Earth.

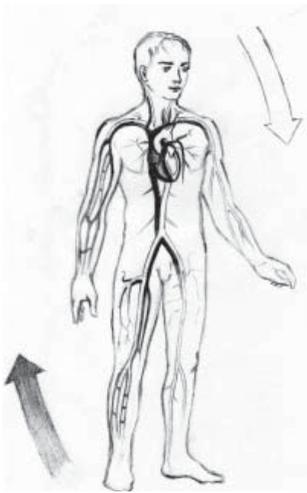


Figure 3

and the flow that goes from the Earth to the Sun – venous (see Figure 3).

Sunspots are orifices, through which condensed energy is sent towards the Earth, always with a certain purpose. That energy is sent to the Earth at such an immense speed, that if it came directly to It, it would wipe everything in its wake. That is why between the Earth and the Sun there are several transformers, which perceive that solar energy; when they transform it, they reduce its speed, and it then descends onto the Earth.

It will be the most beautiful when the people receive a ticket to travel across the Universe. Then man will understand the Wisdom that exists – that variety of organisms, cultures, and life. He will enter some world where people do not know how to quarrel or rob each other, because there will be no conditions for such things at all.

A brother asked, “How do we recognize the Solar creatures when we see them?”

Creatures from the Sun constantly come to Earth; in order to recognize them, you need to have a sixth sense.

The Earth makes certain diversions – delays and intensifications. I know their reasons. In the movement of the Earth there are more than ten exceptions, which scientists today cannot explain. Those reasons are known by the inner Divine science.

There are two currents: from the Sun towards the Earth, and from the Earth towards the Sun. That energy, which comes from the Sun towards the Earth, during its return from the Earth towards the Sun, forms a second current. There happens a circumference like blood circulation – the energy that comes from the Sun is the arterial flow,

PHYSIOGNOMY AND PHRENOLOGY

The brothers and the sisters were interested in an entire palette of sciences concerning the development of man as a living Monad, and they would enter into conversations on those matters. During one such conversation, the Master touched upon the following thought from the area of physiognomy and phrenology:

In every single life, man has to bring something in from the Invisible world, in order to have a better body made from that material. With his thoughts, feelings, and deeds, he brings in capital above, and on that his future body will depend. He will wear whatever he knits and weaves.

The face can be divided into three parts, which have to be equal to one third: the forehead represents the Rational world, the nose – the Sensual world, and the part below it – down to the end of the chin – the physical world. Or the eyebrows are a boundary between the Divine and the Spiritual world, and the moustaches are the boundary between the Spiritual and the physical world.

Through work, man can stimulate certain abilities – some centers of the brain. Let us say that you do not have a regular skull and a regular face. But we can change them by altering our thoughts, feelings, and deeds. You say, “The conditions are bad!” That the conditions are bad, it is true, but we have to overcome them. That is one task. You cannot break a thick rope at once, but if you have a needle, you will break it in four-five hours – thread by thread. If you have an infirmity, you cannot free yourself from it at once, but by working constantly, for a certain amount of time liberation can occur. There is no thought that does not influence the organs. The thoughts influence even the ear, but more lightly, but they can influence the nose more quickly.

Sometimes you are stubborn, but you have no idea, and on top of it all you are resentful as well; look closer and you will see that certain animal features appear over your face. If you study the human and the animal form, in the human you will notice certain animal lines. Man is sometimes beautiful, sometimes ugly. There are these little movements in the muscles of the face. Even photography cannot capture the details, cannot capture the human soul. With self-education you can make you face whatever you want.

If man starts getting nervous, greedy, or impatient, all this alters the face. The deeds reflect upon the chin, the feelings – upon the cheek-bones, the middle part of the face, and the thoughts – upon the brow. One person has a high brow, but it is narrow at the sides; so he has many ideas, but narrow apprehensions. Someone has a brow low, but sideways broad; he has broad apprehensions. The physical capabilities, for instance, the keen observation, are developed along the lowest part of the brow. The spiritual capabilities are along the middle part of the brow, and the mental and Divine ones are at the top. When the center of time is developed in someone, he is not tactical.

For each mistake there is a sign. There are thousands of signs. And each good feature, as well as each talent, has its sign. If on the brow between the eyebrows there are vertical lines, that man has two rails and on them drives the car and his work goes well for him, he is honest. Another one has one vertical line and is smarter. I am not saying what it means when a person has three or four vertical lines on the brow.

Man is the most interesting book that has been written. In it there is a lot to be studied – you can read many things. Venus makes the face something between round and oval. The Moon makes it the roundest. People with a round face walk on the path of the littlest resistance. Mars makes the face broad.

The Camper angle has to be more than 90 degrees in order for a person to be a genius. At the current development it is about

80 degrees. Our brow needs to be parallel to the backbone, and now it is inclined by 10 degrees. Man has traveled 180 degrees in his evolution. The fish's face is parallel to the backbone, only it is at the back. The frog's is at 45 degrees, and the human's – at 180 degrees.

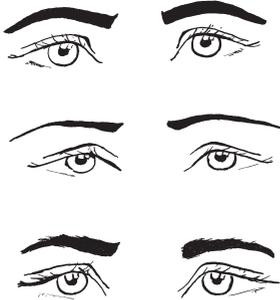


Figure 4

The eyebrows are connected with the Astral world, with the feelings of man. The eyebrows can have one of these three forms (see Figure 4). The eyebrows' hairs are antennae. The hairs of the right eyebrow are negative, and those of the left one – positive. People who have thinner eyebrows are more resourceful, they apprehend the outer world better, and those who have thicker eyebrows are more receptive to the physical world.

When you study the human, the animals, the plants, the crystals, the precious stones, then you will see what a thing the Divine Wisdom is. What mind, what understanding, what prudence, what depth! There are deep things. There is a lot to learn. Unachievable things. Rejoice that there is what to learn.

The nose physiologically shows how healthy the lungs are, whether the nervous system is normal. The orifices show whether the gastric system is normal. The normal nose is inside the person. When he frees himself from the unnecessary accumulations, the normal nose in man will manifest. The Greek nose is regular, and shows that the Greeks have had very good conditions. The broad nose is a nose of the pleasure. A person with such a nose desires like the animals – when they eat their fill, they lie down to sleep. Study what nose you want to have. If the nose is crooked towards the left side, it shows that in the feelings of the person there is a deficiency, and if it is crooked to the right, it shows that there is a deficiency in his will, in his strength. If the nose is very thin at the tip, it is not good, it is not healthy. If the nose is very sharp

at the tip, not a little round, it shows a nervous state. The nose should not be too sharp at the tip, but there has to be a curve there instead. The length of the nose shows the electricity and the mind, and its breadth shows the magnetism and the heart. The mind has worked on the length of the nose, the heart – on the base of the nose, and the will – on the massiveness of the nose (see Figure 5).

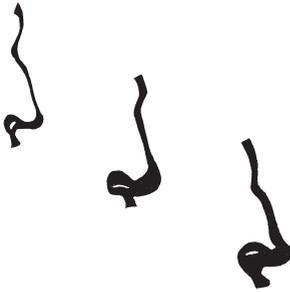


Figure 5

In breadth, the nose has to be developed, and if it is very narrow, then it is not good. The musical nose has a particular form (A). There is the religious nose (B); then there is the scientific nose (C). Each nose has its own special quality. If the nose is straight, the mind dominates, if it is concave – the taste dominates, and if it is protuberant, the feelings dominate.

Where is the first man, where is the original? We now see a copy. When we see a person, which God has created, it is as if a spring flows, as if something comes from the Heavens. And

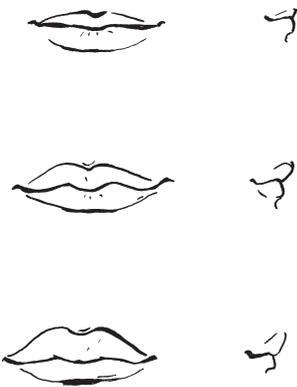


Figure 6

because we see the things not the way God has created them, contradictions are before us.

Once you see that in a person the two wings of the side of nose begin to fall, he is not of the temperate ones. The same thing is if his two lips are moving. If the brow is very inclined backwards, the nose is very protruding forwards. And if the brow is straightening, then the nose, too, gains a lesser incline and gets closer to a vertical position.

In that is the tendency of development.

With a regular mouth (B), there have to be two protuberant surfaces and one concave (see figure 6). If the lower lip is thicker than the upper one, it shows that the person apprehends much and gives little (A). Such a person is more passive. And if the upper lip is more developed, the person is more active, he gives more (C). In Nature there are no arbitrary things.

A sister inquired, "Why do some people lick their lips?" The lips have to be damp. When man licks his lips, it is in order to moisten them, so that they can be good conduits of electricity and magnetism. The tightened lips or the too opened lips are a bad sign, but if they hardly touch each other, it is good. Thin lips are a bad sign. When the lips get very thin, it is an abnormal condition. The lips perceive the most delicate waves, which cannot be perceived by anything else. So we always have to take care of our lips. In some people the sense has become very weak and then the lips are very thin. If the lips become very thin, the mind has to develop, but if it is not developed, then one walks the wrong way. The ear has three main parts: upper, middle, and lower. Next, it is important how the ear is structured on the inside and how it is placed – whether it is up high above the eyebrows, whether it is against the eyebrows, or under them. When the upper end of the ear is under the eyebrows, it is a good sign and shows a higher spiritual development. When the upper part of the ear is against the eyebrows, it is again somewhat good, and when it is above the eyebrows, it is not such a good sign.

Small ears are more awake, more intellectual. Small ears have little capital, and big ears are with a big capital. With the big ears, a person has plenty of verve and is more generous. With the small ears, a person does not have too many expenses, but they, too, have certain defects and one has to know how many centimeters their length is. There is a certain measure. Five centimeters are not small ears. Above all things, the ear has to be big. Then, it is not good for the ear to be stuck onto the head – it has to be loose at the back.

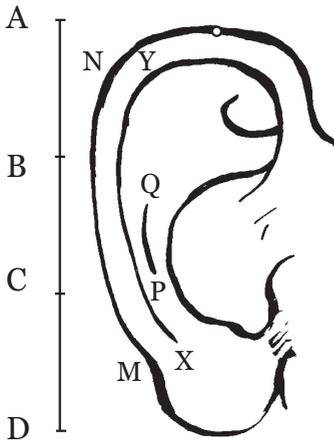


Figure 7

Look at Figure 7. The upper part AB is the Mental and Divine world, the middle part BC is the Spiritual world, and the lower part CD – the physical one. And the tip of the ear A is Nirvana. The lower part CD has to be big and meaty, and not thin; this shows a healthy body. CD represents the entire body, and in this way: the entire middle meaty part is the chest and the lungs, the lower part CD is the stomach and the abdominal cavity, and the outer edge MN is the cerebrum and the spinal cord. The part of the Divine world AB has to have round contours, with no refractions; and that is a good sign. The ear fold along the edge has to be broader; that is a good sign. When it is too thin, the person has grown poor. The part XY has to have an outer curve, parallel to the outer contour, which shows a developed person. In the middle area the outer edge PQ has to have another parallel inner edge next to it; some do not have it. In the lower part CD if there are irregularities, etc, then one inevitably goes through a catastrophe. It depends whether it is in the left or in the right ear, and whether it is in its outer or its inner side, and it can be estimated when it will happen or has happened. When a person starts becoming smart, a change in the ear occurs. The upper third of the ear shows the stage of the mind and the wisdom in man. If it is quite broad and correctly outlined, with no creases and irregularities, it shows that a person is more advanced in spiritual respect.

In the ear canal there are hairs, which, apart from its physiological service, represent antennae, which perceive the waves. Those antennae serve as transformers, but present-day physiologists do not take that into consideration. They take into

consideration only the simple sounds that hit the ear-drums. Those antennae in the ear perceive all kinds of waves from the visible and the Invisible world – close and distant, short and long.

If you want to know how a person acts by mind, study his nose. If you want to know what his feelings are, study his mouth. If you want to know what his scope is, look at his ears. You shall give a person what his ear talks about.

I have often told the people's teachers that their children have become humdrum, because they do not read them, they do not study their ears, eyes, mouth, nose, hairs, etc.

The ear is a ledger; when you open it, you can tell how much capital you have at your disposal. The nose is a capital in currency, and the mind is an inner capital that is invested. Some people think more and accomplish less; so the nose is big. Some people think less and accomplish more; so the ears are bigger. The ears have certain emanations – during a certain time of the year they emanate particular kinds of rays. The nose also emanates a particular kind of rays. Now is the time for you to study elementary things and not to weave yourselves into details. And so, when the nose is bigger than the ear, the person is developed mentally – thinks a lot, but performs little. And when the ear is bigger than the nose, the person performs more, he is more active, and thinks less. And it is best when the nose and the ear are equally



developed; then the person both thinks, and performs simultaneously, and that is magnificent. The nose is a projection, a surface from the Mental world, but as I said, the heart and the will are also expressed in it.



The eyes are projections of the Causal world and are an expression of the Truth. In man there are projections, surfaces, lines from the various worlds. The form of the head is a projection of the entire world.

Figure 8

The will of man can be recognized by the structure of the body. The strong-willed person's chin and thumb are well developed. The thumb is the will, the rational in man. If the chin has a crease, it is firm (A), and it is not firm when the will cannot be contained and everything flows out (B) (see Figure 8). A person's actions are expressed from the nose downwards – to the end of the chin. The mind is expressed in the brow.

Someone says, "I am ugly". You will put your mind, your heart, and your will to work, and you will have a regular face, a regular head, you will have proportionality.

Often one side of the face does not look like the other. Then the face is asymmetrical. In some, one of the eyes is softer, and the other has a firmer look.

PRESENT YOUR BODIES IN A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY, AND PLEASING TO GOD

The Master said:

A time has come for the contemporary world to study the human body, and then a social science will be constructed according to the needs of the people. The Writ says, "Present your bodies in a living sacrifice, sacred, and pleasing to God". The Writ also says that the body is a temple of God, which means that you shall enter inside that temple and shall learn. Christians do not yet study in that temple and remain ignorant.

The waist has to be rather narrow, and when doubled has to give the breadth of the shoulders. And if the breadth of the hand by the wrist is doubled, it has to give the breadth of the neck.

When man is with his shoulders lifted up, it shows that he is wondering what to do. He is like a plant that is young, aspires upwards, but hesitates. And when the shoulders are directed downwards, the person compares himself with an old tree that is tall; he feels strong and looks down with a high opinion of

himself. And when the shoulders are horizontal, it is a good sign and shows that the person is on the equator, in equilibrium. The distance from the navel to the end of the hands, which are lifted above the head, is equal to the distance from the navel to the end of the feet.

The head constitutes the capital investment, the face represents the capital in currency, and the hand shows the profit. The mind is the physical side of the Divine world, the brain is a physical side of the mind, and the human head is a result of the human Spirit. The soul works through the heart, and the Spirit – through the mind. The lungs are the result of the human soul, and the stomach is the physical man. In the forms of the body, where it is protuberant, the pressure is from the inside, and where it is concave, the pressure is from the outside.

In phrenology, the Americans and the English came to a boundary, where they stopped; from there on they need new horizons and intuition. Contemporary physiognomists have no maxims about when the face is normal, they do not know what the measures are. There are rules at what length the nose has to have such and such breadth. When the nose is broader, the feelings prevail, and when it is longer and narrower, the mind prevails.

When a part of the brain has been active and functioning, there the skull's bone has become thin, and vice versa. Let us examine the human head (see Figure 9). The worldly abilities are placed below, the spiritual ones – higher up, and the mental and the Divine ones – at the top of the head. A person is pleasant to you, because in him is developed the centre of justice (C), or the centre of clemency, which is on the top of the head, slightly to the front (B), or the centre of Love towards God, which is on the top of the head (A). The centre of music is behind the outer end of the eyebrows and up along the brow (D). The centre of prudence (E), the centre of intuition (F), and the centre of imagination (G) are on the upper part of the brow. The centre of

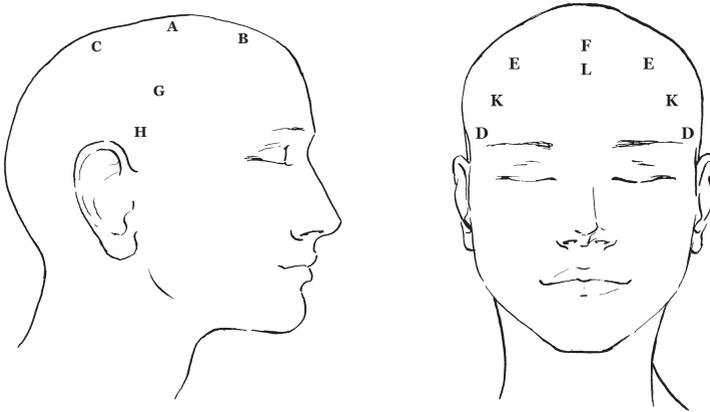


Figure 9

greed is behind the ears and slightly to the front (H). The centre of individuality is between the eyebrows (J). On both sides of the brow is the centre of causality (K), and between the two centres of causality is the centre of comparison, slightly above the centre of the brow (L).

Generals have a broad head, their eye does not blink in danger; if a person has a narrow head, no general can come out of him. When the head is concave at the top, this shows a poorly developed religious feeling. Let us say that you have inherited from your father a broad head and that is why you flare up; then you shall send energy and blood towards your brow and towards the upper part of the head.

In Boston, the daughter of a rich American fell in love with a lad. Her father sent the portrait of the lad to a phrenologist, who told him not to give his daughter to that man, because he would kill her. And the father did not marry his daughter to him. The same lad married to another woman and after a year he killed her.

A brother wished: "Tell us something about the hair."

When one's hair sticks up, this man looks like a cornfield, the ears of which are empty and stuck up. More electricity gather in the hair of electrical people and it bristles up. Such hair shows more electricity and less magnetism, and the settled down hair shows the opposite. Hairs are always antennas – you have 250 thousand antennas for communication with the Cosmos. You can gain knowledge from everywhere; you take energy in with each hair. They do not exist without reason and it is not good they to fall. When living conditions are harder, hairs are thicker. The more favourable the conditions are, the thinner the hairs are. When you touch the hairs of somebody, you will guess how he, his grandfather, and his great-grandfather have lived. Hairs shall become smooth. If the character is mild, hairs are mild. If the character is sharp, hairs are sharp, hard. Why do you wash the hairs on the head? Since, because of the dust on them, you cannot take powers from Nature, and then hairs cannot work well as antennas. Man with short hair always becomes very active, and one who has long hair, becomes magnetic. When man has long hair, he is calmer. Long hair is a better conductor, and the short one – a worse conductor. One, who wants to be energetic, shall cut his hair. If he wants mildness, he shall leave his hair longer. Some sisters, who have let their hairs long, are in better spirits. Americans run, course, as if their ships are sinking, and that is why their hair have fallen off. When one has a magnetic character, magnetism goes to the hairs and they do not fall off. And if there is worry between the mind and heart, the hair becomes curly.

MAN IS A MICROCOSM

Everything is revealed on the left hand; it is important and it is used for palmistry purposes. The capital is invested in the left hand, all gifts are there. The right hand is only what is being developed now and after that what is developed is delivered to the left hand to be preserved. The left hand contains the lines of the past lives, and the right one shows what is adopted now. You shall study what is the skin on the back of the hand, if the figures there are triangles, squares, pentagons, hexagons, etc.

Toes are shorter and this shows that the mind is less involved in there, and in fingers, which are longer, it is more involved. There are cosmic flows that come into the human aura from the entire Universe. Each finger is an antenna, connected to special, live, rational powers in Nature. When man with his thumb touches the forefinger, he awakens nobleness in himself with that; at the middle finger, he awakens justice in himself, at the fourth finger, he awakens beauty and rationality in himself, and at the little finger, he awakens practicality in himself. The forefinger is connected to a known rational center in Nature and if you do not treat well this finger of yours, you do not get into contact with the rational center. The same concerns the other fingers. The thumb is a manifestation of human will. In Roman times the thumbs of some criminals were cut and they became irresolute. By moving the thumb, will becomes stronger; if it stops moving, man cannot manifest will. When the little finger is long, man is earnest at work, and when it is not – he is not earnest and whatever he starts, he leaves it, in order to begin something else, which he leaves again.

One brother showed his hand, on which the life line and the head line are separated, the Master said:

This means that you are very self-dependent and that your

relatives have not influenced you. When the head and life lines unite at the top, this is good. This shows the influence of the parents, the rationality in the individual. The heart line begins from the hill of Jupiter and goes down to the material world. And the head line – vice versa: it begins from the physical world, derives its saps from there and goes up to the Divine world. In the heart line, energy goes down from Heaven to Earth, and in the head one, it goes up from the material to the Divine. The heart line shows the condition of the organism. When the upper end of the head line is split, this shows energy. As soon as we make improvement in the head and heart lines, this is a sign that we can overcome difficulties. The Saturn line (the destiny line) is resultant. It shows how much work has been fulfilled by the mind, heart and will. Lines, which are on the hill of Venus and are parallel to the life line, strengthen life, give life support. And lines, which are transverse to the life line, give more activeness to life; make life more active, more intensive. Lines, drawn on the hand, are a projection. We shall study the real lines in the etheric body. One real palmist sees the major lines of the etheric body.

What is palmistry based on? It is based on the following great law in Nature: the powers of the entire organism work in each part of the organism. This is an important biological principle. The following is also based on it: if we plant a begonia leaf, it will give the whole plant. Man is one great letter, in which Nature has written down very much, and one who can read, let him read.

Some of you have to study palmistry, not the details, but the basic things, which will stimulate you. A science may be made pleasant. Palmistry is not for revealing the weaknesses. It is a science, which stimulates.

One brother asked: "What does it mean, when a man writes one letter thin at the beginning, and thick at the end?"

If you thicken the end of the letter, for example if you write Г, Б, В, Л, И (Bulgarian letters), etc., this shows that you are

mild at the beginning, and then you are firm. And if you write the letter thin at the end, this means that you are firm at the beginning, and after that you become mild.

One sister asked: "What is the importance of the position of the planets?"

Planets, celestial bodies in general, are centers, from which enormous energies come out in all directions and on this is based their importance. There are special situations, important life moments, which are determined by the position of the planets, the Sun and stars. The Writ says: "Letter kills, but the Spirit gives life." Astrology, if studied in details, kills, and as a science of Spirit, it is important. The rational beginning created the principles and laws and man shall learn from them. Certain keys are lost in astrology. Man shall know which hours during the day are Sun's hours. Each day has Sun's hours, as well as each night. Uranus and Neptune cause too much misfortune to people not because they have bad influence, but because the contemporary human race is not ready yet to accept properly their energies. Now they increase their activity. Man has twelve bodies and each home in astrology corresponds to one body, as well as each sign.

The Moon influences feelings purification – not to be passionate, but to be sober-minded. Religious feelings are sober. There are no like Earth inhabitants in the Solar system – neither on Saturn, nor on Mars, Venus, etc. – and everybody benefits by their experience. Earth is a laboratory for experiments. In the Solar system, when a reform is intended to be implemented, it is done on Earth and when it is successful, they apply it at other places, too. Experiments may take place on Earth. Time is coming now, when the planets will happen to be in a favourable combination and we will begin a favourable evolution. The conditions on Earth will change then. The planets and stars will change their attitude towards Earth.

People can never be happy along the path they walk. Not that happiness is unattainable, but it is a combination of all astrological principles that operate.

Man has attitude towards the Cosmos. He is a microcosm and that is why all that is outside, in the macrocosm, exists inside of the man, too. There are as many planets and stars inside of the human mind, as they are outside. The internal Venus, Jupiter and Mercury are in contact with the external ones. You have also one internal Sun, which is in contact with the external one. Phrenologists have found out that the center of Mars is round the ears and a little above them. The center of Earth is at the side of the head and slightly in front, where the center of acquisition-loving is. The center of Jupiter is slightly above. Man shall also know where the centers of the Milky Way and stars of first magnitude are in the body. Some influences of Venus are at the back of the head, while others are at the top of the head, where the center of the charity is. Each planet has three influences on man: physical, astral and mental. Venus, as a Morning Star and as an Evening Star, has two different effects on people. The phases of Venus have also an effect. Venus has four phases: when emptying - two and when filling - two. Phases are descending during emptying and ascending - during filling. Unfortunately, nowadays, astrology is studied like geometry and no life is put in it.

One brother asked: "How to distinguish sunny types?"

There is exuberance in the clear sunny types, they bear Life and go from planet to planet as trippers, and after that they will go back to the Sun. Each sunny type, after passing through Earth, leaves a reflection on Earth. Many Sunny types, whom we have on Earth, are reflections of the sunny types, who have passed through it. To be under the influence of the Sun means to be so filled up with Light that no one can tempt you. When the sunny type comes, then all the rest can harmonize, then we will have perfect people.

Plants shall also be studied from an astrological point of view. Astrological botanic is built in this way. Each plant is under the

influence of a planet. For example, oak is a plant of Jupiter. When man wants to be stable, he shall eat acorns. Acorns are healing.

Organs in the human body, which are under influence of one planet and one sign, are treated with plants, which are under the influence of the same planet and same sign. For example, the lung and heart are under the influence of the Lion and Sun and shall be treated with plants, which are under their influence. When someone comes to hate you, let it be during emptying of the Moon, and when someone comes to love you, let it be during filling of the Moon.

One sister asked: "What will you tell us about the Kabala?"

Now Kabala is not so important, as it was once. Now world is progressive. When it is talked about Kabala, it shall be known that this is an abstract area and big mind is needed there. Kabala studies the internal world, and the contemporary science studies the external world. In ancient times Kabala was studied in an involutionary way, and creatures went downwards, and now, according to the law of evolution, the reverse path of ascension begins and Kabala shall be studied in a new way.

The figures 9 and 10 are favourable. The figure 9 is a completed result; a new cycle begins after it, another epoch.

The names, given to people, does matter. They are not accidental. For the one, who knows, this is not accidental, and for the one, who does not know, it is accidental. The mystical meaning of letters and sounds shall be studied. Each sound has special vibration and special influence.

“OM“ CONTAINS EVERYTHING

After the lecture and gymnastic exercises, we came back to the parlour with the Master and a conversation started about the language in general and especially about the holly language. The Master said:

By the language of a people, you can see the degree of its development. Vowels and consonants have various vibrations with various peoples. For example, in English “r” is avoided, it is barely pronounced; in Bulgarian, it is pronounced differently, and in German - in totally different way. Bulgarian language shall be revised very much, it needs mildness. Some words in the Bulgarian language have a good combination of the sounds, and others – have not. For example the word “ama” (it is pronounced [ama]) is harder, and “ала” (it is pronounced [ala]) is milder.

The most difficult languages were the old ones, which were involuntary, and the contemporary evolutionary languages are easily learned. Slavic languages are more expressive. We know very little about how speech was formed. Nouns are of new origin, and conjunctions are of the oldest origin. Language has started with the conjunctions. Verbs came after that, and nouns came at the end. When brain gets ill, man forgets the nouns at the beginning, and then adjectives disappear, followed by pronouns, verbs, and the conjunctions do not disappear. And when man starts to get better, words come back in the same order.

There are several holly languages. They are spoken by more advanced beings. One of these languages is Vatan language. It is a language, in which you cannot think, if you are in a state of uncertainty. With this language, everything you see is nice, you see dissonance nowhere, and everything is beauty for you. When man comes to Dedication, he will study one holly language, in which you cannot write or say anything, if your thinking is not straight. Vatan language is holly, Divine language and is for

Earth. It is a language of the White brothers. The Angle language is another; there are words for designation of various objects, like our languages, but Love has penetrated in it and that is why man's consciousness shall be raised to the spheres of Love, in order to be able to understand and speak it. For getting known with the heaven language, man shall start studying Vatan language, which, to some degree, is close to it. The holly language exists deep in the soul. Each person has been in the higher worlds, he has spoken that language and that is why he has it in himself, but we are internally silted and we cannot speak it.

One of the ancient languages of the White race is the Sanskrit language. In the languages of the White race, there are many words from this language; for example, wolf, water, etc. There are mainly about 250 roots in the language, and when you learn them, the other words are derivatives from them. The words Jehovah and Eva are from the same root. In Bulgarian the female name Yova looks like Eva. One of the strongest words in the Bulgarian language is “ум” (it is pronounced [um] and means “mind”). It comes from the ancient word “om”. Om is what contains everything. Om is Light. It means that the word “разум” (it is pronounced [razum] and means “sense”) bears the characteristics of the Light. There are several words, which have changed their meanings after a while. Ra is the rising Sun. And the word “Рай” (it is pronounced [rai] and means “Paradise”), in its origin, is the place of Light. “Тъма” (it is pronounced [tama] and means “darkness”) is of Sanskrit origin – it originates from the Sanskrit word “tamas”. In the word “мома” (it is pronounced [moma] and means “lass”), om is the power. This is a holly mark. All most beautiful things in Nature are put in “om”. The words “момък” (it is pronounced [momak] and means “lad”) and “дом” (it is pronounced [dom] and means “home”) have that mark. In the religious old holly language, “om” is pronounced as [om] or [aum]. Both pronunciations are true.

Once mankind consciousness is raised, a common language will come out.

**TRUTH
AND PUBLIC AFFAIRS**

TRUTH

During a lunch time conversation an issue was raised about Truth. The Master said:

The Great Reality, which underlies of the entire Genesis, this is the Truth. Facts shall not be mixed up with Reality. There is no opposition in Truth and if you are in it, illness, poorness, death, and suffering – all of them disappear, nothing will remain from them and you will be free. If you live in Truth, no one can restrict you, you are in the Divine world, and you are a citizen of Heaven. When Truth comes to reign on Earth, the Kingdom of God will come.

You shall avoid two things, which God does not forgive: the lie – white and black. Avoid lying. You can lie only the one, whom you do not love, because when you lie someone, Love disappears. There is no lying in Love. This is an absolute law. When you tell a lie, you get older. In the Spiritual world our lies are as stones, which impede the path of the ghosts, and that's why we are judged for lying. In order a man to have God's blessing, he shall not lie. When he lies, God's blessing and the support by Heaven and the Shining ones go away.

The Divine in man can raise him, but first of all he must free himself of the lying. If you step there, where the leg of the lie is, you will die.

One sister asked: "What is a mortal sin?"

Lying is mortal sin!

FREEDOM

After performance of Paneurhythmy, we gathered around the Master on the meadow and a discussion about Freedom began.

It is best if you freely walk and eat, look around, and sleep. There is no better thing than one, who is free. There is no better thing than one, who is worried by nothing. Sometimes we worry for nothing. Freedom will be preached, free outlooks. Each soul strives for Freedom. Freedom is something internal. It is not only something physical.

All of us liberate by Believe, Hope, Love, and Truth. Everything, which is Divine, liberates. One is free, if he lives in God! When you connect to God, you will feel that your chains will fall, the Angel will tell you as he has told to Peter: "Go outside, you are free!"

You have to have one horse, which could not be straddled by anyone. If somebody decides to straddle it, he will disappear, but if you decide to straddle it, it will carry you on its back. In this way the others will not be tempted, because if it does not disappear, desire will occur in them to steal it. Your horses are straddled by everybody. There are lots of tenants in your houses. Translate those symbols, which concern internal Freedom. This means that if the lower dark souls has power over you and they invade you and rule you, you are not free. Internal Freedom means they not to have power over you. Somebody says that he is free; there is a whole animal in him and he thinks that he is free.

There are three types of freedom in the world: Freedom is a quality of the mind, of feelings and of deeds. When you go outside the frames of this internal Freedom, you are not free any more outside. Man is free only when he fulfils God's will. Man shall know what God's will is at each moment and fulfil it. When

God tells something to man, and if he immediately does it, then he will be free.

This morning a brother came to me and he wanted me to explain him what Freedom is. One sister brought something and I invited him to eat, but I did not make him pay me; this is Freedom. It is not like at inns, where you go in freely, but when you go out you will pay. Hence, when we fulfil God's will, we are free when we go in and when we go out, and when we fulfil the other will, we are free when we go in, but we are not free when we go out. We have one delusion: we think that when we remain alone, we will be free, and Freedom is in the Whole and when we go in the Whole, we become free. Earth is free when it goes along its orbit. Freedom, which does not damage anybody, this is Freedom.

The Divine Love bears internal Freedom, space and breadth. Freedom comes from inside to outside. When the Divine stays to arrange things, everything goes well. In all things that happen with Love, there is no sin; sin is outside Love. By now you have walked outside the law of Love and that is why you have made mistakes and now you shall walk after the law of Love, in order not to make mistakes. Man cannot have Freedom, if he does not pass through the door of Love. There is no constraint in Love. There is Absolute freedom in it.

Love is life without shadows. Love itself is a law for itself. When you love somebody, first of all, give him Freedom. Some people, who love, keep under control the person they love, they close him. People do not obey the laws of Love. Everybody wants to take out a patent that this is his, but Nature does not give patents. Each person in the world is free and if people have become slaves, they have become such by themselves. If they have become unhappy, that is because they have lost their Love.

If somebody loves you in a human way, he will limit you. No one has the right to possess the lass. She is sent by God to learn. She does not possess and is not possessed. To be loved by the

others, this is their own problem and a problem of God, because God is the one, who will impel them to love you, To be loved – this is without a law; I cannot make the others love me. Now we want to impose our will to be loved and this is not right.

Everything else, except the Divine is a load.

A true man is the one who can never make him do what he does not want to do. If God's law is breached, there is no Freedom. Then limitation comes for the man, because when the irrationally built house is demolished, you go below it.

Why people are not free today? Because they do not know to use properly the conditions, in which they live. No matter in what conditions you are, if you know the laws, you are free. Imagine one person, who has knowledge of nature powers and laws. If he is chased, he will immediately produce enormous storm with the speed of 200 km/h. Who will chase him in such a storm? Or he will become invisible – he changes his form, no one can do harm to him.

Freedom is gained by work. When Peace settles in you, you are internally free. When you make good, you are free. As long as you make a choice between good and evil, you are free, but if you make something evil, you will not be free any more.

Is there only one flower in Nature? There is a big variety, isn't it? There are so many types of flowers! Everyone has special thinking; he is one spray of all the rest; let him think freely. Man wants to put Life in order automatically, but it cannot be so. You shall leave people live the way they understand it. What you do, consider yourself free, when you do it.

Limitation is the first characteristic of Freedom. Freedom begins only at limitation.

Those, who want to live in brotherhood, shall not be close to each other; they shall leave distance between each other. In order people to live well, they shall live at a certain distance from each other; Love does not happen from a short distance. It shall not be considered that physical closeness is also internal

closeness and that physical distance is also internal distance. Two people can be on both poles of Earth and to be still together, to be united. In Love you shall not become attached. You are in the illusion – when you bring one form closer to yourself and you do not see anything else, you forget everything else and you know only this form. Your living area shall not be much reduced. There shall be at least one meter distance from each other. Hence, Love without becoming attached. Do not become very close to each other, in order not to shade one another. Man is stronger than destiny and conditions and if he is braver, he will overcome the conditions, otherwise the conditions will hamper him. Be without halts today!

JUSTICE

We were sitting under the hazel and talking. One brother asked: “In what form will Justice manifest itself in the New Culture?”

God is God for everybody. Hence, all creatures shall be given the proper for them rights, Justice is the following: all creatures shall be given what is proper for them and no creature shall stumble in his road, in his development.

When there is no justice in a country, it does not go well. Laws that exist today are not in conformity with the Divine laws and first of all, people perform their activity for fear and this is wrong. If what is right for me is not right for everyone, it is not right. And if what is right for the other people is not right for me, it is not right. So, God’s right is what is right for me to be right for everybody – the light, which I have to be light for everybody.

In the animal world, animals are arranged in accordance to their power, because the animal with the power has the right. In the human world, the one with the stronger mind has the right. And in the Spiritual world, the one with the warmer heart has

the right. In Heaven power is given to the perfect ones, who have Love, Wisdom and Justice, and little power is given to the one who is not perfect.

One shall pay due honour and respect to each person, to each animal, to each plant – this is also what is required from each of us by the New Teaching. Even if you meet an ox, you shall pay the due honour and respect to it and you shall know that it has certain rights. God's Justice considers not only people, but also all living creatures – from the biggest to the smallest ones. And we shall give them what is due, what is required by Justice. God has foreseen everything for all creatures and this is not only for one year, but for their whole lives.

LIFE FOR THE WHOLE

The master accepted several socially active persons. One of them asked which the base, on which one rational culture shall be built, is.

Each branch, which does not work for the whole tree, is dry and is cut. Our mistake is that each of us lives for himself. Each small branch of the tree shall be aware that it is a part of the whole organism and will obey its laws. If the branch says that it can live separately and detaches from the whole organism, it is sentenced to death by itself. Man plays the role of a branch in Life and if he realizes that he is a part from the Whole, without detaching from it, he will develop properly. You are treating so well your own leg, and why do you not treat somebody else's leg well? When lives of others become as close as the life of our leg, then the world will become a better place. The relationships between people are the same as the relationships between the organs of one organism, because all people together form one bigger organism. And when somebody harms somebody else, it is just as if he hits his leg. When somebody stabs somebody else, he himself will be affected.

Lord is the Whole. In God, man will live as a son, as a daughter. What could be better than that! We are parts, parts of the body, but we have all blessings, all possibilities of the whole organism. The whole organism thinks about us. Is that bad? This is the new understanding. It shall be built in a new way. New building is needed.

Once a woman came to me. She often fell into despair, crying and said that she had remained helpless, and actually, it was not so, because she had a good job and her father was rich. I told her: „You take care of yourself too much. Stop that, in order the change to come into you. That is why today there are no yet conditions for help to come to you.“

When you work, you shall have in mind the whole mankind – this is the rational. When you work only for yourself, it is just as if only one finger works and it is not work, it is just an exercise. When you do something, which will be of usage for you and the others, it is useful.

You are sitting and thinking: “How will I live?” You shall not think over that. This will be thought over by the tree, you are a branch. And what you earn, if you decide to put it somewhere for yourself, you will be in trouble. Send it to the whole. It is said: “You shall deny everything and you will lift up your cross. “When you live for the Whole, you cannot make mistakes. When you live for the parts, then you will make mistakes, because when a part in relation to a part is not harmonized, there are no proper relationships and a mistake occurs. When you do not live in harmony with the parts, then you are indirectly in disharmony with the Whole. Man suffers, because he does not work for the common, and his life is foreseen to happen in the Whole.

Nations shall not torture one another, because they are parts of mankind. Each nation shall be given its rights, because it functions in the whole organism as an organ. Each individual shall be also given rights, because he is also a special organ in the whole organism and shall function properly.

Since you are brought up separately – welfare to be only for you, all controversy is there. It cannot be something else; all parts live in one part. The Devil, from whom everyone suffers, was once a noble man and everybody praised him. Yes, he was a famous person and there was nothing bad in him. His mistake was that one day, when he passed near the Divine mirror, he looked at himself. And when he looked at himself, he fell in love with himself so much, and that is why he committed a sin. Under the phrase “fallen creature” it is understood a creature, who lives only for himself and understands very well his interests. Creatures of hell live exclusively for themselves. What is adopted by somebody there is only for him. He says: „I have to manifest

myself.“ And now the ideas of hell are applied on Earth. People work after the laws of hell, there is imaginary justice. There is order and harmony only for some people. There are big delusions in personal lives. When people consider things from their own point of view, there cannot be agreement. Live shall be considered not from personal point of view, but as a totality. Love the others, because God loves them. Forgive them, because God forgives them. In the Divine world, the suffering of somebody is suffering of the others and the joy of somebody is joy of the others. That is what we strive for. Perfect people are perfect, because they consider suffering and joy of the others for their own. In the new epoch, man will know that his happiness depends on the happiness of the other people.

In order you to be able to work, you must have strong legs, hands, eyes, etc. There are also people, who are like legs for you, others – like the hands, eyes, etc.; if they are hurt, you will be also hurt. All these ideas shall underlie the New order, which is coming.

NEW DIRECTION OF LABOR

One socially active person visited the Master. He was interested in what labour will be characterised by in the New culture.

In the course of the historical development of mankind, there are three phases in the human activity: making efforts, labour and work. Making efforts is for animals, labour – for people, and work – for Angels. Labour is by obligation – you have to labour, in order to earn something for living. There is joy in work: an artist works and a poet also works, when he writes. Work happens with the least efforts, with the least energy. With labour, a lot of energy is spent, and while making efforts – even more. Work shows that you are free from labour and making efforts. Making efforts is

going down, labour is going up, and work is being in the vault of Heaven. Making efforts is slavery, labour is servicing, and work is Freedom. I said that labour is by obligation, and work is by free will – you are free from the karma. When you are not free, it is labour. And when you are free, it is work – you paint, sing, write and work physically, but nobody forces you and in no way obliges you. You cannot go suddenly from making efforts to work; man has to pass through labour. Contemporary people consider things partially. They do not know why it is passed through making efforts, labour and work. Nowadays a violinist plays for money; a baker bakes bread for money, a shoemaker gives shoes for money. Everything is for money today. Nature loves people, who make efforts, who labour and who work, but do not stay idly. When you make efforts, you are in the physical world. When you labour, you are in the Spiritual world. When you work, you are in the Divine world. When man works unselfishly, without being paid, then he works. And when he is paid, he labours. For example, somebody gives a concert in a town and he is paid for that – then he labours, and after that he comes to Izgreva and gives a concert for free – then he works.

Making efforts is the hardest thing, labour is a bit easier, and work is the easiest. Somebody says: “I am tired of labouring.” And it is pleasant to work. Labour shall be turned into work. The best conditions are in work. Now it is required not labour, but work and man shall do it freely, by Love.

There is a story, which characterises the whole mankind; it looks like a tale from “One Thousand and One Nights”: one rich man was carrying a hoe on his shoulder and was looking for somebody to hire him. One man told him: “I will pay you, go to the vineyard.” He said: “I do not work for money, I do not want money.” “What do you want? Precious stones?” That man told him: “I have so many of them!” The other man said: “Do you help for God’s sake?” The man went with the hoe to help. What will be the valuable coin from now on? The words: “For God’s

sake!“ Such will be the future Culture. Make a favour without wanting you to be paid. Throw away the idea to be paid, all shall be dictated by Love. All blessings are included in Love; we shall work for Love towards God. If somebody is paid for his labour, it is not Divine, because the spent energy is paid by nothing.

If you fulfil the maxims of this Doctrine, you will be neither hungry, nor ill. Here, in the Brotherhood, we will be like in the Invisible world – no matter what we do, we shall do it for God’s sake. This shall be realized deeply in your souls. Everything we have, to be at God’s disposal. We shall give away for God’s sake.

If people believed, they would have had wonderful experiences! All that man has – activity, gifts and powers shall be used for the Glory of God. However, this shall be a continuous process. Everybody thinks that he is a God’s cashier. The agriculturist, who ploughs, shall consider that he works for God; as well as the teacher, the clerk, the worker, and the doctor shall consider that all that they earn is for God and it is not their own. If one engineer works with the consciousness of God, that he builds for Him, won’t his work be to his liking? And the heart of the one, for whom he works, also opens and he gives more. When one works for God, it is just as if what is possessed by God is also his and he will be richer. If you work, work with Love. If you serve, serve with Love. If you drink, drink with Love. If you eat, eat with Love. If you make something good without Love, I do not want it. Everything that is made by somebody for me with Love, and he benefits by it, I also benefit by it. This will be set as one great law: make everything with Love and be diverse in your methods.

The supreme stimulus for work is Love. Do not start any work without Love. Obey this rule! Man shall start asking himself for whom he works, for whom he thinks, for whom he feels, etc. This is the most important question. Nowadays, everything in the world is always done for payment. The judge judges, but he is paid. The preacher preaches and he is paid. Also the lawyer. We

shall change our outlooks, but today we do things after the law of constraint. When there is no matter what material stimulus, this is not Freedom any more. Let Good itself attracts you and be strong for you.

I would like my clothes to be sewn by a tailor, who does not say bad words. Because everyone puts something into what he produces – good or bad. If this is applied, everything that is made – bread, etc. will bear blessing. And now we all know the weaknesses and do not know how to eliminate them. That is why, first of all, small communities shall be established, which will apply this rules; for example, you will plant one garden after this rules. At the old order, those, for whom you work, pay you and show you the path. But, at the new order, you are paid nothing, but you are left as a member of an own family and you are given everything at disposal. A mother carries her child in her arms, as well as the maid, but she is paid, and the mother works by Love. She is paid, too, but in another way – through the feeling of joy and pleasantness, which are experienced. Servants are paid for fulfilled work, but sons – are not. Son serves for nothing.

Somebody asks: “Is it possible to live without money?” Well, that seed, which you plant, how much did it pay to you? The thought about money is hypnosis. We have put much bigger importance into money and we say that it is not possible to live without money. You can live without money, but not without Love! The one, who loves you, will give you everything.

When we work by Love, without expecting anything, and when Providence of God gives us, it is a Divine Order. And when we insure ourselves by salaries, etc. it is human order. Invest your capital in the Divine bank. When you do not work for money, but you want thankfulness – or to be loved, or respected, then you are not quite selfless. Actually, man shall not expect anything. Rain is a gift for all of us. Is it bought with money? Sun gives away for nothing; be like it. Be like the spring, be like the fruit tree. Somebody asks how to live. Like the fountain! One

who works for God's sake and his personal things are arranged from above, he has eliminated his karma. Some people have to be still paid, they are silkworms, and the ones, who serve to the Eternity, are not paid. In the New culture, the world will be organised otherwise. Imagine that you go to a baker and tell him: "My dear friend" and he will give you bread for free. But from where will he take the flour? He will go to a miller and he will tell him: "My dear friend" and he will give him the flour. This means that the exchange coin will be Love.

How will we understand that people serve to God? When it comes to serving to God, people will travel by train for free; you will go to theatres also for free. Actors will also play for free, but, in return, the audience will feed them for free with the most fresh and delicious food. When any brother has lots of energy, we will ask him to gather fruits and he will put this energy into them, he will prepare marmalade. And when somebody is not energetic, we will give him to eat from this marmalade and he will become in good spirits. The one, who serves for free, is paid and is paid even more. Somebody could say so: "Well, if I work for free, if I work for Love towards the other, for Love towards God, then what will happen with me, how will I live?" Here is an answer to this question: when somebody works for free, for Love, he will be given by people for Love. If somebody lives after God, God will take care of him. Hence, the order will be put on a completely new base; one great idea will be applied in Life.

We can make an attempt: to put on silk aprons and prepare tea together, but everybody, who will light the fire, who will bring water and who will serve at table, let them work with Love, voluntarily, so that we to drink love tea. If you push a cask, full of water and you tell yourself: "Was this meant for me?", then you take something from the water. It is the same when bread is being knead, etc. This is a whole science. That is why people shall be free. Everything that man does shall be done by good will and when he finishes, he shall be pleased that he has done it,

to be joyful. One tea, given by good will, is irreplaceable. Even if you give a drop of water by good will, it is irreplaceable. You put something valuable and beautiful in it.

Contemporary people spoil God's blessing, which comes from above, because as transformers, they form one negative environment, in which good turns, sent by God, cannot be brought into being on Earth. They spoil wheat, grapes, etc. with their deeds.

FUTURE ORDER – ORDER OF LOVE

Some socially active persons visited the master. One of them asked: "What will you tell us about the social issue, which disturbs mankind today." The Master said:

Nowadays there are crises in all spheres of life – financial crisis, crisis in the psychic world, in religion, etc. All of these crises have one common root. When you see worn out, suffering people, people, who live in destitute, etc., this shows the degree of development of mankind and it is understood, that it has not reached to a higher culture. There is place and conditions for everybody in the world, but life is put on an irrational base, and Justice and Equality shall be applied in it. What is meant by "Equality"? This means that everyone will be given according to his needs. For example, the little child will be given as much as he needs, as well as the grown-up. The economic issue shall be arranged: each of us shall have a house with two rooms and a kitchen, food and time has to remain for the needs of the Soul. The issue about light, air and water is solved. Only the bread issue remains. Food, which is born by Earth each year, is enough for all, but is not distributed the way it has to be. The society shall solve this issue. Bread shall be so available for everybody as light, air, and water. Everybody should obtain bread for free and according

to his needs. And when the economic issue is arranged, then time has to remain for each person to satisfy his cultural needs. It is possible and indispensable bread to be given for free to everybody. Then the Kingdom of God will be already on Earth. This is one of the essential issues, which will not be solved automatically.

We need people – pioneers, For example, in our Brotherhood, it can be made an attempt people to cooperate and apply the new way of living. The Brotherhood shall have 16 da of earth, where to be worked in the new way. Also workshops to be there, in which to be worked in the new way. Work shall be distributed evenly, and goods shall be also distributed evenly between everybody and there to be enough for everybody. We think that we are poor, but the world is very rich, only that we are poor in understanding. There are lots of resources for all people to live decent lives.

The ones who have made the world come to fix it. And now they prepare the people in order it to be clear to them that everybody will suddenly change. It is being done something in today's big crisis.

When heart is fixed, half of the world will be fixed. When mind is fixed, the whole world will be fixed. The way we think the world will be fixed, it will never be fixed in this way. The world will be fixed neither by earthquakes, nor by burning of towns, nor by storms; these things demolish the old, but one real change shall happen in people's mind. It is worked hard from the Invisible world in order the new ideas to be perceived by mankind. At first, about one million Angels were sent for saving mankind, but they have not completed successfully enough their task. Some people say "God will fix the world", but this is a very automatic understanding. The problem will not be solved externally, because if it was so, Jesus could take the power to establish a law and so on. If the world could be fixed, there are laws today, too, but the following is missing: people do not understand human soul and do not know the body, they do not consider it holy. When people begin to understand the human soul and when they come

to the idea to consider the human body holly, then the world will be fixed. For example, the contemporary countries send thousands of people to die on the battle field and rich people send the workers to the mines, without sympathising them. Let people with higher consciousness come in order all acquisitions of science to be used for good. Society shall be organized in the way our organism is organized.

One who thinks that mankind depends on the social order, he is mistaken; it is just as if you make a cart, which is bad and after that you say that you depend on it. You, who have made one cart, can make another more perfect one. Ideas are needed. At first, the change will come in mind and then – in feelings. The world cannot be suddenly changed. Until you all start burning and light the others, life cannot be fixed. What impedes life now? Consciousness, people's understanding. The Kingdom of God is not something physical; one day, when all people awake, it will come to Earth – when conditions for the new consciousness are established and it is set going. The most direct way is people to understand the great truth that they are one and that they shall act after the law of Love. Today's relationships between people are automatic – like boards, united with a ring in a cask, which have nothing in common, but are hold together externally by the metal ring, and when it breaks, they separate and disperse. Today people also disperse like the boards of a dried cask and they see that there is nothing that can keep them together, because their relations are automatic. What is the reason for today's misfortune? – Unloving. And which is the way for mankind going out of this situation? – If Love enters the world, everything will be fixed.

All who want to establish communities and fellowships; they shall set the idea of Purity and shall be good conductors of Love. In one Brotherhood, like ours, everybody shall love all and all shall love everybody. If Love enters the world as a factor, then issues can be solved. They cannot be solved in another way, because, otherwise, the animal principle will reign in the

world – the strongest will win and will have the right. People shall understand that everybody has equal rights from God. Each person has the same right for food, but as much as he needs, as well as any other creature. Rational Nature has foreseen one plan for all of us – a plan of the Rational life – and people have to study its Divine plan, where everything is foreseen. In order this plan to be understood, human body shall be studied. And when people learn how it is organized, then they will understand the new order. In the head, within this small space, milliards of cells get along; people can do the same, but they shall reduce their needs for this purpose, because they have lots of useless things.

One guest asked: “When consciousness of mankind will awake?”

If man moves with the speed of an oxcart, ages will be needed for his consciousness to awake, but if he moves with the speed of the light; it will take little time.

The future order will be the order of Love; then, as an external manifestation of Love, four things will be applied: honesty, justice, purity and selflessness. When they are applied in the social system, it will be improved. It is a solution to the issue, but how, after all, can it happen? This is an issue on awaking of the consciousness, because it is inside the human soul and has to manifest by itself. So, which love will solve all human issues? It is Love in which honesty, justice and selflessness are included as elements.

If only people do not spoil the world, it will be fixed. All famous people, authorities will lose the leadership, will not know what it has to be done and then they will look for the Divine. If we apply God’s law, all misfortunes and sufferings will run away from us. This law may be applied in the economic life. They can apply it, but they do not want to, because they still believe that there is an easy way in Life, which will lead them to the desired happiness. But, there is no another way, except the Divine one. They say that the country has lots of nice laws. Yes, it has laws,

but there is violence, too. People are very good, because there are laws, but if we leave the country for 24 hours without laws; we will check what sort of people will be they.

When a politician gets up in the morning, let him think of God, serve God and govern in conformity with God's Will. Nowadays, when they take the power, they forget themselves and think that they are the main factors and they do whatever they want. It is not needed much in order the world to be fixed. A small effort is required for today's world, with which it can be fixed – all of us have to wish to fulfil God's Will.

Abundance solves issues. If you go to a fountain, will there be a dispute on water? No. But there will be a dispute on a small bottle of water. Hence, there is no dispute at the Great, there is abundance, and at the small, there is dispute. Lying, jealousy, murders, false life show that there is no abundance. Everything in the world may be fixed, if people unite; there will be abundance then. Abundance is needed in the world and you shall not misuse it. All bad things come from scarcity. Love will attract abundance. We criticize this or that system, but each of them has been useful in the concrete case and after that it has outlived its time, in the same way as a child uses a toy and leaves it after a certain time. The new, which is coming, is Goodness, Justice, Beauty and Rationality. Beauty ennobles and raises man, Rationality makes him free, Goodness will introduce harmony in the society and Justice will satisfy the needs of all. Obedience without Love, without Rationality, without Freedom is a crime. Free man may obey, but voluntarily.

Recently, I received a project of Rossendorf from Estonia, who has a plan for the new order. It is foreseen in this plan everybody to work in a commune, to be recorded how many hours they have worked and against a note for the hours they have worked to get products from the Community Hall, but I see that it is still paid for the work here. They want to create a new order, and it already exists; and we have only to perceive

it. The new order issue is solved, because there are communities in Heaven, which live in this way and their order shall be taken down, and not to be invented new orders. The real order exists and it shall be transferred down, in the way the Tabernacle of Moses was seen up and was taken down after the above model. This ideal order is implemented on the Sun, on the planets, but it is not implemented yet on Earth in material respect. All rules exist up, but they want to make experiments here. The efforts of the Invisible world are what has already been tried to be implemented in the human society. Isn't it said: "May your will be done on Earth, as it is in Heaven." Isn't it said: "May your Kingdom come on Earth, as it is in Heaven." And they want to invent some things here, and this cannot be in this way.

Now, the New life is being prepared all over the world. Fishes became a model for the steamships, and birds – for the airplanes. And the model for the new order shall be taken from the Higher Beings, because today's order of things is childish and shall be changed. Even the forms shall be already changed, because today's ones are not suitable. The Higher Beings, about whom it is written in the Writ that they will come, they will come exactly now.

We say the Lord's Prayer (Translator's note: also called the Pater Noster or Our Father) with the idea that all people have One Father and that we are all brothers; the world will be arranged if all people perceive this idea. The victims from the WWII will act through people, implemented on Earth, in order the regime, the order to be changed. Masses are raising now and it is necessary they to raise. Today's order does not make efforts for satisfying the cultural needs – man works all over the day for obtaining of material things, he comes back home tired, he cannot read and goes to bed.

Work shall be collective by working together. Cooperative work shall be implemented in all countries and work shall be given to everybody. There shall not be anybody without work.

There is only one Brotherhood in the world, established by God and there is nobody, who is not in that Brotherhood; if somebody does not understand that, this is because of his narrow field of vision. New method shall enter the world – each of us to work something for what he has been born. And when he works for what he has been born, he will not be tempted. Unfortunately, few contemporary people are at their places.

All European countries will unite in one federation. The countries have so many debts, but in the new order they will eliminate them, they will remit them and start anew. There are two methods for re-education, which will operate one after another and people's destinies will be solved through them. One of the methods acts from outside: first, the Law of Moses shall re-educate people – through revolutions, etc., and second – the law of Jesus will come.

In future, men and women shall be absolutely free from the material conditions. Woman shall not be forced to get marry because of material conditions and man shall not be forced to get marry because of material conditions. Nature has retained the best real blessing for later.

PRIVATE PROPERTY

The Master accepted one socially active person and a conversation began about private property.

There is no private property the way we perceive it. There shall not be private property. They say that people have many things; no, they have nothing, they delude them selves. Somebody says: "This is mine up to here, and that is yours from there on." This does not exist in the Divine order of things. It is God's Earth, it is nobody's. Whose will be the Factory and for whom will it operate? First of all it will operate for those who work, and the

surplus – for all the rest. There are three understandings about property: private property, public property and the third principle – God owns everything. We shall come to the third understanding of property. Radical transformation shall start from there. In order to be free, consider that the house, in which you live is not yours; these are temporary things, consider temporary things for temporary. The only things, on which man has the right of property, are his Spirit, his soul, his mind and his heart.

WITHOUT VIOLENCE

The Master accepted one journalist and during the conversation he delivered the following thoughts:

Violence is not culture, but a preparation for culture. Violence shall stop, to be culture. There is no violence in God. Any violence is paid, consequences are coming. Those who have committed violence are restless. When they go to the other world, they will be restless there, too – the results from the sin find them and they cannot escape; only when consciousness comes, they will be forgiven. Any sin that is committed is committed against God, nothing more. When a man is killed, it is already committed a crime, with which they breach God's law; destiny catches them – there is no deliverance, once they have sinned. How they could escape, when they have sinned? They have committed a murder, they hide in the forests, but die and they wait for them in the Invisible world. Where could they hide? You cannot hide in the other world! Now man uses his power after the habit of the animals, but Goodness, Intelligence shall take an advantage. Man shall distinguish himself by Goodness; in the animal world, the strongest has the right, and in the human world, the weaker shall have the right. New cannot come in any way by violence. Violence shall be absolutely denied as means for coming of the New; violence gives birth to violence.

The guest asked: "May violence be avoided?"

If we have order of egoism, violence is inevitable, but if we have a Divine order of Love, then violence is useless and is excluded.

The stronger will respect the rights of the weaker. When he sees any small animal, for example, an ant, he will pass round it, he will not tread it. He will not cut trees indiscriminately. When man gains power, he forgets himself and becomes haughty – the fall into sin is there. Now we are in the position of the grinder and blade. Now the grinder and blade arrange the world and while arranging it, they are wearing out, and the things, they arrange, are also wearing out. A Bulgarian tied a dog to the tap of a barrel with wine and beat it. The dog, while pulling itself, pulled the tap and opened the barrel. The man went to chase the dog and the wine run. Often when we beat the dog and go to chase it, we lose the conditions that we have. It is a law: in violence, we lose the good conditions, which we have.

The Divine science excludes hypnotism as a healing and educational means, because with hypnotism man uses violence on somebody else's will and then a reverse reaction will occur.

Batak massacre is repeated – to kill a man without judging him! When God sees that man misuses with the great laws, he teaches him a lesson. People shall repent and say that murders are not allowed. The one, who is guilty, shall not be killed. One, who is killed, is more dangerous in the Invisible world. The one, who does not know the occult law, says: "Let them kill each other!" When they kill each other, they are more dangerous and the situation gets always worse after that. Some people believe in evil. They think that they will benefit of evil and think that when they kill their enemy, they will win. And if a man is convinced that his enemy will become stronger after death, he will not kill him. Somebody says: "Murder is allowed for God's sake." No, it is not allowed! There is no nation that has got on by murdering. That's God's law. If you can create a man, then you can kill him,

and because you cannot make him, you cannot kill him. Each murder, each lie, each hypocrisy come out from totally different source. Death is there. Man cannot raise through them. One will be woven, two will be unwoven. Old Jews, not knowing the law, killed the gentiles and the latter reincarnated in them and the situation of the Jews worsened.

As long as you walk along the path of sin, you will kill, and as long as you are after the new Divine order, there is not a word about killing. Evil is never defeated by evil, because evil gets bigger. The opponents in Germany did not have to be killed. It is worse when opponents are killed, things are denigrated. If a man kills a dove, he has the same conscious like a lass, who has picked a flower to adorn herself. Evil is defeated by Good.

Each war bears illnesses, because these negative thoughts during the war days cause illnesses like poisonous gases and affect also the organisms of those people, who participate in the military operations; the whole atmosphere then is full of these flows. With the negative thoughts during a war, the atmosphere of ether is destroyed and this introduces dissonance in the human organism. It is “karma-karashak*” during a war, i.e. karma is activated. The WWII is a war of the birds-airplanes, of the fishes - submarines, of the bone-frogs - tanks, of the trees - guns. I say it metaphorically to those who understand me, and I can say it directly: animal powers in man take part in the war, and the Divine in man or real man does not participate. What is done – war is not after God’s will and they will suffer. A singer once told me that when he gave a concert, a disabled person came amongst the attendees – without legs and without hands, a torso, who has listened with interest to the concert. The singer became very excited when he saw him; he could hardly bear the scene. That is what the result from the war is. The New Teaching and the New Life does not allow such scenes in Life. The New Teaching is a life of beauty, joy, happiness, and goodness. This is the Divine life,

* karashak (Turkish) – mixing, stirring (Ed.)

which will come, because this is God's will. In the Divine life each of us shall be left free. The private war between individuals gives birth to the common. God did not create the world for slaves, for servants, for prisons, for pleasures. God created the world for a school for his children.

INTERNATIONAL LIFE

A journalist visited the Master and a conversation began about the international life.

Each nation has its own function and it has to be free in order to fulfil it. Each nation is like an organ in the human organism. Or, said in another way, each nation is a perceiver of specific energies in the Cosmos, which are shared out amongst the entire mankind, and that is why it is needed for the life of this mankind. The Bulgarians are one organ, the English – another, the Germans – a third one, etc. When Lord comes, he will assemble them all. One day all peoples will bring their own specific nice features and will make them available to the entire mankind. All peoples bear part of the holly Tabernacle and one day when all these parts unite they will form the Tabernacle. And as each nation has its own function as an organ of the overall human organism, it is allowed to have its own language. All peoples have to live in brotherhood as members of one family. No nation shall dominate. Once Babylon, Assyria, the Roman Empire dominated over the other nations, they ruled them, but where is their domination now? Contemporary nations, which dominate, will have the same destiny. All peoples shall have good conditions, no people shall oppress another and stronger peoples shall help to the weaker ones.

When you meet an English, an American, etc, you shall feel that you are over the nationality, that you are brothers. Nationalism shall be overcome, leave it aside – man shall not love only his people. Try to be God's sons!

In a family, at first parents are dictators and punish children with the rod, but when children grow up, their father will not be able to dictate, he will become a democrat. It is the same with peoples. When they wake up and become stronger, the dictatorship disappears and turns into democracy. Synarchy is the highest form of management, but contemporary mankind is not ready yet to perceive it. It is for the distant future. Collective consciousness awakens in mankind more and more today. The tendency for uniting is increasing and in future, the federation of nations will establish.

MASTER AND DISCIPLE

I TAKE YOU TO THE SPRING

One brother visited the Master. In a private conversation with him He said:

The coming of the Great Masters happens for the liberation of the world. I show you where the path of Light, which bears Life, is and I will not show you the little lights. When I come close to people I am always clean. Cleanness is a quality that shall be adopted by everyone. When I talk about the Sun, you will not expect happiness from me, but from the Sun. I take you to the spring. You will not expect happiness from me, but from the spring. Hence, when I talk with you about some things, I want to take you to the Reality, where there is not sorrow and suffering. The place full of sorrow and suffering is the Unreal and when man does not understand God's paths, he suffers.

I have a point of contact with God. I am interested in the point of contact! When I do something, I think then that I know. For me, only the implemented ideas are ideas. I am send by God. They shall know that I have not come by myself, by my desire, but I am send by God to work for establishing the Kingdom of God on Earth. The Kingdom of God has not a form. God talked through Jesus, God talks through me! The ideas, which I present in the talks and lectures, are taken from the Divine. I have come in order to manifest Love, to bring it to Earth. This is my mission. What Jesus talked and what I talk is from the same source. They are not two sources. But each Master is different, bears divine fire from the Invisible world and is distinguished by the fire.

You cannot work against the Master. We bear one Divine Teaching, but we do not argue, we cannot compare it to something, time will show. All those, who will come, are determined. Those, who are coming to the Sixth race, are determined. If some of us

can find larger light somewhere else, let them go there, it is not a problem. The Master brings the new, when he comes; the old disciples cannot go further without a key and this key is with the Master. The Master explains the opportunities of the present and reveals the future. Now, I have come to teach people to live in conformity with Love; there is no another way, all will come. I want them to test this Teaching.

I learn from the Sun. I want to be like the Sun, like the fruit trees, like the springs, like the precious stones, like everything beautiful in the world. I learn from everything, I appreciate everything, I do not underestimate anything. When people walk along this Divine path, I am happy, and I am sorry when they are not on it, because all those sufferings, which they will have, do not make me happy. I want the souls, over which I work, to succeed and one day they to be one written book in order I to be happy that I have done something good.

A Master has to come to the world, in order to give image to the people. When a Master comes, he talks to them about something, which they understand. The Master bears the first Love in himself and cannot look at the people with disregard. He treats everybody in the same way, because Love treats everybody in the same way. He knows why the sufferer suffers and why the happy person is happy. He can liberate the sufferer very easily, only by two words: "Accept Love and you will liberate! "

You shall love a man, in order to prepare him for the path to immortality. The Master accepts Love from God; it passes through him and comes to the disciple.

At first a connection establishes between the Master and the disciple. The Master shall have Love towards the disciple, in order to be able to teach him. Love, which the Master has towards the disciple, is an important factor for the raise of the disciple.

I have not taken anything from anybody. I have only given. I have revived them, taken them back from death; I have improved their financial status, paid their debts, and I have not

taken anything in return, because that is the way I understand Love – in giving. I feel the unity in the following way: you, when you love somebody, you love me; when you water a flower, I am happy, because it is happy.

Here it is how fraternization will happen: we will translate our literature in Serbian, Polish, etc. The Invisible world will give a lighter, and the material will be given by those who are in the School. After the style of the talk, I will tell that one child can speak logically when he learns a poem by heart; it is not a hard work for a person to speak logically, there are certain rules, which he will learn and that's it. Are things in Nature arranged logically? Stars are not arranged by size in the space. What is given in the talks is not only in the words. There are sealed things in the talks, which cannot be delivered by words. Many things remain sealed and only the one, who have experienced them, understands them. The reading of Gospel, talks and lectures shall be done with understanding and application. Everything that you read shall be understood and applied. Some of my talks are purely surgical – I clean the wounds of the people, to whom I talk. It means that I take into consideration the people, listeners, audience who are in front of me. Methods of education and self-education may be found in all lectures. I have given so many methods of education of children, adults, philosophers, poets, etc. Images, which I use, are taken out from Nature. I translate the newest things, which are now in Nature. It was different two thousand years ago. They say: "Jesus has told this once"; yes, but Jesus has also told: "Now you cannot understand some things and you will understand them later." So, today there are new things and after two thousand years there will be even much newer things. Philosophy, life, exercises and all the rest are in harmony in us. These gymnastic exercises are given to the outer world for the first time. Music penetrates the talks and somebody has to be found to play it. The one, who is going to interpret the talks, shall be a master. Truths about the future culture are hidden in the

talks. Read the talks and lectures from the Youth and Common Occult Class, as well as the Gospel. Do this before each other things. It is obligatory you to find time for them.

The Brother said: "There is hidden meaning in them."

Power is namely in this – mind to be trained, to be harnessed into work and to look for the internal meaning of the words in the talks. Sometimes I read a lecture to you and a thought comes to my mind why I have to read it, when you will understand it in twenty years; why from Heaven they want me to read it. Now I give twenty leva to a little child, who does not understand, but when years pass, this money of his will become a capital. The ideas, which I present in the talks and lectures, can be found by you alone, but for each of them, you shall work twenty-five thousand years in order to find it. Let's say that in one talk there are ten ideas; how many years will you need to find them then? And how many talks of the kind are there? That's why I underline that with these talks and lectures the time for your development shortens very much. Once, in ancient times, many people waited at schools for twenty years in order to be given two or three grains of sentences, on which to work after that.

Occult science in the west goes along an automatic path, and there is diversity in the talks, as well as in Nature itself. There is internal regularity in this diversity – it is the same in the talks as it is in Nature. I have come out of a world, in which occultists have never stepped, nor seen it. I translate from Nature, from the original itself.

I have not talked about Love by now. I have reached to the Causal world by now. This School goes along the Absolute path; when you want to walk along the relative path, you exclude yourselves from it. And outside of the School, it is a school again. Everything is in the plan of God. Once I told to outsiders: "If you want to hear what was written, don't come to me, there are books, read them, but if you want to hear what was not written anywhere, come to me."

A priest wrote to me that he had become desperate, because he did not have what to talk, but he had begun to read the talks, his life had become worthwhile, he had become joyful and happy and he asked me if he had the right to read them in front of his listeners. He was encouraged by the new. I have never repeated things. What I have said, I will not repeat it even if you give me the entire world. What I have talked about for twenty-five years has already filled the world and the world cannot liberate from it. It is not mine, it is Divine and one day people will accept it inside. Life will not change in the way people believe today. There are invisible workers, who take and spread through the air the ideas, about which I talk to you. The Sermon, brought by Jesus, is spread everywhere by the spirits after that. The new ideas, which I mention, this Divine thought, are everywhere in the world, everybody feels it. Other creatures listen to the talks together with you. Many people listen to what I talk. When I talk, I do not mean only you, but also those who have perfectly liberated themselves. They are not here on Earth; they are free and listen from other worlds.

The Brother asked: "How can we reach them?"

In order to reach them, you shall make a connection with them and ask them how they have come to that state.

Sometimes, in order to rouse, to underline a weakness and help, I talk about things with which I make myself dirty by entering in mire, because each human love is big mud. I force myself to talk about this in order to underline the truth, I make myself dirty, but it cannot be otherwise, I have to tell it.

One teacher teaches you knowledge, but do you know how it has been gained? Somebody has tasted the sweet fruits of knowledge, but how does this sweet fruit come, what conditions has the tree passed through, how has it passed through the storms, the cold! If people are ready, I can talk about deeper things to them, but humility is needed. I cannot tell anything to one, who thinks that he knows everything. First of all man shall

have humility, if he wants to gain more internal knowledge, i.e. he shall have consciousness that what he knows is very little and that he shall learn from now on.

One Frenchman asked me by letter a few questions: first, what have made me to start this movement? I answered him: Love towards God, Knowledge about God and Truth about God. Second, for who is this movement? I told him: this movement is for the entire mankind, and not only for Bulgaria; this movement is organized and the other organizations will come to assist it, because it is Divine. Third, has this movement opponents? I told him: in the time, which is coming, all those who oppose, will get out of their depth. What we bear to the world is as needed as light, air, water and bread. This is the newest situation, which is being revealed to the future mankind. People shall try it. Love shall enter the world in a new way. Things, which we say, shall be checked in order to live and will not be imposed by force. I do not want to prove to you, but I say: Try. If we defend ourselves, we are at the wrong side; it shall be talked only about what has application. What I talked this morning in the Common Occult Class has application.

One who does not know the Internal teacher, he does not know the outer one either. The Master cannot work directly on everybody. He works directly on some people, but, on others, he works in this way: he will put a man or two, or three, etc., up to ten between him and himself. Jesus chose twelve persons and he worked on them. Each of them had one typical feature. For example, Thomas had a particular feature and it was a door for Jesus to work between the other people. Also each of his disciples was a door, through which He could work on a special group of people in the world. From all disciples of Jesus, there was mildness only in John.

I do not stare at my disciples' mistakes; I have much more important work. I know everything that they think and do. I could raise them, but I do not want; I have left them totally

free, because I teach the free. This Teaching is for the free. Do not look for the love of the matches. Love, which is fired by matches, dies out, and the Divine Love is eternal, it never dies out, it is never lost, lives forever and ever. Only when we think of God, Love will fill our hearts. What I have told you is very little: to look for God in everything, to love God in everything and in everybody! I have planted young trees, which are growing now and they will give fruits after three-four-five years. We will see then of whom what is the fruit. No one, who has come to us consciously, has gone out. We neither invite, nor drive somebody away from us.

Now I prepare the disciples; time will come, I will fire you and there will not be dying out any more. If only you fire! At first there will be groan, but when you begin to give birth to fruits, you will be already ready. I have sacrificed myself for you, and now you shall self-deny yourselves. The disciple will perceive the Love of the Master through obedience. The Love of the Master. And in the same way in which soils takes rain in he takes the Love of the Master in. Through learning the disciple waters things and they grow up in him. The disciple is obedient in order the Love of the Master to settle in him, and studies in order Love to grow in him. You shall have Love in order you to be accepted by the Master. Only Love can open the doors of Wisdom and Knowledge. The Master chooses his disciples and calls them by his Love. The disciple studies by gratitude to the Master, in order to maintain the Love of the Master.

Love, which Jesus showed towards people round Him, was resonance of Love, with which He was loved by Father. When we get to know God, we shall also get to know that He has also sent us to fulfil His Will. Each conscious man, in whom Jesus' Spirit lives, shall understand, that he is sent in order to evidence the Truth that he is sent to fulfil God's Will. If we do not have attitude towards God, what will make us have attitude towards the others?

What does Master's goodwill towards the disciple depend on? It depends on two things: first, on the good approach of the disciple to the Master and second, on the disciples studying. He may approach well, but not study well and what is built by the good approach, is demolished by not studying. But there is a disciple, who approaches well and studies well. In this case the Master has a special attitude towards him. Good approach is a capital! The disciple develops his capital through studying. If he does not study, this capital remains undeveloped and then, after a while, it disappears, it is spent. Each thing that does not give fruits, wears out, decreases.

First of all, man shall appreciate Love, which gives Life, after that he shall desire to dress Life. Knowledge is a garment of Love; Truth is a guard, house. In Love man is born, in Wisdom man dresses, and in Truth he has a house, in which to live. Love, Wisdom and Truth are three necessary things.

Many brothers and sisters are entirely devoted to the arrangement of material and personal problems and do not live ideological lives. That is why it is necessary mind centre to be created – not everything to be announced to everybody, but only to the ones, who are determined. Some people do not apply and sometimes I even regret that I have started spiritual work in Bulgaria. Selfless people are needed. People, who are ready to serve selflessly to God and in the Brotherhood, such people are only certain persons. The certain brothers and sisters are 1444. There is one part from them in the Brotherhood and another will fill it. And they will come by all means! But not all that are now in the Brotherhood are from those 1 444 people.

One sister told me: "I want to be with You, to serve You, to become Your servant." I said: "Please, you are wrong! Why you will serve me, your master is God, serve Him! I am a servant, too. Why will I take somebody else's servant, if I am a servant and I do not need servants." Jesus says: "The words, which I utter, are not uttered by Me, but My Father utters them through

Me.” When sometimes I speak severely to somebody, he could think that God speaks through me. Why not?

One great professor may devote very little part of his time to his student, because he is very busy with all sorts of discoveries of his in his laboratory. In general, his work is not to deal only with the student.

I have not time, nobody has to come and complain of somebody. Somebody asks: “What shall I do?” Watch me and do what I do, try it. A necessary condition for disciples’ progress is studying the talks.

THE BULGARIAN GOLDEN AGE

Three brothers visited the Master today. They asked Him to tell them something about the attitude of the world towards Him and towards the Brotherhood in general.

Long ago, when the opponents chased the Bogomils, Bogomilism was in an epoch of low tide then and chasing was possible. Today, even if they tear one hundred pairs of sandals, they cannot do anything, because we are in high tide and what they try to do against us by law will not happen. They followed me by car, to catch me, but they could not – they just reached out their hands and obstacles occurred, they saw that the place was not convenient and they put it off. That is how circumstances arrange. It is the golden age of the Bulgarian people now and if today’s conditions vanish, too, then the creation of the Teaching will move to another people and Bulgaria will wait at the queue and even attached by a thread. Everybody in Bulgaria will go through fire and water, which will affect you, the disciples, too, in order to be seen who will withstand. Many people, to whom I have given knowledge, do not use it properly and I will not give them knowledge about electricity and magnetism, because they

will misuse it. Let them wait for thousands of years for these laws and powers from science. I will close this Divine book; I will give to the few who are ready, but not to all.

One brother asked the Master: "When they write so many things against You, which are not true, why don't You defend Yourself?"

Truth does not bear excuse. Why Truth will be excused? There is no need of being in a hurry, ages are in front of us, i.e. the future is ours, and time works for us. Once I travelled with a mister and he told me: "Do you know what is written about You in the newspapers?" I told him: "Be sure at least in that I have not bribed them, as long as they write in this way because of me. They will take their words back one day, if only man does his work well. In all annals of Nature, there is no a described case, in which somebody has worked with Love and has lost something."

Some time ago, a brother from Pleven came and mentioned that some people there have spoken bad things about the Brotherhood. I told him that I have not started this movement by my personal will, but after God's order and that is why these are not human matters, but Divine ones and each obstacle, which will occur on its road, will be moved away.

One young man came from the region of Varna and shared that once he was my big opponent. He worked in the mine Pernik and talked always against the Teaching, but they tied his tongue, he became completely dumb. From then on, he acquainted with spiritism and saw that I had been at the right side, and he – at the wrong side. He understood that he kicked against something, at which one shall not strike. Everyone, who begins to oppose the Truth, will suffer. One pure thought came to that young man, who had seen his mistake and understood that the world cannot be fixed in the way people walk today. One priest from Varna came to tell me that I corrupt the nation. I answered him: "Whatever you talk, think, in order something not to happen to you! That's what the law is like!" Later, that priest travelled by train and

because of a crash, a big case fell on his head and injured him. He came back to me to tell him something for consolation. I told him that he has to live in conformity with God and that we are at the front and that we are in permanent stress. These waves, which always pour on us, shall be repulsed, we shall fight against the arrows of darkness and be permanently awake and sober. This is not a war with blood and flesh, but we fight against the dark powers of hell and it is not easy to repulse all this.

They want to extinguish this Teaching, but they will never succeed. They say that this Teaching is new, but it is always one, it is Divine! This Light will suffuse the world and whatever they do, they cannot extinguish it. Everything in the world, which is mortal, is not Divine and it will collapse. Everything, which is immortal, is Divine and will remain.

Counteractions, which are not needed, shall not be evoked. I have presented lots of things in my talks and lectures, which shall be studied and the most important thing is the disciple to understand them and use them. The same is with many people, who read from morning to evening the gospels and if they knew how to use them, they would have obtained a big fortune. I want nothing from the world.

Did you hear what the Swiss, who came, said? That the apostles of the New Culture come out from Bulgaria.

One brother asked: "Where does he know that from?"

From there, from where the bees know that the weather will worsen. It is said in the Writ: "Word will not return void." When I was called at the Directorate of the police, I said that if they oppose and begin to counteract the White Brotherhood, droughts, floods, famine, earthquakes, reparations will occur in Bulgaria and finally everything will be smashed up. I also underlined: "I have told nothing, which has not happened, and do you know what would have happened to Bulgaria, if we have not worked by now? But we have worked a lot and always positively!" Today they have a little better attitude towards us, there is no such

counteraction. The Teaching will transfer to Russia from here and it will be applied there. Paneurhythmy will be played in Russia. The Germans will apply it, too. I warned Ferdinand about four things: first, I told that they had not to fight against the allies during the Balkan war. If they had not fought, they would have obtained Dede-Agach, Kavalla. Second, in 1914 I told Bulgaria to maintain neutrality, because it will win in this way, that they will give enough land for the price of neutrality; they did not listen to me. Third, after Bulgaria entered the WWI, I told in 1917 that it will lose and measures to be taken on time. I wanted only good for Bulgaria, but I was interned in Varna. Then, after the defeat, they asked me, but I said: "It is already late!" Fourth, I repeated in front of Ferdinand and Boris that they have to be in good relationships with all countries. I have given methods for the various spheres of life, methods of education of a child and the youth, I have given music, I have also given Paneurhythmy; let them apply them now. This is a material, which is tried, and there is no need of searching another method, because that method, which I indicate, is in conformity with the epoch and shall be applied. Our power is not that in some countries treat us well, but if we have connection to the Divine, if we have the support of Heaven. There is already literature, in which I have presented all methods and I do not say to accept on trust, but they can try all this. People preach freedom, which can be taken from them by everyone, but I preach Freedom, which cannot be taken from them by anyone.

Let the most intelligent and most selfless Bulgarians come to me and I will tell them a way, in which it can be went out of the present situation.

REVEALED AND UNREVEALED PLANS

We were in the sitting-room of the Master and one sister asked: "Master, tell us something from Your life."

All that I have said will not die, it will live – these are living words. If it is not applied now, it will be applied by other creatures, but we will not leave so what I have said. I do not dare to draw out something, because when I draw it out, it happens. When I draw something out, they follow me from the Invisible world, because my drawings are plans, which they are ready to accept and apply with enormous desire. Everything, which I utter, happens immediately. Creatures from distant worlds come and wait to hear what I will say about God's Love.

Some people say: "The Master knows", but my knowledge will not help them, but their personal knowledge will help them. Sometimes I pretend that I cannot sing, because if I sing the way I have to, you will be scared. I diminish, in order to make you sing.

When I go out somewhere, weather becomes milder. When I preached at 66 Opalchenska Street, the weather was always fine, and the window was widely opened and nobody fell ill. And when on Whitsuntide we went to Vitosha, it was Monday, 21st June 1937 and it was going to rain, but I told to the Moon to take the rain away to another place. And it really put off for twenty-four hours. Sometimes, when I want a rainy bath, I say up to Heaven to rain and it rains. I always know when it is going to rain, but I deliberately go and I am available. I do not tell to the one, who accompanies me that we will get wet, and I thank the rain that it does a fine job. There are many unrevealed things; Nature has not yet revealed itself. Lots of systems exist in it and what is impossible in a system is possible in another.

In those years, when at the lower Musala lakes only the small hut was built, one young man, Kosta, was its warder. We, from the Brotherhood, went on an excursion to Musala peak, and Kosta had caught trout to sell it. I asked him for how much he will send it to me, he made a calculation and I agreed: "Nice, I pay you for the fish, give it to me." The fish were alive, because it had been caught by a spoon-net, and were swimming in water in one enormous tin-plate. We turned it back in the lake. After that Kosta stopped fishing – something turned in him, he became a vegetarian.

Once, during an excursion to Musala peak, we were advancing together with a group of brothers and sisters and a poisonous snake had coiled on our path. I put my walking stick on it and then it raised its head and a part of its body straight vertically. After that I made several circles in the air over the snake with my walking stick and it stretched and slowly and silently vanished in the forest.

Once I was passing through a mountain and a flock of sheep came out in front of me and a Karakachan was standing in front of me. When I called the flock, they all came to me. I told the Karakachan that I am an old shepherd and sheep know my language. I patted some of them. I told them: "Your issue will be arranged, graze now here." The sheep complained about their hardships, that their milk was taken, etc. I told them: "Wait a little more."

Once I went to the office of Grablashev. One man was writing a statement that somebody has misused with a sum of his I told him that I had owned this sum and I gave it to him.

While travelling over Bulgaria, I also went to Vidin. I was invited to a place, where a seance was going to made. They all were men of science. I was told: "Come to see us how we make a seance." A Bulgarian came and entered into a woman; he was her brother and told them some things about the afterlife, but after that he did not want to go away. His sister began to hit the table,

Golov was blowing, but the spirit did not go out of the body. It became midnight. They were going to disgrace themselves. People were going to say that they had made a seance and a woman had gone mad. I told: "Everybody on knees! Put her in the middle and read slowly the Lord's Prayer!" When they read the Lord's Prayer, she awoke and asked: "What happened to me?" And the other brother, who did not believe by then, believed.

Somebody comes to me and asks me for a favour, to help him with something. I become deeply absorbed in myself and address God in my thoughts to tell me in what way to make good to that man. I put myself in a reception state. Heaven inside me becomes cloudy, cold – this is not my state, I have adopted his state. Hence, by putting myself in his situation, I take his load and his suffering goes away. At first, I will take from his suffering and will give him from my joy. And when I take his suffering, I will transform it.

Once I travelled by a cart and I warned the carter: "Wait for a while for that cloud over there to pass away." He did not turn any attention, waved with a hand and said: "What? You are scared of the cloud? Let's go!" After half an hour, it began to rain so that on the road the water was half a meter. It was not until then that he said: "If I had known, I would have never set off."

Once a palmist, who was travelling over Bulgaria, came to me. I don't like to talk to people about what I see, but this time I made an exception. I told: "This morning you looked for a doctor, but he was not at home. His wife received you and told you that he had just gone out. From there you went to a milk shop, you took something out of your pocket and ate. After that you came to me." Then that man told to a person that he already acknowledged the Master.

Before the war, one missis from Plovdiv, acquainted with the spiritual science, came to me for an advice. She said that she had gathered on or two millions and will build a building. I said: "If you ask me, do not build it now, but if you want, build." She

summed up: “I will build, because I will sustain an enormous loss later.” This was in 1913 and she started the building. In 1914 the war began and the building was stopped. She sustained a loss and told me: “Why didn’t you tell me!?”

Another example: a sister from Tarnovo came and told me: “I have some money at my disposal and I want to build another house next to the one I have, in order to rent it for making my life easier.” I told her: “If you ask me, don’t build now, but let two or three years pass; then it will be all right. If you begin to build, you will lose everything.” She said: “Now I know that the material is cheap and if we build, we will take rent sooner from the new building, but I will try to take Your advice.” The earthquake in Tarnovo took place, the house of the sister was demolished and she repaired it with the money she had. If she had built the new house, it was going to be ruined, too and the sister was going to remain without money.

One sister came to me to tell me that she had no a letter by her daughter and with a sinking heart she asked me if something had happened to her. I concentrated and I told her: “Your daughter will come on Sunday. She is not quite well, but don’t worry it will pass.” And it happened so.

Once I travelled with a man to the station. I told the man, who was driving the car, to stop and return ten steps back; we found there the part that had fallen out of the car. When he found it, he asked: “Who told you?” – “God told me!”

CRYING IEREMIEV

On 16th April 1925, as usual, we came to Izgreva with the Master, in order to meet the sunrise. After that five of six of us remained, we sat on the grass and the Master opened the Bible. He read some verses from the book “Crying Ieremiev”,

which talk about the sufferings, coming from Jerusalem – ruin, devastation, demolition. The Master closed the Bible and said: “This is coming now!” We did not understand the meaning of these words, but on the next day, at 4 pm, the assault in the cathedral church “Sv. Nedelia”, which was full of people, took place. More than one hundred people were killed and even more - injured. It was not until then that we understood why the Master read from “Crying Ieremiev.”

BE WITH WATCHFUL CONSCIOUSNESS

Since 25th November 1943, almost every day, we went to Vitosha with the Master – to the forest of Simeonovo Village. We spent the 10th January 1944 at a home on our way to the village of Simeonovo. In the morning, as of 9 o'clock, the Master told us:

Don't delude yourselves. Big air-raid is coming over Sofia. It is coming and be in contact with the Great rational beginning, be with watchful consciousness.

The Master was serious. Sure enough, at lunch time, the big air-raid happened over Sofia, and in the evening there was another.

THE EXPERIMENT WILL BE TONIGHT

Once, during a conversation, the Master shared several events from his life.

One day, while I was standing in my office in the town, a lass came through the wall. She was very desperate and was crying. I asked her what's wrong and she answered me that fifteen

minutes ago she had been killed by her boy-friend, who thought that she had cheated on him. – “What am I going to do now? Where am I? What shall I expect? Our house is on the same street “Opalchenska” and right against Yours and because I know that You a wise man, I came to You for an advice.” After these words of hers, I talked a long time – about an hour – about the new life, which is forthcoming. I said that she had to have connection with God, to pray Him and that those Great brothers, who will direct and support her, will come to her. We said together the Lord’s Prayer. In the course of the conversation, her aura became lighter and she went away encouraged.

Once, while I was travelling over the province, I talked, after which the larger part of the audience went away, and only about fifteen people from the brain-workers remained. One of the young teachers addressed me: “Science, with its last investigations, proves the materialism and that is why I do not believe in spirits.” I suggested him to make an experiment. “I do not accept an experiment – he answered to me, – because if I accept, it means that I am not completely convinced in materialism, and I am.” I told him: “Accept the experiment, because if it turns out to be of benefit to you, you will be even more convinced in materialism.” – “All right, I accept.” – “The experiment will be tonight.” On the next day he found me where my lodgings were and told me what had happened during the night: “I was convinced that there are spirits, but, please, let’s not repeat the experiment another time... I switched off the lamp and went to bed. At one time my bed began to swing. I was scared and covered myself over the head with the blanket. After that my bed began to raise towards the ceiling and when it reached it, it made several tours and lowered at another place. I did not sleep till the morning.”

Below we will present some other events from the Master’s life.

One sister came once to the Master to thank Him. Two years ago she had the intention to marry, but the Master stopped her

to wait, because if she had married her future wooer, he would kill her. And that was what exactly happened; she refused him, and that man married another woman, whom he killed. After thanking him heartily, the sister asked the Master to tell her what to do during the next two years.



One brother shared that he had big troubles in his family and did not know what to do. The Master explained to him that he had an enemy in the Invisible world. He had been his enemy from past rebirths on, and during the last one, he had been a relative of his, who, after his departure to the afterlife, chased him and did harm to his relatives. He recommended him to pray for this enemy of his and to do this every day, six times a day, no matter at what time – to choose by himself. To pray also for those of his relatives, to whom he does harm. After a while the troubles in that family stopped.

The Master had told us: “I can cure; there is no illness, which I cannot cure. I can also raise the deaths, but whom? Not all of them, but only those, about whom God tells me. One man came to me, because his wife was ill. I told him to go away and that his wife will recover. He left dissatisfied – I had not listened to him and later he came to me and thanked me for his wife’s recovery.

Once, when we were on an excursion on Vitosha, sister Yanakieva felt sick. She complained to the Master and He said: “Look how beautiful those peaks of Vitosha are, as well as the fields there.” Sister Yanakieva was surprised that the Master did not talk about her illness, but about totally different things, but, in the same moment, her illness disappeared.

Once, a brother of ours came to Izgreva from Sofia and told: “I had conversations with several high school teachers in

Sofia, who do not know that I am in the Brotherhood, but they also think that it is wrong to call ourselves “masters”, and it is more correct to call ourselves „teachers“. The masters are creatures, who create and lead cultures and epochs – these are Krishna, Orpheus, Hermes, Buda, and Mr. Deunov. We already understand that Mr. Deunov creates a new culture in Bulgaria – his leadership and his spiritual stimulus can be felt everywhere.”



At the beginning of January, an Albanian Orthodox monk from Mount Athos came to Izgreva. When he worked and lived in Rome, he dreamt one old monk, who showed him a house on a street and called him there on the next day to tell him something. On the next day the Albanian monk found the address and met the same old man from the dream, who told him: “I will die after fifteen days, but I will help you from the afterlife. After a while you will go to a small country and a Wise man there will tell you what to do.” Sure enough, after fifteen days the old man died. From then on, since the monk was a clairvoyant, he over and over again saw the old man, who helped him, round himself. When a month and a half ago the monk arrived at Tsarigrad, an internal voice told him to go to Sofia, but he did not for what exactly. He stayed for an entire month in Sofia without orientation, until an acquaintance of his, already a friend, told him about the community of the White Brotherhood. The monk intuitively understood that there he will find the One, he was looking for and expected and came to Izgreva. When he met the Master, he immediately understood that this is that Wise man, about whom he had been told. The Master gave him directions and told him to come after a year, in order to give him new methods.



When he was a young, the Master lived in Novi Pazar, where his father was a priest. Often the Master went outside of the town and spent his time meditating. Once, their maiden saw that there was firewood piled in front of somebody else's house and took from it to make a fire in the stove. The Master returned, in order to take the firewood out of the stove, told her to take it to the place from where she had taken it and went out again.



A Bulgarian, who studied at the same University with the Master, told us that the students often went on excursions within the surrounding country, talking about casual things, and the Master used to say: "Look how beautiful Nature is!" The students noticed that at some time Peter Deunov used to vanish somewhere. Once, after they had looked for him for a long time, they found him on a meadow in the forest, where he was spending his time praying and meditating.

Once the Master was at the piano in the big hall and played for a long time. After that he told us that when he was a student, one professor invited him to play something on his violin. He improvised just in front of the public at the moment he went on the stage and played the "Song of the Prodigal Son". He played in absolute silence how the son separates from his father, how he returns after that... And when he finished, the people from the public continued to be silent. When they came to their senses, they began to applaud. After that they asked for the musical score of the "Song of the Prodigal Son", but the Master

had never written it down in notes. He gave it as a present to their hearts, unexpectedly composed on the stage.



Each of us has its own path to the Master. sister Georgieva dreamt that she had to go to 66 Opalchenska Str. She was curious why she had been sent there and went embarrassed. She was received by sister Gina Gummerova, who presented her to the Master, who welcomed her. That is the way she began to attend the lectures.

And the writer Mara Belcheva was awake when she saw in the sitting-room of her lodgings the image of a wise man moving in the space from left to right gradually vanishing. Later, when she met the Master, she recognized that not made by human hand image in Him and joined the path of discipleship.



Once the Master told the spiritual group, which included several brothers and sisters from the Youth Occult Class: "Organize a gathering and I will visit you." During the gathering, one sister felt extraordinary enormous love towards all presents. She was surprised by what was happening with her and understood that the Master had manifested himself and that she had made a contact with his consciousness at that moment. And when some time passed, she turned again to her usual state.

"If I completely manifest my Love, you will not withstand that, and you will melt" – these are words of the Master.



At a Sunday talk at 14 Oborishte Str., the Master said that each of the listeners will receive per one letter from the Invisible world and let him open it and read it. After the talk a sister, in a private conversation, told us:

“While I was listening to the talk, something extraordinary happened to me: I felt that all brothers and sisters are like Angels and I felt great love toward them. My Love increased also toward all people and all other creatures – tiger, wolf, snake, snail, stone, flowers, and trees. I was in bliss. Then I understood the words of Isaiah: “I will become joyful, because You dressed me in salvation.” I understood that God had prepared that state for us to have it permanently, when we finish our development.” Other brothers and sisters also shared that they have experienced such a state. That was the letter from the Invisible world.



One sister went to the Master and told Him that on the next day she wanted to go to Vitosha alone in order to spend the time in meditation. The Master answered that she could go. On the next day, while she was up, dense fog fell and she lost her way. She appealed to God praying and to the Master for support. She was sitting on the grass, when she heard steps behind her. She turned and saw that the Master was coming toward her. She rushed happily to greet Him. The Master said: “Go after me!” After a while they reached to the road and the Master suddenly disappeared. On the next day she went to thank Him.

In 1924 a brother was appointed as a disinfecter at Dupnitsa Station, but he went to Sofia to the Master to tell Him that he did not want to remain there. The Master thought for a while and told him: "After seven or eight years you are in Sofia!" After seven years the brother was dismissed from that position and was appointed in "Forest Industry" of Balabanov Brothers in Kocherinovo. He stood there for a year and after that he came to Sofia. So, in this case, both figures (7 and 8) were of importance.



In May 1912, the Master, sister Dukova, brother Dr. Dukov and brother Epitropov set off for the Rila Monastery. They travelled by train to Radomir, and from there on – by a cab. When they reached to Boboshevo Village, they stopped. The Master and sister Dukova sat at a table outside of the inn to talk, and Dr. Dukov and Epitropov went somewhere. The cab was stopped near the Master and sister Dukova, where hay and grains were spread. At one time, a hen with four chickens showed up. Sister Dukova cried out of admiration: "How beautiful these chickens are! Only for petting!" The Master said: "Three of them will remain!" Sister Dukova thought that when the chickens grow up one of them will be slaughtered, because they were hatched a few days ago. No more than five minutes after the conversation one of them went near the cab and was kicked by the horse. It immediately died, and sister Dukova was convinced that the Master has deep insight into things.



One brother related the following: “Once, when were on Vitosha with the Master, I heard one song over His head. This singing passed and went away, it lasted only for a moment and it could not be seen who was singing. Then another brother said: “What is that? Singing is being heard over our heads!” The Master turned toward us with a smile: “Did you hear it, too?” These were Shining creatures, which has come to show their goodwill toward the Master.”



This happened in August 1921, ten days before the Gathering in Veliko Tarnovo. The roof of the building was within the vineyards and there was a leakage right above the hall for prays and over the Oracle. The Master asked who can repair it. Peter Kamburov answered. One more brother came to help him and the moment they revealed the roof, from north-west, from the direction of Belyakovets Village, a black cloud came along, threatening thunders and a severe storm. Large drops of rain began to fall. At that moment the Master passed near the reservoir, went out in front of the white back door and stood against the storm for about a minute. The clouds immediately directed to north-east, in the direction to Arbanasi Village. When He came back, the others said: “Master, You stopped the storm!”- “Yes, but only for two hours. Its way was from here, but I ask the Creatures to wait for us until we finish with the roof.” Sure enough, they had just finished, the same black cloud came along again. Both brothers could not climb down the ladder on time and the rain drenched them to the bone. The Master said: “These are heroes! Give them per one warm cup of tea now.”



One brother asked God to find his Spiritual teacher and three times he dreamt how the Master appeared before him. In his first dream he saw the Master with lots of disciples, dressed in blue clothes, but He was outside of the group. In the second one, he dreamt again the Master and he saw himself craving for the spiritual life. In his third dream he saw the Master upright in front of himself, and behind Him – one big Shining creature, manifesting itself. The Master says to him: “I am the One, whom you are looking for, and now find the Brotherhood.” After the dream he met brother Nikola Kamburov and announced: “I am a member of the Brotherhood and even if you drive me away, I will be here. There is no power, which can drive me away from the Brotherhood.” Brother Kamburov introduced him into the hall and he began to cry in front of the portrait of the Master.



A few years ago, one brother had the opportunity to go to America. Relatives of his proposed him to study at the University of New York at their expense and he asked the Master whether to go. The Master said: “You are free to go, but Izgreva is the biggest University in the world.” This brother stayed in the School.



Near Izgreva, there was an asylum for women after the name of Mrs Yulia Malinova. Once, when Mrs Malinova visited the asylum, she came to meet the Master and He showed her round Izgreva. At the end Mrs Malinova said: “The air is

especially clean. This made me an enormous impression.” After she left, the Master told us: “Mrs Malinova feels that here, at Izgreva, there is something special, but she cannot understand what exactly. And the special thing is the following: there is a source of Light at Izgreva, which spreads all over the world. Izgreva is a mystical centre. In spiritual aspect, Izgreva is higher than the Himalayas. The powers of Higher Spirits are directed to this place.”



One brother related that at one tour over the provinces, the Master visited his home. They had lunch in the yard and the brother showed a tree, which had not produced fruits for several years. The Master went to the tree, spent a few minutes there and when he came back, he gently said: “It will produce fruits in future.” Sure enough, from then on, that tree produced plenty of fruits.



Towards the end of August 1944, we were for two days on Vitosha, at Ostrets Hut, and after that we stayed at the nearby hut Edelvais, also for two days. The Master delivered a talk. There were about seventy persons. Beauty and solemnity emanated. At Edelvais Hut, the Master said to a sister: “This is the last gathering of one Master.”



Once, during a conversation, the Master told us what, according to the Divine science, the real greeting between

people shall be: when we meet a man, we shall send from the depth of our souls Light, with which we will light him; and we will see the beauty of his soul in it, because human's soul is beautiful. And then we will love him, we will send mentally one blessing towards him and after that we can greet him externally.

When we greeted the Master and kissed His hand, we sometimes felt the scent of nyux Lots of people experienced this, because when they are in high spirits, they become perceptive to the scent of nyux. This fine, unearthly scent fills the room for a second and after that disappears during hearty praying, too.*



One sister had been sick with a fever for several years. When He saw her low spirited, the Master told her: "Good spirits and boldness!" She explained that she would not be able to go to the Rila Lakes, because she would be in a fever. The Master said: "Don't worry, you will come to the Lakes and you will even bring stones to the building sites!" The sister told herself: It is not enough that I am ill, and I will bring stones!" However, at the same moment, the fever went away.

One sister, who lived at Izgreva, had severe rheumatism in the ankle joints. Once she felt so sick that at each step, she felt strong pains, from which her face distorted and she stopped at every few steps. She hardly reached to the corner of the garden in front of brother Simeonov, when the Master appeared. He asked her how she felt, looked at her ankles and said: "Sun-baths!" The moment He went away, the sister understood that her pains had disappeared and she gave up her rheumatism.

* Nyux – specific scent of cleanness, which is emanated by saints and spiritual teachers



In 1924, sister D. lived in the town and in July she fell ill of heavy dysentery. When they asked the Master for remedy, He said flowers of hollyhock to be boiled and she to drink from the tea. Sister D. did so, but she did not get better. On the other day, they invited the Master to visit her. When He entered her room, He asked her in detail how she felt and after that He asked for a violin. He played the song: "Bless, O my soul, Lord". When the song finished, sister D. immediately jumped out, sat on the bed and said: "Master, I am completely recovered! I'll get up to do the housework. How could I thank you?" The Master said: "By doing the smallest good thing."



During the autumn in 1933, sister K. was ill with one of her ears, she did not even hear with it. The Master said she to go to one of our sisters, a doctor, in order her to lave the ear. The doctor was absent and sister K. went to the Russian Red Cross. She did the same procedure with our sister several times after that, but without a result. She went to the Master again. He put his hand near her ill ear for about five minutes and asked her what she felt. She felt pleasant warmth, which came out of His hand and entered her ear. The Master told her to come again after three days. When she entered the hall to play at a concert, at the same moment she felt that she was getting better. After three days she went to the Master only to thank Him.



Brother V. from Botevgrad, in 1952, fell ill, his stomach swelled. His illness laid him and no way out of the situation

could be seen. In the evening the brother went to one sister of ours, very worried that he will leave his relatives in very complicated material matters. The sister told him: "The Master helped me within a day, after I had been for two months on bed. He cannot but help you, too." They agreed to pray together the same evening, each of them staying at his place, and at 10 o'clock they said in the following order: The Good Prayer, 91st psalm, the Prayer of the Kingdom, the Lord's Prayer, a prayer to God for recovering and an appeal to the Master for help. Brother V. recovered completely the same evening.



Years ago, brother Anastas Boinov, a lawyer in Tarnovo, was very ill. The Master was in Sofia and they called Him telegraphically, because the doctors had already given up the ill man. When the Master came, Boinov said: "It is clear that I will leave for the Otherworld." The Master denied: "No, you still have work here." And He began to talk with Boinov for half an hour. They talked about various matters, but not for the illness. After that He told him: "Stand up for a second!" and Boinov stood up. On the second day the Master visited him again and after a conversation of two hours, He told him: "Stand up for a while and walk for some minutes!" The ill man began to walk, and on the third day he recovered. After that the doctor came and he was very curious how he had recovered. Boinov said: "The Master came because of me and told me to stand up and I stood up; He told me to walk and I began to walk!"

During a tour over the provinces, the Master visited Bourgas. They gathered for a Brotherhood dinner at Dimitar Makedonski and Todor Stoimenov's place. At the middle of the dinner, Apostolidi, who lived in the next house and was the host of Makedonski and Stoimenov, arrived. He was very

excited and said that his son is very ill, in agony and asked the Master for help. After Apostolidi went out, the Master gave a towel to Epitropov and told him to go to the ill child and put it on his face and leave it there for the whole night. In the morning Apostolidi arrived happily and said that his son had recovered. From then on he became an eager member of the Brotherhood.



On an excursion to Vitosha, one brother of ours, a former teacher at the Technical High School, told us the following story: "I was also invited to a meeting of the graduates of the High School and to my surprise they expressed gratitude to me for the directions, which I had given to them. They told me that each word was as a beacon in their lives. I became excited. This was done not by me, but by the Master, because while I was talking I drew on His talks with full hands and gave away; I evoked love toward life in my students. I also received grateful letters even from Austria for the direction, which I had given. With this example, I point out what power the ideas of the Master have."



On 19th August 1930, we had a gathering at the Seven Rila Lakes. In the morning, before sunrise, we climbed to the old prayer peak, which is between the lakes Elbur and Balder-Daru. After the prayers and the songs, the Master started a talk and at the beginning He said: "At the moment, presents here are Dr. Mirkovich, Penyu Kirov, Dr. Dukov, Golov, Kazakova, Stoicheva and others – brothers and sisters, who have gone.

Besides, at this moment, there is a cordon of Angles round you and you are amongst them.”



Another time, during a talk at the Lakes, the Master had said: “When you sleep, Angles go round your tents, wanting to see how you are equipped and they bless you.” Here I will present what sister B. experienced, because her experience has a connection with the above mentioned. On 22nd August 1938, it was after 8 pm already, when sister B. went out in front of the tent and sang for a long time. After that she went inside and saw three Angles with beautiful faces and shining clothes. They arranged in the form of a triangle, two of the Angles being the base, and the third one – the peak. They said (she did not know in exactly what language, but understood somehow internally), that they are protectors of that Rila cloister and that they had come to show their admiration for her singing. She also understood that they are pleased with our gathering. After that they stretched their hands toward her in order to bless her and they dematerialised – they withdrew to help in their supreme and invisible way.

MASTER – DISCIPLE RELATIONSHIP

One sister went to the Master for a private conversation.

In order to have a proper attitude toward me, to understand me, the disciple has to be clean and he will be clean, if he has not a sin, and he will not commit a sin, if he keeps God and the Shining creatures in his mind.

When I have a connection with a disciple, I know what will

happen to him after thousands of years and I have it in mind and I take measures. In order the disciple to have a proper relation to his Master, he must understand Him. Then, even he is away from Him, he benefits from Him the way he does not benefit, if he does not understand Him. It is best if the disciple understands his Master and is near Him.

Each person shall be loved at least by one, but if he is loved by nobody, there is still One, who loves him – God. Yes, above each person, there is one eye, which watches. Love does not know space. No matter where you are, in another country or on another planet, It is always with you. God has created man in order to have somebody toward whom to manifest His Love. There is Love only toward One and when you love somebody, you are capable of seeing in that form the One.

In order to be realized if the disciple is devoted to an idea, he will suffer for it. In order to be able to resist all temptations, this means to know God. The first dedication for the disciple is to pass through sufferings and to withstand in peace, balance and joy. The second dedication for the disciple is to pass through joy and withstand again without hesitation.

The sister said: "In one of the last lectures You spoke of the significance of the formula "God is Love".

For pronouncing of the formula God is Love, three preparatory exercises shall be done: First - visit of a poor man. Second – meet the sunrise in a stormy and cloudy day. And third – see a little child, creeping and looking upwards. The visit of a poor man means the following: to find someone, who does not have anything, but is pleased. Also you, when you are devoid of everything, to be pleased, and not discouraged. When you pass through all this, you are already quite prepared for pronouncing the formula God is Love. Meeting the sunrise in a stormy weather means you, in a time of sever trials, to have internal uplift, enlightenment. And 'seeing of a little child creeping and looking upwards' means awaking of the consciousness and Divine life in man.

The disciple has to know how to listen to his Master, how to understand Him and apply His ideas. These are the three conditions for the disciple. A true disciple is the one, who tells his Master: "Do whatever You want with me, but give me knowledge!" And a true Master is the one, who treats His disciples selflessly and does not want any payment from them.

What I give at the School, it is theoretical outside and as a theory it is easy, but there are internal tasks, which will be given to everyone and then the Teaching becomes very hard. I diminish myself and show myself as an ordinary person to those who cannot understand me in another way. The Master may take in front of His disciples any form. When I want, I will come to the disciple, I will light up, I will water and I will again go away. To love someone without expecting anything from him, this is Love. God's Love, once manifested, remains forever. The relationship between a Master and a disciple is not only for one life, but for many lives. I can dress somebody, feed him, give him a bath, clean him, but I am close to him, when I teach him. The perfection of Love is the meaning of My Life.

I HAVE GATHERED YOU FOR SEVERAL REASONS

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

I have gathered you for several reasons at this School, and I will mention three of them. First of all, why have I gathered you at the School? In order a community of people to be formed, who to have great Love towards each other; an environment of Love to be formed, in order from here to be sent powerful waves of Love, It to be spread all over the world, and reach to the souls of the mankind and awake them. Second – in order to prepare you for preachers in the future ages. You all, even the smallest, will be preachers in future; you will be given knowledge, power,

gift. The magical power of the Writ and the powerful aid of the Invisible world will be with you; you will be given all favourable conditions in order to preach the ideas of the New culture, the ideas of the Sixth race, which are presented in the talks and lectures, and they contain exactly these ideas, that is why study them carefully, in order to prepare yourselves for this important work, which is forthcoming for you.

Third, you do not belong to the White Brotherhood, yet. One of its members has great knowledge and powers, is a master of the keys of the natural powers and works for the raise of the mankind and the entire nature. And you are disciples of the White Brotherhood and I prepare you in order to enter It and become White Brothers. This is the great, for which I prepare you and which expects you.

MASTERS PATH

One sister was accepted by the Master and He said:

I have been inspired and this happened on 7th March 1897 after the old calendar (19th March after the new calendar). Then I was given a mission from Heaven, and then I was told that I am a Master for the entire mankind. The assigned mission is in connection with the new path of the Slavism and with the coming of the Sixth race.

It shall be mentioned that the inspiration of the Master had become by stages.



The Master has related me that when he was in a period of observation of fast and prayers, he climbed to a peak near

the village of Arbanasi, Tarnovo District. Jesus appeared in front of Him then and told Him: "Give Your body, Your mind and Your heart to me and work for Me." The Master said: "God, let your Will be, I am ready!" (This happened before the involvement of Bulgaria in WWI, in September 1914)

DISCIPLE'S PATH

In the broad sense of the word, each man is a disciple, because of which what is said by the Master for the disciple concerns everyone. In a private conversation with one brother the Master said:

Man is studied by the dark spirit psychologically, and when it finds a weak point, it will tempt him there. There are intrusive things, which torture man. It is very hard for somebody to cope with them, as well as to catch a dark spirit, it gets out. The lower spirits go to conquer people and they consider this as a significant acquisition. They always promise big things. Once they promised Adam and his wife to be like God, but it is all the same practice today. Adam lost everything. They are profuse of promises. The powers of evil are free to submit somebody and lead him astray. The fall of man first happens in the Mind world, when man disconnects from the Divine.

The evil has dreadful hate towards man. Sometimes when the sin comes with those disgusting thoughts, everything in you demolishes and you say: "It is over", but God's Love comes then and you are glad again. When you want to write, something impedes you, it tells you: "It is not for you, you cannot do that!" and you stop, you do not write. But, write no matter what, because it is better to write no matter what than nothing.

Each hardship is a material lesson. What they call temptation is a material lesson. If you do not overcome it, you will be marked

“Poor”, “Failure”, and if you overcome it, you will be marked “Excellent”. One, who has already suffered at the hands of the dark spirits, does not make mistakes. When somebody knows the laws, he can harness one lower spirit to work. One thief wanted to rob a known professor, who had two golden electrodes at his laboratory. The professor turned to the thief calmly and said: “You want me to give you these things. OK, take them.” The thief grasped the electrodes, and the professor turned the wheel and paralyzed him. After that he took him round the rooms and when he let him go, he told him: “Do not dare to come and rob men of science anymore.” When one passes through certain hardships and temptations, when they come again from the powers of darkness, they will be of another kind, they will be of such sort, which he had not expected. That is why, he shall be always watchful. For some hardships, he is already experienced and ready, but the temptation will be of totally different character and that is why if he always has a watchful consciousness, he will be able to withstand.

One tests his will with three things: money, power and women. He shall not be tempted by power, women, and money; if he rests on them, he has failed in the examination. Today lots of people talk about ideas and idealism; they mention that they work for the general welfare, but if their consciousness is analysed, it will be found out that they think of their personal interests and finally it will be revealed. All that is inside man will be tested and revealed. God needs completely selfless workers, who will work by Love toward God, without thinking of themselves. Man shall make difference between Believe and credulity. Many friends are credulous and when somebody talks them about some projects, they believe, but they do not know that something mercenary is hidden and some time or other it will show up, because what is inside man cannot remain unrevealed.

Job lost everything – wealth, children, etc., and afterwards he got everything back. Job was pious and became a disciple through

the examination. The wind that swings the trees is of benefit, because it increases the flow of the saps and the tree produces better fruits. And man, by passing an examination, benefits. One, who passes through a hardship, is blessed. God walks at your right side, and from your left side, the fallen, dark spirit is on the watch for you. The dark spirit tempts you during your entire life – he will follow you even till the door of the Kingdom of God, give you praises, wealth, illnesses, power and various humiliations in order to hinder and tempt you. The dark spirit makes you think: “Look at that man what a sack of gold he has. You also want such a sack, don’t you?” Then you stop thinking of God, but of those things, which you have loaded on your back.

When a man enters in the mystical world, the dark spirits will show up to test him; the accuser will come. Man shall solve many things through experience. When they brought the dissolute woman to Jesus, He said: “Everything is erased and do not commit any sin.”

You never solve the question what evil is for; only know that it can be avoided. These creatures of evil will come and they are interested in putting bad thoughts in your mind. But these bad thoughts, this is not you, this is their state. You have something and they want to rob you and in order to rob you, they have to unsettle your mind. And the Shining creatures will come and introduce into you the finest thoughts and they are not yours. Where is the man? You are the man, who simultaneously experiences the good and the evil and will learn a lesson. If a man does not learn how to think properly, he can cope with the hardships in life with difficulty. So many thousands of years man tries to liberate himself from that internal atavism. The Occult School has lots of examinations, which can be taken by the disciples. For example, one disciple is talking with one of his fellow and is holding a very profound and inspired conversation, and somebody says him: “May you bring me some water?” He has to go, in order not to disturb the harmony and then continue

the conversation, without the least dissatisfaction. Everything in life is an examination. Somebody suffers and does not know why he suffers, and for the disciple, it is a material lesson.

When man is amongst the biggest contradictions, sufferings, he shall be thankful to God, to have joy and harmony in himself. This is an examination. God says: "I can tell you many things, but initially I want to know if you can carry the load, which I will give you." Each person is put to temptation. Temptations will come sometimes. It can be without sufferings, if you do not commit sins; and it can be with joy, if you lead a pure and holly life. But you all have to pass through fire; gold cannot be purified until it passes through fire, can it? When man becomes callous, they put him to fire. When the fire goes away, man says: "Now I began to grow wiser." How much time will pass till consciousness to live well comes to people! – This is a long process. There are many microbes, which live in us and you shall watch yourselves. Lower creatures make noise in you. You have one lower desire, which leads you. Who are you? – The one, who is tied to this desire. At first, one very small desire evokes in you, the origin of which you have to know, because if you make a contact with it, you will suffer.

Some states, which you experience, are not yours; they have come from outside. This is not you. Now you carry one life, which is not yours; it is from the lower creatures. A friend of mine told me that he had saw a man in New York, who walked along the streets in a king's robe and only advertisements hanged on his back. We wear king's robes with somebody else's advertisements. We shall liberate from them.

One man shared with me that he was looking for a house facing south-east, but one broker had taken him to a house, which was not at all fine and convinced him so skilfully that finally he had agreed to take it. But today he was wondering what to do – that house was very dark and cold, exposed to north-west. The dark spirit is also such a broker, who convinces you, praises in

front of you what he wants to sell and afterwards you wonder what to do.

When the dark spirits of hell enter the Divine light, they see nothing, and when they enter the hell, darkness is their light. As long as you keep the idea of God, you are in the Divine light. The dark spirits are blind there, they see nothing and you are saved. This is the way for getting rid of them. One analogy: the owl sees nothing during the day, and he sees very well in the night, doesn't it?

The sin in man is disobedience to the rational and Divine, and obedience to a lower life. The thieves of belongings are nothing compared to the thieves in the Spiritual world. You have just set off along the Path and they worm themselves into your favour and begin to swell you, saying: "You are much more than the others. You are this, you are that." And after that they shower you with all epithets and say: "No God speaks to you."

All hardships, which we confront inside and outside, are our wealth. These are tasks, which we have to solve.

One sister asked: "It is written in the Lord's Prayer: "Don't lead us to temptation", and somewhere else it is written: "God tempts nobody." How shall this be understood?"

These words from the Lord's Prayer are understood in this way: God not to let us enter into temptations, to keep us from entering into them. God examines man, but does not tempt him. Temptation is completely another thing. During an examination, the teacher examines in order to see how much the student knows, and with the temptation, he is tempted to commit a sin and they want to bribe him. During an examination, they put 100 kg on his back to see how big his will is. He can fail an examination. To fail an examination, it means not to be able to lift his load. And there is moral fall at the temptation. After an unsuccessful examination, everyone has the right to sit for it again, and after fall into a temptation he loses everything. At the last examination, man will remain alone, left by everybody, without any external support and will find support only with God.

One sister asked: "Will the final examination will be soon?"

It has even started! Many people sit for it. Some people have failed, and some have passed.

"Is it allowed to take the final examination again?"

It is allowed. It is bad when somebody is not allowed to take the final examination. It is a privilege, when someone is allowed to take the final examination.

"Are we allowed to?"

You are allowed to; it is another matter if you will pass it. One, who is allowed, he will pass it no matter how; it is true that he could fail, but he will sit for it again. The subjects are a lot. Each of the brothers and sisters has to sit for the examinations, when they come. When Job was overtaken by sufferings, he at first saw the ugly spirits near him, but when he stared into the distance, he saw the Shining spirits. Hence, what was near him was dark, and what was far from him was beautiful. Then he understood that all that was happening was for good and Peace and Joy settled in his soul. Earth is a place for the final examination. One, who passes it here, will be given a ticket for everywhere. The Advanced creatures from the Invisible world want to come here, in order to take the final examination. One, who does not pass the final examination and leaves, will not be given a ticket. The Writ says: "Blessed, who pass through hardships." Blessed written books. Blessed washed clothes. You will take one bottle, clean it, wash it in order it to be completely clean. When in the Invisible world, they want to give somebody new knowledge, they will clean and clean him, that his hair will stand on end and he will cry: "It has already gone, we lost, we became feeble-minded, and nothing remained."

The life on Earth is presented as very ideal before man. The experience that he will gain is the big wealth, and the way, in which he will gain it, is hidden from him and he is presented only the blessings-the experiences. Finally, he will obtain a big wealth,

but while he obtains it!...This looks like the situation of that wealthy man from Gabrovo, of whom a statue was put in front of the theatre and he told himself: "Ivan, Ivan, how much time it had to pass before you were put there!" So, in the Invisible world, the result, which will be obtained in the physical world, is not hidden from man, but the hardships through which he will pass are hidden. At your going down to Earth, you will be told: "Go with that plan, you will have acquisitions, as well as some hardships." And when you are passing through unbearable hardships, they will rush to help. Various people take different examinations. There are no two people with the same examination. There is a certain difference. If they give you external joy, they will give you internal hardships; and if they give you internal joy, they will give you external hardships. This cannot be avoided – they will not give you hardships both externally and internally. Stupid people prefer joy and after that sufferings and the clever ones prefer sufferings at first and after that joy. Stupid people say: "Let's be joyful now no matter what happens after that", and clever people say: "No matter what happens now, at the end we will be joyful." Many people think like mice, don't they? One free mouse walked round the field, breathed clean air, but one day a mousetrap was put in front of its hole, which it began to investigate right away. "There is something in this trap – dried meat or something else?" – It told itself and climbed on the trap, without knowing that the one, who had put it, was much cleverer than it. It snooped from here, it snooped from there, and finally it was trapped; it had not had to begin to snoop into this trap. There is also a trap in front of each of you. One friendly protective warning: keep away from the traps, which are put in front of your doors. Leave them behind; do not enter to investigate what is in there. Do not self-delude!

One brother asked about the internal examinations.

All that will come in a natural way – you will be given a task in life and this is an examination. Palpations and stomach-aches

are ordinary examinations. If they give you one million leva and after that they take it – this is an examination. What do you have to do in the state, in which you are, how do you have to continue your way? Let's see how many of them have meditated and prayed and how exactly? You love somebody, but he tells you some words, which hurt you. You need Love in order to pass your examinations. By examining your Love, it begins to break down. Try to learn and enter the new wave, which will lift you upper to the new phase of Life; otherwise you will repeat the class. Man shall be hard and resist till the end. People cannot avoid the examinations. If you avoid one examination, given to you by God, another will come. When man has a noble aspiration, a noble ideal, for which he lives, then he has great powers of endurance to all hardships and temptations.

What you have inherited from the previous generations and from the Animal world is manure and one who is clever will find its place, and if he does not know and if he is not clever, he will wallow in that mess. When the animal nature prevails in man, his face begins to change. Philosophy is in that: want to be masters of yourselves! Man has to submit the lower and take energy out of there like the plant, which strikes roots into the soil and takes saps out of there. That woman wanted to tempt Joseph and if he was implicated, it would be all over with him. But he passed this examination – he paid for his karma through the prison and he was born again in this way.

The Creatures from the Invisible world, which are around you, are two categories: higher ones and lower ones. You will learn from the higher ones and you will harness into work the lower ones.

A POEM BY STELA BELMEN, FRANCE

In 1937, the Master gave Stela Belmen his portrait. On this occasion she wrote a poem in French, and its free translation in Bulgarian is presented below.

IN FRONT OF THE PORTRAIT OF OUR MASTER

*Father's courage and goodness toward people;
 Creature that knows and sees and stretches out his hands
 toward us;
 powerful voice that speaks us of Truth, Purity and
 Rationality;
 heart that reads in the hearts... with silence on His face,
 His image tenderly settles in our perceptive souls.
 Always imperturbable and never hesitant,
 it seems that you dwell in a world of Angles and
 near you our souls become aware of themselves,
 liberated from the noisy chains of past and
 unconsciousness.
 Taken from Your hands, one clean and never dying out gift –
 gift of Peace of Heaven, created by loving Wisdom,
 my ego hears the wide Heaven that sings in Your look.
 Oh, Master, discovered again, Master for pure Love,
 symbol of Divinity, an invigorating model and
 deep source for the thirsty from inexpressible joy!
 If we set off the narrow road, light – inextinguishable and
 gentle – sets off with us.*

Paris, 30 November 1937

RAISE TO THE HIGHER WORLDS

After the lecture and the gymnastic exercises, we turned back to the hall. A conversation began about the examinations and the temptations, through which man passes.

The opportunities for temptations are so thin that man has to think in order to see them. You don't feel well; cope with it and no contradiction to remain in you. Bad feeling comes in you; you shall cope with it. Sometimes in one temptation is hidden as if desire to work for mankind, but it is a cupboard. The world is a garden, in which we live and every day people eat from the forbidden fruit. When the stupid one comes from inside and tells you that no man will come out of you, you sorrow, but after that when the clever one comes and whispers to you from inside that you will become a man, and you are joyful. Sorrow and joy! We shall not be slaves to the external conditions and to the internal desires. If a bird is chased by a cat, what shall it do? Compete with the cat or fly off? – Fly off. You are chased by the dark spirit; fly off with your consciousness, raise yourself toward God and then it could not go toward God, and it will only look at you like the cat. Man shall raise to the higher worlds, in order to overcome the hardships of the environment, in which he is put. The lower, dark spirits do not enter the temple of God. If they talk to you, this means that you are out of the temple, and if they do not talk to you, you are in the temple. When man enters God's temple, the dark spirits will wait outside and will tell themselves: "He stays quite long; he prays quite long, we are tired of waiting." When a doubt comes to you, you shall diagnose – you shall know that you are outside of the temple.

Like ore, which is put in the oven to melt and gold to be taken out, the Higher creatures take people through some

hardships. These hardships are fiery, in order the good in you to be awakened, and what is useless to remain aside. When God made the first man, He wanted to see if Adam has obedience and gratitude, but he failed the examination and had to pass through the road of suffering. There are very dangerous things in the Spiritual world. In contemporary occultism, some people want to be strong, to do whatever they want, without being responsible. Some people are looking for troubles. Somebody asks me: "Do I progress or not?" If I praise him or if I reprove him, I will do harm to him. If I praise him, bad spirits will come and will say: "There is something for robbing!" And if I reprove him, they will say: "He is one of us, let's go to him and give him an advice." Neither praise, nor reprove a child.

The life on Earth is one of the Great Schools. For now, there is no greater school than that for us. If you live well here on Earth, there is a chance to be Angels in future, but if do not live well as persons, you cannot be Angels.

The souls shall be stimulated, in order they to get rid of the limitations. Man has become slave of the circumstances voluntarily. At the begging of each job, man is completely free and if he does not obey the first freedom, which he has, a little limitation appears after that. At first you are on a flat surface, but after that you come to a surface with a little gradient and you already lose part of your power. Then the gradient becomes larger and larger, you will begin to slip downwards and finally you will reach to the bottom. Hence, when you fall in the first battle, you lose. That is why man has to be strong in the first battle.

It shall be worked on the young brothers, because some of them are tempted by Maya – the illusions of the external forms, which delude. Some of them have taken some things very close to their eyes and as a result of this their entire outlook is darkened. One circle of mind activity shall be formed amongst the young brothers, in order they to work with their minds.

Man cannot pass without ebbs and flows; they will inevitably come for each person. However, the clever man does like the Egyptians with the Nile: when the weather was rainy, they used to gather water from the river in basins, and they used it afterwards for watering of the cultures. The wise man also makes capital, when there is high water and when the low water comes, he does not feel insufficiency, because he has made capital out of the high water and can spent without worries.

The Invisible world examines only the capable souls, and they do not examine at all the ignoramuses. After the disciple passes the examinations, given to him by the Master, he accepts God's blessing.

One sister came to me and complaint that she had been beaten; I said: "You, as an occult disciple, have not had to tell anyone, you have had to keep this to yourself, and I have had to learn about this from the others, not from you. And you are the guilty one, because you have had a bad opinion about him – you think that he is bad and that is why the bad in him manifests. And from now on, if he ever comes into question, you have to say always the nice and good things about him. On the other hand when you were beaten, you had to praise God that you have passed an examination, but you complain. When the first Christian martyrs were beaten, they praised God. Thirdly, why didn't you fence, when that man came close to you? Why didn't you stand up in front of him and say these words: "God will not allow you to raise hand against me." All examinations, through which you pass, are tasks, which you have to solve. They will see if you have had faith, feelings, and mindfulness towards people, to what extent you have been impartial, to what extent you have kept your dignity. When you go to the Otherworld, they will see if you bring a diploma or not. You cannot bring a diploma, if you cannot solve the tasks, and you fail. Three times a day – in the morning, at lunch, and in the evening – the real face of man can

be seen. But this doesn't last for a long time – the real man's face does not appear always.”

At first the hardship is external and then it comes internally. For example, everything is fine with your family; all are united in it, but there is poverty and insults outside. But when the material matters get better, the woman and children go crazy – the one who caused that outside, had come inside. For example, David, before becoming a king, had external hardships, and when he came to the throne, internal hardships occurred. Under internal hardship it is understood struggle inside the human soul – doubts, lower desires, etc.

What is christening? – They will put you to some tests and if you pass, you are christened. If you withstand in Love, you are christened; if you do not withstand, you are not christened. It is the same with Truth, Knowledge, etc. You are not christened yet, but you will be. Christening means to withstand. They will examine you: sometimes humanity is dressed up in the form of the Divine, it dresses in it and at first it is a little hard to be realized. Hence, three states may appear: human, Divine and human, dressed up as Divine. There is a law: when you enter the spiritual life and begin to progress, the opposite will come; counteractions will come. At first they examine you and when the examination is over, you will show what and to what extent you can do. Somebody asks what examinations are for. In order you to manifest yourself; if they do not exist, you cannot manifest yourself. The examination is for revealing if man knows what he had studied and what he can apply.

There is no creature, besides God, which is not tempted. Only God is not tempted, and all the rest can be examined. When you are examined, you can also make a mistake. Each creature, that comes from God to Earth, if it is not active, if it does not work, there is a possibility it to be corrupted, to fall. I know why you, who were so good, became bad. Then, for some time, you were very beautiful, and now you have changed.

The occult science, the way you have studied it in the past, was very difficult. Pythagoras stayed for twenty years in Egypt, passed through lots of examinations; he waited to be introduced into the pyramids, in order to receive a dedication of the Egyptians. After that he had to spend ten years in Babylon to pass through examinations and be dedicated; he studied also in Palestine. And after he came back, he established the Pythagoras School.

There are people who have not committed a sin at all. This depends on the human will. As long as man does not perceive his sin through his will, he does not commit sins. It is a sin if you deliberately breach those great laws in Nature.

God examines the skinflints and the generous. At the beginning He puts the skinflint in poverty, and the generous – in abundance and examines them what they will do; and after that he exchanges their places, then again vice versa and so on. Man shall be upright. The sin does not depend on the quantity – it is all the same if you steal one stotinka or one million leva (Translator's note: Bulgarian currency). The way of thinking is the important thing. One has stolen one stotinka, because there was no more, but if there was, he would steal it. Each desire that limits you is a halter; have such desires, which do not limit you. When you are with a halter, you have to know that it is a halter and if you find yourself under it to know how to liberate from it. When they want to appoint somebody for a cashier, they examine him by putting him amongst one hundred opened cash-desks and they watch if he will take from them or not. If he takes, he is not for a cashier; if he does not take, he can be a cashier. So, you are also sent, because they prepare you for service and now they test you if you are going to take from the cash-desks or not.

Not all people are ready. One American wanted to know what undiluted concentrated ammonia is, but when he smelled it, he felt on his back. They asked him: "Do you want more?", but he refused: "No, it was enough" So, the realized life is happiness, and the one, which is not realized - suffering. There are lots of things in the world, which are sweet, but poisonous.

Once they did sacrifice in order to attract the shady spirits through the blood and people to get rid of them. A lamb or another animal was slaughtered in order people to be delivered. This is not allowed in the new culture. No bad thought shall be allowed at a place where people gather. Do not allow any bad thought to enter your mind at the place, where you sleep and work in order not to attract bad influences. There is a big struggle in man until he learns to be a master of the dark spirits. If you blow up, you have become a conductor of those spirits, and after that you repent and that is not at all pleasant. That is why you have to control yourself. Long time passes before man balances himself. When we take the non-advanced spirits away from our consciousness, our internal Heaven will brighten. Fear, unbelief, mistrust, anger, etc. are lower influences and when we liberate from them, our Heaven will brighten. The clear space of our internal Heaven depends on our consciousness.

DISCIPLE'S CONSCIOUSNESS ALERTNESS

After the performance of the Paneurhythmy we came near to the Master to greet him. It was one of those unforgettable spring days. The fruit trees have blown into flowers and made the meadow fairy. The slender pine-trees stood upright, gilded by the sunbeams. Snow still gleamed on the peaks of Vitosha and freshness exhaled from it. The case in point was the alertness of consciousness.

There is an apache, with which you cannot cope. You have one nice feeling, one nice thought, but they disappear, because the apache has stolen them. There is no one to keep you. A solid thought is needed in order you to be always fenced, one excellent philosophy is needed. Consciousness shall be always on the alert and man shall know, in the concrete case, whether the

consciousness is his own or somebody else's and which thought to accept and which not. Now you have to keep from falling when you rise upwards; from occurrence of a reaction. For example, a tied bug flies off and falls, flies off and falls and finally it liberates itself and goes away. Sometimes you are also tied.

There are vermin in man, which want to delude him and then rob him, and there are Higher creatures, who want to protect him from them and in general – they help him. Man has to do something, in order not to fall: when he is awake, it is fine, but at a small interruption of the consciousness, the vermin get inside. When they want to rob you, they will make you drunk, i.e. they will blur your consciousness and when you sober, you will see that you have nothing. We do not know how to keep what we have. The mosquitoes stick their proboscises and suck blood; there are also psychic mosquitoes, which discourage you by sucking your energy. We have to liberate from the useless torment of the lower creatures. Jesus came to liberate the mankind from some creatures, of whom people used to be captives. Yes, power is there: the conscious life to correct things. There are some formulas, but I dare not to give them, because you do not have rhythm and you do not fulfil them wholeheartedly. And sometimes you as if shoot cartridges in the air, but you cannot do mischief. Man shall never impede the Divine in him. When he impedes it, he destroys himself. When man wants to arrange his things in a human way, he creates his unhappiness; in other words, man has to liberate the Divine in himself and it will arrange his matters. New education is needed, new understanding, new ways. You can put in your room clean or opal window-glasses; in one of the cases, they will not let light in profusely, but if you put crystal clear window-glasses, it will be even better. One who knows much and does not apply it, suffers a lot. Man does not suffer from much knowledge, but from not applying it.

The whole mankind goes to a new phase and a coup d'état takes place. People cannot live any more in the old way. The old

shell is cracking and chicken either has to go out or die – one of both. Somebody feels sorry for the old time, but new sprigs go out from the old ones and fear is unnatural here.

In Ellada, they related that people had seen one big bony frog** in the sea and thought that this was an island. They fixed a flag and settled, but after a while the bony frog began to move and they ran away. In the same way, an idea emerges in our minds and we think that it is an island and we put a flag, but after that we go away. In translation, it means not to cheat ourselves by illusions. While you were going down to Earth, you have chosen a plan, but when you step on it, you find another plan.

As long as you think, feel and act right, you are where you have to be; as long as you do not think, feel and act right, you are not where you have to be. Think, feel and act like Jesus on a small scale. People look for the easy way, and it is the hard one. Under an easy way, it is understood an ordinary path of life. The beautiful path with the big achievements and success is the Divine path, which actually is the real easy way. It is preferable to get up early than later from a spiritual point of view. With regards to this, there is a wonderful example in the Gospel with the wise and unwise young girls.

When a thought tends to divide, it is of human nature. One man married to an old woman, who was dressed up as a young woman. After that the old woman showed her real face, which the man had had to check from the beginning. You also have lots of your own ideas, which you have to check what they actually are.

People shall not be pig-tenders. Malice, hatred, impure thoughts, desires, feelings, etc. are the pigs, after which man looks and he shall leave them and go to his father. There is no reason for staying with them and listening to their grunting, this is no concern of yours; do not drive them away and leave them, because if you drive them away, they will come back. Man shall

* Bony frog (archaic) – turtle (Ed.)

liberate his mind from some useless thoughts, desires and acts. He shall learn to get rid of the useless load each evening and keep the most valuable, which may be applied in the concrete case. Man has to find ways for liberating from the thoughts of the others in him, which divert him.

There are five degrees of people – ordinary, talented, genial, saints and Masters, and there are five categories of thoughts and acts. For example, now you can have an ordinary thought, and another time you may have a talented or a genial thought, etc. We have to distinguish the thoughts. When a nice thought comes to you, do not reject it like a cock, which skips the diamond. In each moment you have to know where the Divine is. We have to go out of this world of hesitation and suffering and come to a world of harmony, where everything is Joy and Merriment.

There are feelings, which are of animal origin, and there are ones, which contain rationality – they are Divine and shall not be mixed with one another. When we say that man feels, and does not think, animal state is understood. What will be the results from that? In the physical world, when you slip downwards, there is nothing to catch at and you continue to go down like blazes. It looks like that to the others, but it is not the same for the disciple; he must have overcome this slipping downwards, because he works consciously. Before becoming aware, man is in a chaotic state. Lots of useless things may gather in the mind and man shall liberate from them. Dust enters the room without invitation. Man shall recognize what in his mind is dust and liberate from it. If you have Light and Warmth, the non-advanced spirit keeps away from you – it cannot approach you, but it always wants to stop the Light and Warmth in you.

Contradictions in life are objects for interpretation. No matter what happens, one who can unriddle, shall not embarrass. When man acts without Divine light, then evil is born, and catastrophes come. For example, when man gets angry to someone and wants to beat him, without thinking of consequences.

One sister asked: "How to avoid bad thoughts?"

Think of good! Go five fingers up. Do not enter the lower flow; if your legs touch it, you will go under its influence. Sometimes something suddenly flashes internally in you, and sometimes - slowly. The candle glows all at once, and the Sun rises slowly. The quick things are human, and the Divine methods are slow.

When you enter no matter where, fence yourself, make in your thoughts shining circles round yourselves and breathe deeply; after that you can enter, because all bad influences are eliminated in this way and everything arranges. It is a mastery man to know how to use favourable conditions, which are given to him at the moment. The disciple shall always remember that he is a student; he shall never forget it – no matter in what environment he is and what environment he works.

When God speaks to you and tells you to do something, the second voice tells you, through you yourself, that there is no time and that it is not worth being so good, that you do not have means and strengths, and that you do not have to fast and pray so much. The second voice is the voice of the tempter. Side inlets may occur in man, but he shall eliminate them.

Once they put the eye of a man on one of the pans of scales, and on the other one they put gold, but the pan with the eye did not lift up. They piled more gold, but it again did not move. Finally they added a little soil and it lifted up. Man shall not want lots of things; if he wants lots of things, his eyes become weaker.

You are connected to Jesus. Go along that Path and the connection will increase by itself. You all live in the life of the past; you say that you have prayed ten years ago and God has listened to you, but the present day is the important one. Each day brings vast wealth. And you, thinking about the past, lose the present. Now you have to put a base; your internal life is important – you shall be right there. The internal man is from God. When you do something and you do not like it, it is from the dark spirits; if you do something and you like it, it is from

God. The Divine always whispers to man from inside. When man forgets the road, he asks for it the others round him, doesn't he? Man also has to ask from time to time the Invisible world, he has to wait and be in no hurry to solve the problem. Listen to the new ideas, which are whispered to you from inside.

Today, the Divine thoughts and the thoughts of the dark spirits are entangled everywhere, that is why man shall not think that he will get rid without the alertness of his consciousness. The dark spirit says to God: "They look very good, they sing very well, but they are not such as they pretend to be. Wait, I will give them a game to screen them." Hence, the dark spirit wants to screen you. The little sins look like a publican's glass – you clink glasses in the inn and everything that God has implemented in you disappears; the aim of those, who want to rob you is achieved in this way. You have to recognize the dark spirit the first time he visits you and take measures. Your Angel – leader may talk to you through somebody and that is why you have to listen to what good people talk.

Somebody will ask you how you are going to live in future. I do not think about the future, I think about the present day and I believe that the next one will be better, and that the third one will be even better. One, who asks what will happen with him, does not understand life. Life, from one end to the other, is a Divine beauty.

One Master recommended to two of his disciples the following: to the first one – to tell people, whom he meets, that they will succeed in everything, and to the other – to tell people, whom he meets, that they will not succeed in anything. When the second disciple came back, he said that he had been beaten many times. We shall say people: "This too shall pass!" Contemporary people hesitate everywhere – both men of the world and men of God. They cannot recognize the Divine in themselves, they give in and sometimes the human gains mastery over. Sometimes we give advice to the soul – she comes forward, and we always ask whether it can be in another way.

We always keep in our minds those, who have done harm to us and in this way we impede our advancement. When the animal comes in man, brotherhood and sisterhood – everything noble in man disappears. Man can liberate from the lower spirits, which come. How? – He must not allow their weaknesses. If he has them, he attracts all foes. Man shall give up the old and leave only what is valuable and what is not – get rid of it.

When the nervous energy wears out, all illnesses come. When you do not have nervous energy, you are a tradesman in bankruptcy, who has no capital. There shall not be outflow of nervous energy. If you tell yourself: “It does not matter if I will understand it or not.” or “It is over for me”, your nervous energy flows away in this way. Each man shall have tension – to be in suspense; then energy comes and it is spent wisely. You have to self-educate from now on. Man is a stranger on Earth – he will be called one day, but he knows neither when nor how. They will call him when he does not expect, that is why he has to be prepared. When you are low-spirited, despondent, when you feel to be dejected, this means that you experience for one hour or for one day one not good past life. And when you feel to be jolly, happy, cheerful, then you experience one whole nice past life.

A man is coming against you; do not think if he will pass by, but think in advance how to make space for him. In this way you save time and dignity. If you think in this way, desire will arise in the other to pass by.

You have chains, but you are thirsty; there is water nearby, but you cannot go, your legs are tied. However, the key from the chains turns out to be in your pocket – unlock the chains, leave them, go to the fountain and drink water.

When you pass through the kingdom of the dark spirits, pass dirty and when you cut it across, wash yourselves. One wise man was taking one beautiful royal princess across one country, where they wanted to kill her, but she was dirty and ragged for not recognizing her.

When man works no matter in what sphere and implies personal feelings, the blood goes to the centre of the personal feelings, and not to the front and upper brain centres, which need blood. Then man can advance neither mentally nor heartily, nor musically, etc. When man has high aspiration, the blood goes to the front and upper parts of the brain and develops his supreme centres. But, if he stops working in the sphere of the high aspirations, the blood goes to the back and then man goes down to animal feelings – irritation, quarrels, revenge, and anger. Then a creature from the Invisible world has to come, to lead him, because he will bring suffering on himself. Life is the best music. It is hard to live, because we does know how

WHEN YOU SIT DOWN TO THINK

Now they put the Spiritual world contrary to the material one, and there is no contradiction between them. Material life has not to be mixed up with the carnal one. Flesh and body shall not be mixed up. The body is a house, a temple, where God lives. And the flesh is a fly, entangled in a spider's web. Man has entangled himself in some desires, and he cannot liberate from their influence. Man shall know, what is unfinished in him, with what he has dropped behind. Each disciple has to know on what in himself he has to work. There is something from the animals in man and that is why he has to look, think, because all misfortunes come from the lower desires. If somebody has ten million leva, what will he achieve with that? He is not at all insured. People shall by no means think. All people suffer from not thinking. We all need self-education – the only thing that can remain in man is what is gained by self-education.

Man has passed through all animal forms, now he passes through their habits and has to strive for liberating from them.

If man starts living a pure animal life, the forehead inclines backwards, the chin draws out backwards, and the jaw stands out forwards. If man continues in this way for several generations, the form changes. Monkeys are people who have fallen behind human culture – they had not been able to advance in their development and had fallen behind. But there is hope for them in the far future. One disabled person with crutches complained that he did not receive charity; then one violinist went with him to play, the disabled person stretched the bowl and people left lots of money in it. The violinist is the brilliant mind or the brilliant heart. It is misfortune if the disabled person is alone and it is happiness when the violinist is with him. This may happen in one moment, but it may be also waited for thousands of years. Somebody says that he does not want to be very rich; no, you are going to be rich in thoughts and feelings. Each day choose one verse, on which to think. Every day choose something new. You always repeat one and the same thing.

The internal states are stronger than the external conditions. Man has to begin with the internal state – he has to start his education from there. If he changes his internal state, the external conditions will change, too. Man will have to work a lot before becoming a master of himself. Remember that there is a lot to be done and remember that lots of things are unfinished. All contradictions in life are important. Each of us has to make an orchard, to seed in himself – in his mind and heart – fine seeds.

You are not alone. When you sit down to think you will see that you are not alone. You say something and somebody else in you says that it is not so – there is a National Assembly. Finally, voting takes place, resolution is accepted and you propose. The chairman is the Ego. Every day we have to solve the problems, which have to be solved by the entire mankind. Somebody has an illness – one injured self-esteem; we have to cure it, this is science. He says: “He said me so, I will teach him!” Each person is a material teaching for you; be careful what kind of lesson God

wants to teach you through him. Now, in that Divine teaching, someone experienced is needed; many times people have talked, but they do not know how to do it. Every day you have to fix your pictures a little.

You have not tried the real evil, you know only its shadows and that is why do not discourage. All of us are equally talented, but they have not worked. The disciple has to develop his talents – be musicians, poets, wise. I want to make you all painters, musicians, poets in order you to be able to experience the life of the flower, of the mineral, of the spring. You will never see what is hidden in one flower until you develop mildness in your mind and heart and work with it for twenty years. Are they many? – Let them be fifty. This may also happen in a moment. The language of the plants teaches man how to live after the Divine way. You have to believe in your gifts. You may become a painter, a poet, etc. – all this is put in you and you have to find methods to awake the gifts, needed in your present life. The capable man, even put at the bottom, will come to the surface as butter, and the incapable one, even put at the top, will go to the bottom as a stone. There are so many mistakes in our lives, which have to be corrected and sometimes we just do nothing and we do not correct them. All from Heaven work, all work – and we also have to work. Stop crying, but correct yourself. If you see a mistake of yours, be joyful; you have made it, correct it. Man shall be relentless in his understanding – to allow no mistakes, to absolutely clean himself, completely and to the end. Reveal each mistake, which you do. Then if you have grown older you will become younger. Do not criticise yourself, just note the mistake and correct yourself. Contemporary science is capable of turning the carbon into diamond, by applying big pressure and high temperature. Hence, the sins that you have are embers, which you have to turn into diamonds. This is science; God assigns a task to you. Do not feel sorry for the mistakes, in order to be able to fix them. If you feel sorry, you lose time. At first, one mistake is so tiny that

you have to look at it through lens, and then when it kindles, it becomes big. Do not self-blame yourself, because you blame God in you. When all mistakes are corrected, internal Peace will come. Everybody, who has corrected our mistake, is happy. All joys are results from corrected mistakes, and all sorrows – from the done ones. When somebody corrects a mistake, good comes in future. An animal cannot correct a mistake of its and that is why it cannot make a progress. If man thinks that somebody sinful is clever, this is impossible. Stop breaching God's laws. We restore what we have lost and we consider it profit.

A student, who studies shall not make even the smallest mistakes. When you work on a virtue of yours or work on eradication of a shortcoming of yours, but you do not see results, the result is already apparent above, and it will later project here on Earth, too.

One sister said: "Now we work on ourselves, but we do not have results."

You have a result, but it is above, in the soul and later it will also manifest here. Time will come, when you will be received with date-palm twigs. Cultivate your mistakes. You can cultivate the crab-apple, the blackthorn – you can cultivate all mistakes. The sin is a spiritual leprosa and you all have to liberate from certain grafts, handed down to you by your ancestors. When you see a bad act, learn a lesson and promise yourself: "I will not act like him."

Let's say that you have to pay back large sums to a hundred of people; pay them back the debts and the interests. We can fix some things in this way. Man takes offence at nothing! When you are offended by someone, correct your mistake and after that you will tell him: "You offended me and I corrected my mistake." When somebody insults you, instead of feeling hurt, think if what he has said is right in order you to be able to correct yourself. You are told this in order to think and turn attention. When you correct yourselves, you pay off your mistakes or the mistakes of the others.

One brother asked: "How will I guess whose mistakes I pay off?"

When you are in a hurry, you pay off your mistakes, and if you are not in a hurry, you pay off somebody else's mistakes.

One sister asked: "How will I guess if somebody, who has insulted me, hints or not at some of my mistakes, and if I am really guilty or not?"

When somebody insults you, if you do not lose your peace, your harmonic state and if you are completely calm, this shows that you are not guilty for what he is insulting you. If you blow up and lose your peace, this shows that this insult really concerns some of your mistakes.

You cannot liberate from mistakes on Earth. If you have not your own mistakes, you will bear somebody else's mistakes. Man learns from the mistakes of the others. For example, somebody has made a mistake; this is as if he has fallen in a ditch, but somebody else sees him and does not fall in it. It is better man to learn from people's mistakes than doing his own mistakes; in this way those mistakes, which you will make, are decreased – there is no need of doing all mistakes. Clever people learn from the mistakes of the others.

When you want to become an Angel, you already establish a connection to those Higher creatures and they start working on you – you attract their attention and their assistance. Man may become an Angel for one life. The following is needed for this: when he makes a mistake, to correct it immediately. This is the best way for evolution. There is an ordinary and slow way under the leadership of the Master and finally – a way, again under the leadership of the Master, but with a quick and accelerated evolution. The latter is realised when man corrects each of his mistakes immediately.

Be happy that you have hardships, because, in this way, you will correct your mistakes. But you want without hardships; of course, it is possible, but do not make mistakes. And you do a

mistake after a mistake and you want it to be without hardships; but it cannot be.

Saintly man is the one, who does not make mistakes and notices the smallest mistake and wants to correct it.

There are lots of habits, of which we have to get rid. Man, who makes mistakes and does not correct them, cannot have God's blessing. You cannot save one from a mistake, if you have it; otherwise, you will develop it in him further. If you do not have it, you can. If you eat meat, you cannot teach people to be vegetarians; the same law concerns charity, justice, etc. – if you do not have them, you cannot teach the others, either. It is a sin when man does not make his mind think properly, his heart feel properly and his will act properly; in that case he contradicts the Genesis. No matter what the thinking is, it will be revealed. Sometimes, there is a creature in man, which hardly gives away – man feels that he cannot give away, cannot change his state. Man has to work always, why should he idle! No matter what, he has to work; if he stops, what he does not want will come. When someone stupid corrects his mistakes, he becomes clever, and if one, who is clever, does not correct them, becomes stupid. One day my watch stopped; I winded it up and it started to work for a while, but it worked slowly and stopped again. I pushed it again; it was working for fifteen minutes and stopped. In the morning I saw a little hair, showing and when I took it out and winded up the watch, it began to work well. I say: when a hair is entangled in our springs and the mechanism is not working then – sometimes it is all about one hair. The hair means one little mistake.

One brother asked: "Which is the best way for correcting mistakes?"

Your all mistakes will be shifted on me, so make fewer mistakes. You cannot fix a man physically, nothing is achieved in this way; he has to turn to God – this is the only means. If you have committed a sin, go to God, nothing more! Everybody shall have belief and manifest the Divine.

If you take bad food, take castor oil. Also, when a bad thought comes to you, penitence is needed.

I will give you a rule for the disciple: if a new melody comes to your mind, write it down right away, because you will not be able to recall it later. The same concerns poetry, philosophical thoughts, etc. Write down everything, which comes to you from inside. When a good thought comes to you, take out your notebook and write it down. When you dream a nice dream, write it down.

OPERATE WITH YOURSELF

Acquisitions will come consecutively on the road along which you walk. Do not feel embarrassed. Man shall neither be in a hurry, nor be quite slow. Man shall study his states. When you have unbelief, doubt, hatred, they all have to be replaced by Belief, Hope, and Love. If hatred comes in you, replace it with a love state. Lots of transformations of the kind are required in the occult science. It is a whole science man to operate with himself. When you get up in the morning, change your state, eliminate each dissatisfaction, imagine that you are in a state of an Angel, of a Rational creature, who is performing God's will and you will have an internal stimulus. Put joy and sorrow outside of yourself and realize that they are something external for you and that you are over them; in this way, you will be able to live in the Reality. You will not despise sorrow, because it is non-advanced creatures, which walk after you, complain and give sorrow to you. You shall stop for a while and take up with that creature – you shall teach it to pray or you can send it to work.

How can man be free, when he is tied? He has bad thoughts and desires; how will he get rid of them? Wine contains admixtures of the dung from the yeast-fungi. Thoughts and feelings may also

contain admixtures. There may be admixtures in love, too. In that case, envy, suspicion, doubt, which are fermentation of this shady love, appear. Human face, which has had a regular and beautiful form earlier, changes then – everything has an effect on the mouth, eyes, nose, ears, etc. When you have a desire, which worries you, it means that it is not Divine and you shall transform it. There are spirits, who are ready to help during the transformation of the thoughts. The important is assistants to come. When you work, they come. This is the reason for which we pray: “Send Your Spirit.” The task of the disciple is to turn his indisposition into disposition.

One brother asked: “You have talked that some people do not have harmony between the mind and the heart. What is this harmony all about?”

Love and Divine thinking shall come, in order mind and heart to balance. Examples for states, which show that there is no harmony between mind and heart, are discourage, indisposition, irritability, nervousness, fear, anxiety, worries, dissatisfaction, hatred, etc. In that case, disturbance in the functions of the respiration, circulation and digestion occurs, as well as in the functions of the liver. Do not fight evil, but go to Good. When you fight evil, you will gain nothing. Flood rain is coming against you, let it flow away. Do not fight people’s superstition, but spread Truth. When somebody is in consolation, in low spirits, renovation may come in many ways, from which I will mention the following: through air breathing-in, through eating of some fruits, through eating of some bread, through drinking of a cup of hot water, etc. Because God is in them and when we consciously breathe in some air, drink water, eat fruits or bread, we make a connection with God through them. You have some negative desires or states; open the Bible and see how with a certain passage or words you will transform your state. There are such parts in the Bible, which transform.

Another method, when you feel miserable and are indisposed, it is good to go to a venerable tree, lean you back on it and say: “Here is my sorrow, my burden, give me your calmness”, because the tree is very calm and pouring from the tree into the man takes place. And the tree copes easily with your sorrow.

When you have rough energies, in order to get rid of them, dig for a while in the garden and they will go into the soil. If you want sublime energies, turn eyes towards the sky.

Harness discouragement into work. When man considers life aimless, he shall start cutting firewood. This energy shall be used. Gardens for pessimists may be arranged in future and when they dig, water, seed, etc., pessimism will go away.

It is not a problem that all of our plans are not achieved. Their time has not come. The Angels would like to be you.

DISCIPLE’S SAFETY

The world is a school and since we were born, we have been invited in it. Be happy that you were born on Earth and study. God, who has created the world, has foreseen everything.

The same law as with eating exists in knowledge. You are hungry; eat, but do not overeat. You will be hungry tomorrow again, eternity is before you. You want to eat up everything – leave some for another time and for others. You are studying the most difficult music now – the music of Life. The entire world is a school for discipline of human souls.

The safety of the disciple is in studying. We cannot solve all problems in this transient life. But that thought, which remains in your mind and nothing can darken it, is a high mountain peak – it is on what you can rely in the concrete case; it is the Reality.

One teacher has taught you a lesson and you have to learn it in order to thank him. Be with high spirits and study God’s laws.

Study! What is achieved by somebody in one way, you cannot achieve it in the same way – ways are various, things do not happen in one and the same way. The example of somebody else is only encouragement for you.

It is not an easy job until we break up with the old. We have to pass through fire and not burn out; pass through the sin and not get dirty. Use the conditions, given to you by God .Learn from the virtues, which you have and from the mistakes, which you have. You all shall strive for establishing a harmony with the Rational creatures. Man's entire life shall be a preparation for the Spirit, which is coming. In spiritual life, after man has worked for a long time for the others, he shall also work for him himself. Make small attempts, in order the results to be seen. You will work from inside through praying and contemplation, in order to increase your perception power. You shall see God's providence everywhere and the beauty of springs, trees, rivers, and grit and follow their example.

It is not in your interest to be praised. The biggest mastery is man to learn to live – this is a whole science. Everybody has to develop his intuition, in order to be able to predict, through which lots of misfortunes will be avoided. There are forgotten talents from the past in everybody, which you have not developed and they stay aside for one life, two lives, three lives. God will judge you about the talents, which He has given to you and which you have not polished. The man of God shall know what the world know and have one plus on top of that – to know something more.

One, who has not finished the school on Earth, shall finish it, because he cannot enter the Divine until he passes his final examination. If you do not understand Earth matters, how will you understand the Heaven ones? One, who studies on Earth, will be send to an upper school, and one, who does not study – to a lower school.

Man shall be thankful and have the consciousness of a child, who has a lot to study. Man shall pass through all these visible

stars to study. So much work is coming for him! How much time it will take him to pass through all these solar systems! Man shall know what is needed in the concrete case. It is impossible he to know everything, and he cannot know everything, because he has not created the world. The pleasantness is not in understanding everything, but to understand the small, which you need in the concrete case. For example, when you go to the spring, it is not important to know how water has appeared and from where it comes; in that case the essential small thing is to drink water, and later the rest. Let man start working with the small, which he has. There are months, in which plants bloom and grow ripe, and there are months, in which fruits are gathered. This is especially for all, who look for the way. I speak symbolically. Those, who have worked more, have developed Divine gifts. Advanced souls are those, who have worked.

Each soul, who comes from the Invisible world, brings new conditions for development of the Divine. The mistake is in us, when we have come to Earth, where there are various vehicles; we have get on a buffalo cart and say that it goes slowly. Get off the slow vehicle at the next station and get on another – a faster one.

Most of the rules are not given to everybody for two reasons: first, because some people will abuse and will use them to take money from people and for personal aims. Second, because they will not thank God.

It is hard to say what man can be, because he is not a finished process yet.

Three things are needed – Love, Knowledge and work. The most important things are to be studied from now on. When man studies God arranges his things. Our old views are not in conformity with the Divine ones, which will come. What are whole sacks of old bank-notes, which worth nothing, for? Somebody expects something without making efforts – as a lottery ticket. No, it shall be worked. Somebody else comes and asks me: “Will I

finish high school?" I ask him: "Do you have girl-friends towards whom you have special feelings?" – "I have." I tell him: "It will be hard for you to finish high school." I tell fortunes, because his mind is distracted – today laughing, tomorrow laughing and he will not finish. God wants work, studying. Teachers love assiduous students, who study. When there is a capable student in the class, the teacher loves him and because of him he teaches with inspiration the others, too.

Apply as much as you have understood. Apply microscopic things each day and do not feed negative thoughts any more. Do not talk about negative things, but about positive ones. Read the prophets. You have to learn something each day – not to become scientists, but to study.

From Love to Light, from Light to Freedom and from Freedom to Love? When this circle is completed, man gets younger, and one, who does not know it, gets older and dies. Each of us has to have such a philosophy: nothing to trouble you. Talks shall be studied and applied. They will teach you from outside and from inside; it is said: "Spirit will come and teach you everything." The main obstacle is in us; the obstacles from the surrounding environment come after that.

The whole nature is full of material for study. Watch the rabbit how it understands geometry – when there is no more than a kilometre, before the hound reaches it, the rabbit chooses a centre and begins to spin and spin, and after that it jumps off a few meters aside, and the hound remains to spin at that place in circle. If the life of Nature is studied, it can be seen through what phases man shall pass. In order to come to a blessed state, he shall pass through lots of unfavourable phases. Let's take for example the butterfly: before perching from flower to flower, it is a caterpillar, exposed to big dangers, and when it becomes a butterfly, it forgets. When it lays eggs, caterpillars hatch from the eggs again. So, when we come to that sublime consciousness, we go to the old consciousness again later. Hence, it is necessary

to stay in the sublime consciousness, which comes to us.

Everything outside relates to something inside you. And we, by thinking that there is no relation, pass like strangers in the world. The connection between the external Nature and us has lost. If you go to a pear tree, take a fruit and thank it, in this way, you make a connection with Nature. The Spiritual stands somewhere and I tell you where: "Go and take water along this road." If you wait for somebody else to bring you, this is misunderstanding. When man studies well, he will become a saint; when people start learning from saints, they will become people. Some people look for the Divine in the otherworld, but the Divine is a well ordered life. Some people asked me if there is an afterlife; I told them: "There is no afterlife. What afterlife? Man has taken off his clothes and has gone. He is again in this world, because the clothes are not something essential."

Nothing shall impede your mind and heart. For example, you look for God and think of what people would say. This is not important. The experience, which you gain, is important. If you yourself do not try the meal, you will not know what it is like. The little, which you have understood, is worth more than the large wealth, which, however, is not understood. When you give an apple to a child, it will have a bigger influence on him than thousands of pictures with painted trees.

You all have to develop certain psychic powers. Otherwise, you will get stupid, you will not be able to benefit from the goods, which Nature has. At first you can make elementary experiments: for example, you have gone out for a walk, but a storm is coming, find a way to withstand. You will see to what extend you will be able to withstand. After that wish for the storm to calm down; if it stops, your experiment is successful.

Were you at that experiment when we were climbing to Musala? There was a thunderstorm then and we passed through an electricity zone. Sparkles and fires came out of our clothes. The detectives, who wanted to keep an eye on us, remained

down. They said: "It is madness to go up." It brightened up. You witnessed so many experiments and you still lose belief.

FREE IN THE WORLD

Some brothers and sisters visited the Master. During the conversation incidentally He said:

You shall not leave the world, but you shall be free in the world. When it is said that man shall leave the world, it is understood not externally, but internally. If you study the lives of the prophets, you will see that they were very hard, but they had rich internal life. To be free, when you are amongst people, is like walking in the forest, depending only on you to where you are walking and what you will gather – raspberries or blackberries, the choice is yours. To be in the world, but to be out of it means people not to meddle in your own business. When man enters the world, he will learn one good thing: everybody has concentrated on the thoughts, which border him, with great interest. Somebody says: "To leave the world!" No, when man goes far away from people, he becomes estranged and remains without blessings.

One brother asked: "Will I be able to improve my intuition through meditation and internal studying, by keeping away from the external emotions, or shall I improve it through experiences within the external world and physical activity?"

When man swims in the sea, he shall keep his head above the water. If the head is in the water, nothing can be done; he shall keep his body in the water, and the head – above it. Have also the method of the plant: the roots are in the soil and the branches – in the Divine world, i.e. half you shall not go out of the world, because there are no good conditions for that, but the other half shall be in the Divine world.

When two creatures, the one of which moves quicker, and the other moves more slowly, make a connection, the one, which moves slowly becomes an obstacle for the other, which moves quickly. Hence, when you connect to a lower life, you go down, because you are being impeded and you move more slowly. So, do not connect to men of the world; they impede you, because they postpone, they move slowly. You shall not divorce yourselves from them, you shall live with them, and help them, but you shall not make a connection. Which are good connections? Do not make connections with the world, which will take away your freedom. Make connections, which you can tie and untie by yourself. Somebody says: "Why do you tie me?" – Because you yourself do not tie. If you yourself do not tie, others will tie you; and if you do not untie by yourself, others will untie you. You shall make connections, but rational connections.

WHEN DO WE BECOME FRAGRANT

One day in October, we set off to El-Shadai at 4.30. We were about a hundred and fifty people. It had rained during the night and it was cloudy. When we got on Vitosha, the fog surrounded us and it began to snow. The foggy weather isolated us from external impressions and made us become deeply absorbed in ourselves. The dance of the fog, which revealed some peaks and hid them again after that, was interesting. During a conversation with the Master, the disciple's tasks were mentioned.

We have false measures on Earth: for example, somebody is pleasant for us, and another – not and this is one false measure. The first one has made us a favour, and the second one -no. Or, let us consider the question for the mellowed character: the old one says that there is such, but I would like you to have not

a mellowed character, but a lively one – to change ten times a day, without losing its good-will. Life is a nice thing. One, who understands good life is clever and carries his keys. When he goes to play a piano, he will tune it, and the one who does not understand, sits down in front of the piano, he cannot fix it and says that it is not tuned. Hardship is in ignorance. If you give something to a master, he will do it for ten or fifteen minutes; knowledge is needed. A cock thought that the tow is a nice thing, it went to dig and entangled in it by itself, not knowing how to extricate itself. The one, who has put the tow, has to come in order to extricate it. Knowledge is needed and the one, who knows, does not get older.

One sister said: "Tell us how not to get older?"

When you are ready. Man is stupid, because he cannot show rationality, and it is not, because he is not judicious. For example, one embryo cannot exist in the desert, because there are no conditions for developing, but if there is humidity, etc., it will.

Do not evoke contradictions with no one, do not tell anyone everything. Do not reveal your heart, because those are children – speak little to them and reveal them only a few letters. You have been to a totally different world and when you have come down, you have to adapt at first. You are an actor, i.e. you are on Earth for a few hours. The entire life is a task, which man shall solve. All ways, in which man shall work and advance, are given in Nature. There are lots of delusions, of which we shall get rid. All weeds and prejudices in man shall be uprooted. Only fallow, black earth shall stay and the Divine will come then. Let's establish this rule: to live in conformity with Nature, it helps then.

When Good and evil meet and evil gets scared, then fear is born and envy appears. Evil is shaking. It is scared that Light will reveal everything. If I have a Divine idea, if I have the new, I do not have to turn attention to what is the attitude of the others towards it. Some people bear old archaic views.

Anger is not channelled energy. It develops in a wrong direction. Anger is always a result from feelings. Malice, lying, disbelieving lead to death, and Belief, Love, Truth lead to Life. Temporary things, which happen in life, shall not change the state of man. Martyrs, who have maintained a certain idea, have been such. Man shall study the whole internal system of the School, which exists from times. For example, an obstacle or danger shall not disturb your Peace and Joy; that is why the disciple shall have deep mystical understanding. The disciple shall contradict the habit. Say that you will not do it for gaining independence and becoming a master. The disciple shall get rid of the old habits. For example, you decide to set off along the Divine path, but you kick somebody like a horse and get a hiding, and decide not to kick any more, but you forget later and kick again. The disciple shall think objectively, impersonally. It is not important what your personal attitude towards the matter is, but how God looks at it. Estimate things not from your point of view, but from God's point of view; when people are in a very thick matter, their power decreases. Today everybody feels something unsteady, but it will pass after a while. I recommend to my disciples to go in for with music, painting, other types of art, studying of a language. And if man has a good elevated life, Love and everything else will come. Some people use eau-de-Cologne, but there is no a better eau-de-Cologne than Love. Odour of myrrh, of misk** goes out from man of Love. When Shining creatures come to us, they recognise our sublime thoughts and feelings by the fragrance, which comes out from us. When we think of God and God thinks of us, we become fragrant.

The disciple shall voluntarily limit himself, in order to safe his powers and not spend them.

Let's say that I make my face beautiful like the one of a young woman; then everybody will fell in love with me and will

* Misk - odour from the Spiritual world, which is sensed in specific circumstances

run after me. And what of that? I will not be free. But I will make an ugly form, in order to be free. Somebody, no matter where he goes, will always want the others to do him a favour, but you do your work by yourself, as far as it is possible and do not always want the others to do you a favour. Often, the richest are neither the cleverest, nor the strongest. The rich man has had brains enough to win his wealth, but he has been not clever enough to win God's Kingdom and after eighty years he will lose everything. The rich man is clever for the world. It is good a rich man to lose his wealth, but not to lose his life.

You say: "I will do that and that" and when you say so, you come upon obstacles and conflicts. Say: "I will do that and that; I will go there and there, if it is in accordance with God's Will."

Man has too many desires. Leave at least one not fulfilled and it will be a power in you. For example, you want to have patent leather shoes; no, put on simple shoes. You want to be a very clever man, let something, which you do not know, aside (e.g. astrology), and it to be a great stimulus in you. If the parents of a child love him too much and their entire attention is directed towards him, there are people, who are envy and the child will be often ill. Our all worries are for nothing. Another rule for the disciple: you shall not praise people before them.

One brother said: "As I am very busy with other things, I do not have time for spiritual work."

When man wants to have time for spiritual work, conditions will improve by all means. There is something inside, which will improve the conditions.

When the disciple comes to the gathering, he will leave his entire load outside. When he goes out, if he wants, he can take it back.

A new actress comes to a theatre; the old one withdraws as a spectator to see how the new one plays. If the new one is a better actress, then she is new, if not, then she is an old one. If the old one is happy for the talent of the new one, then she is from the

new people and will want to meet the New, which is coming and learn from it.

DEVOTED SERVICE

The spirit is the one, who introduces in you the idea to be free. What you want in the depth of your soul is from the Spirit. The desire itself in you, that striving and longing – all that is from the Spirit. He pushes you and introduces in you each idea. The development, rising, and improving of man happens by small stimulus, which periodically come from the Spirit. He will send you from inside one small stimulus, which will raise you a step forward and will introduce something new in you. After that the Spirit sends another stimulus in your mind and this continues throughout the ages. This is the most important factor for man's evolution, for his awaking, which works quietly, almost unnoticed and pushes Life forward. Each stimulus introduces a new idea, strengthened striving, unforgettable spiritual longing and the blessing of a shining beam.

Besides internal possibilities, external conditions are needed, too. The external conditions can be given, but you have to perceive and use them.

It is time to keep permanently a connection with the Spirit. Why should man go in for his past!? It is a great thing the new consciousness to be born in man. Only Jesus can show the Path. It is One, who have said: "I am the Path, Truth and Life." He is the Path and that is why only He knows things.

Who is a disciple? – A disciple is everybody, who fulfils God's Will, i.e. he does not live for himself. The disciple serves God devotedly! One task means another more complicated one. When you solve it, you will be given a more complicated one. Now, during this year, keep your doors and windows opened. It is a

law: one who wants will be given. No Master in the world comes to impose himself on the disciple, but the disciple has to come and knock on the door of the Master. The Master will give then. One of the qualities of the Great life is man to want, and not to beg. To want, it means your soul to be full of desire to study.

For those who go down, Earth is an ideal, and for those who are climbing, to go up is an ideal. One, who comes down, cannot go up, and who goes up, cannot come down. And for the perfect one, it is the easiest thing to go up and come down.

The understanding, which will come from inside, is from God. The progress of man depends on what God has foreseen. Man shall make efforts in order to go inside that flow and develop his internal feeling – intuition; when he enters the flow, everything goes well then and becomes clear.

The dark spirit comes to the man to tell him that everything is in the material things. It is said by Jesus: “The king of this world is coming and he has nothing in common with Me.” The power of man is not external; it is neither in wealth, nor in knowledge. It is inside. Now man thinks that he has remained alone, he has nothing to worry about, one day he will see the depth of God and His invariability. We want to be helped from outside. The conditions are outside, but help comes mainly from inside. Try to keep what you have, because it is more than that, which you cannot achieve. All that you can achieve, even the most perfect thing, cannot compare with what you have in you.

In order God to feel love towards us, we have to have love towards Him and be ready to fulfil His Will. Saints had always suffered before coming to that knowledge.

Somebody thinks of developing the powers in him, but he has to become a conductor and perceiver of the Divine in him. It is a law man to become such a perceiver and a conductor and if he does not perceive it and fulfil it, he creates his misfortune.

One, who is connected with God’s Goodness, is the best; the cleverest is the one, who is connected with God’s Wisdom; the

strongest is the one, who is connected with God's Spirit and the richest is the one, connected with God's Truth. And the disciple needs three things: studies, work and application.

You are in disharmony, because you have many unachieved desires. Do not express two desires simultaneously, because they clash. The religious man will show if he really is religious when he falls among religious people, because among religious people, he is religious. Man shall study the ways of darkness and the Light, know that the world gives him pleasures and that the world is the flesh, and the dark spirit is the darkness. The true world is the Divine one and it is the world of God's Love, Light and Freedom.

In order you to be able to realize something, which you desire, it has to pass through your mind, emotions and deeds. If it remains only in your mind and does not go to your emotions and deeds, it will not come true.

One sister asked about those, who are still in karma relations with the others.

They cannot be disciples. You want to commune with Angels, and one Angel deals with great matters, as well as one saint; they do not have time. Have desire to study, but do not wish to reveal all secrets. You need bread, which to use it today. One, who is under his way to the mountain, has a chance to reach one of its peaks, and one who stays at the lowlands, has no chances to climb. The spiritual acquisition, which you have, will not be lost and when you come another time, you will start from where you have stopped; you will be put in such conditions. You all are candidates for the Holy Fire.

Under studies it is understood a way for gaining of immortality. You will be like a blossom, which is about to bloom, and like a spring, which rises. There are degrees in the Angels' hierarchy. People will also pass through the spheres and experiences, passed by them. Nice things are very expensive and man has to pay. The words "for nothing" have a totally different meaning: you have

to have three teachers at the same time – in the material world and in the Spiritual and Divine ones. The disciple shall study the internal side of things, strive for having a clear idea of the mystic life, get rid of all external influences and want to find the Truth. He shall work in full consciousness, with belief and leave the final results to the Invisible world, to God.

One sister asked: “Which are the conditions for one Divine School?”

It shall be established a center of people, who shall have an absolute harmony with their deeds. Everybody shall live in the Light and know how to play his part in the orchestra – to fulfill perfectly what is entrusted to him. Complete confidence is required in all Divine Schools.

There are people under the influence of the Black lodge, and the abstainers, vegetarians, good families, good sons, good parents, etc. are in the White lodge. There are people from both lodges everywhere – life is tangled. Man shall look at contemporary world through Divine eyes to see in what respect it can be used.

Some of you are not in the School yet. I have not examined them. For example, somebody wants the first place, but he has a task, which he cannot solve. First is the one, who can fulfill God’s work, and the last one is the one, who has not fulfilled it.

Some people have a very critical mind; they all will fall behind. Only people with ideas will come closer to the School, the weaker will remain outside. There are circles and between all circles, there is one internal combination. The disciple shall study. You cannot buy charity, you have to have it. You cannot obtain belief, hope, love, handiness without efforts, either. You have to study them. And when you learn them, no one can take them from you.

One brother asked: “Which is the main feature of the School of the Universal White Brotherhood?”

The Path of Love, Path of Wisdom and Path of Truth enter simultaneously in the Teaching of the Universal White Brotherhood and It gathers these three paths in one. The disciple periodically

passes through the waves of Love, Wisdom and Truth, repeats them again after that and so on.

Man shall help everybody, but be on friendly terms with the talented, genial, saints and keep them in his mind. This is not only for the ones, who are in flesh on Earth, but also for the ones, who have gone. Those, with whom we are friends, shall be clean and selfless. Help everybody, but in accordance with his development. This is a rule for the disciple. And you shall keep everything, from where you pass, knowing that it is God's; everything comes from one Spring.

We shall not rely only on that knowledge, which we have, but we have to be perceivable to the new knowledge. These events in the world will now manifest in the old way, and we talk about the new, which is coming. Some people are scared and think that spiritual life takes away from the blessings, no, the spiritual life gives the blessings in life, and the material one takes them away. Some people say that they are not ready yet for spiritual life, because they think that it will deprive them of the blessings of life.

One sister asked: "How the disciple will understand whether he is at the right side?"

Everybody, who looks for pleasure is at the wrong side and one, who does not look for pleasures is at the right side. Bulls, snakes and many other animals are inside man. Schooling is needed. People, in whom a lot shall be still written down, are many. Under the word "perfection", I understand one written out book, which will be read by the author and the others and will benefit from it, and today many people are books, in which lots of chapters will be added. At first, what is lost shall be restored and then a little acquisition shall come. You have to learn one musical word. It is very expensive. It is lost. You have to find it. When you have it, everything could happen then. The Writ says: "I will give him a white stone with his name written on it, which nobody will know." This white stone – this is the key, this is the musical word.

Don't they put lids over both eyes of the horses not to scare them? The Black lodge put exactly the same lids over people's eyes and misled them and that is why they have narrow-minded understanding. Are you looking for the good conditions? The bad conditions of the Divine are more preferable than the good conditions of the human. It is better to have one honest poor friend than one rich man, who impedes you. Prefer the smallest opportunities in the Divine than the biggest opportunities in the human.

Jeremiah says in times of the greatest hardships: "I have become a laughingstock." David has passed through enormous hardships! Man will also find himself in a hardship some time or other in the world.

Blessed crafts for a disciple of the White Brotherhood are production of grain, vegetables, fruit-growing and bee-keeping. There are also another blessed crafts. You all need a skill. Man shall have at least one craft, on which to rely. He shall have a skill, a profession. Once the hermits, who isolated themselves, studied the herbs and cured people. They were skilful; they were doctors and thankful people brought them everything; man shall have some knowledge.

Let most of you begin to serve as examples. Speak to suffering people, because they are ready to understand. They are ploughed soil, because they have suffered. There is no awaking until suffering comes. Many people want to become good, to enter the Kingdom of God to improve their status, but they do not want to work for God. Work for God. If you work, you may be born anew twenty times in this life. You are born anew once each year. Somebody will come to ask you if there is a rebirth. Tell him that each year you are born anew. You may start from the thirty-third year. You may go through ten or fifteen rebirths, but determination is needed.

We shall want all that good people think will happen and only in this way a core may form between nations. Speak to people

what is allowed. There are things, which are not allowed. Do not speak to people about things, for which they are not ready. This is blasphemy. You took what has been entrusted to you out to external and unprepared people and you became a mess. You shall say nothing about mystical things. You can speak about the internal experience, which you have, only for spiritual rise. Everybody has a spiritual leader, who, with great patience, waits for us to correct our mistakes. If you make a mistake, he will show you the way, whisper to you and you will collect yourself. This continues for hundreds of ages until man finds his way and walks without diversions.

LIGHT AND MISTAKES

In a private conversation with a brother the Master said:

We shall find good in people, but we also shall become light for them at the same time; and in this light they shall see their mistakes, without we notice them. The Sun does not see our mistakes, but we see our mistakes in its light. This shall be considered as introduction into the Internal School.

The brother asked: "Is it possible a group to be formed, at the gatherings of which Shining creatures may come?"

They shall have mystical spirit, gather in strict privacy, at a holy place, which shall be unapproachable for people of the world and nobody shall know about the group and the place of their meetings. In order a man to be accepted in such a group, first he shall lift his cross by himself, which is one of the important conditions. In this way he already is close to dedication. I will point out a feature of the wise man. When he comes to a hovel, he will ask if he may enter and if they say: "Yes", he will stay, but if they refuse him, he will not send bad thoughts; their decision is their right. The wise man would consider a big crime to impose on them.

HAVE PEACE, IN ORDER TO HAVE USEFUL WORK

You need thousands of years more in order you to become White Brothers. What love did you apply? You are still silkworms. I spend part of my time for you, but I also have an attitude towards plants, animals, stars, everything. Do not mix up human matters with God's ones. God's matters are always blessed. You say: "We are bad!" But you are not the best, either. Man, who lives well, benefits from himself and if he does not live well, he harms himself. All people are put to tests. And the one, who withstands till the end, will be blessed. The crucial things are very simple, but attention is required, because they are small. In order to be able to see small things and recognize them as important, alert consciousness is needed. People want now grand things, and grand things are results from small things. For example, the best poems are composed of small letters and if these letters do not exist, nice poems will not exist either.

Somebody walks along the Spiritual path, and suddenly he goes back to the old. Man is a very tenacious, self-willed creature. They will tell him something, and he will do another thing. Those, who cannot correct their mistakes anywhere, are sent to Earth.

One sister said: "I feel that something bad and unpleasant approaches me, goes into me and I become bad. When it goes out, I take on good mood."

First of all, the publican, who gives the wine, is guilty, but the one who drinks is also guilty, because he lacks strength of character and does not manifest strong will. In such cases, the methods for facing shall be applied. The cart is yours, but somebody grips you and leads you. Till when? It is till the stronger one comes and grips the bridle. Then the horse and cart will go to where you wish. This means God's spirit to come. When the horse

and the cart go to where you do not want, this is an obsession by lower creatures. The cart is your body, and the horse is your mind. When you get up in the morning, somebody has settled in you and has gripped the bridle. Man may find himself in a big hardship. You have some blessings, but lower creatures come and rob you. And you ask yourself where, what you had, has gone; where your joy, peace and good mood have gone. We do not know how to keep what we have. When you hate, you become ugly, and when you love, you become beautiful. The lower spirits want you hate to become ugly, shady and lose your love. Days of dedication come for the disciples. God will visit you to see to where you have reached. You will be examined not in the bad sense of the word, but of the good; everyone shall be ready now.

One day you will pass through a big disappointment. This will be the final examination, which you will have to pass. You will be left by everybody. It will seem that all have forgotten you. Nature gives hard walnuts and difficult tasks to strong people. Enjoy contradictions, because in the current conditions life is impossible without contradictions. If we did not have contradictions in today's conditions, life would have been much worse.

You shall have peace, in order you to have useful work. You cannot work without peace. Man of peace does the best things. Be in peace with all people, you shall not clash with them. In order man to renovate and be healthy, he shall not allow any negative thoughts, desires and feelings in him. It is nice all people from one society to send shining thoughts to each other. The misfortunes on Earth are results from the fact that very few people think for the sake of us. If everybody thinks good for you and you think good for the others, it will be very well.

When man is in an electrical, nervous state, he shall breathe deeply, hold the air up to 100 seconds and calmness will come. The one, who does not quarrel for a year, receives a bonus, and the one, who quarrels, loses a bonus. The one, who does not quarrel for ten years, will receive a bigger bonus. I recommend you now a bonus for one day.

Self-education is when man does not lose God's law even in the worst conditions. The wide road is dangerous, and the narrow one – safe. The robber is on the watch along wide roads, and along the narrow ones – he does not. Have in mind the following law: when you judge people, you take half of their sins.

You all need one thing: to become inheritors of what is meant for you; because your Father has left you a large inheritance, and you are already mature and you shall not be idle and beg from one or another.

Somebody wants me promise for the day of tomorrow, but I cannot promise, because I have not the day of tomorrow at my disposal. I can do something now. You shall say: "If the day of tomorrow is favourable and if it is God's will, I will do that, otherwise I will not."

I insist on the following rule: when I enter a house and see that the carpet is curved, I fix it or if I see that a nail has come out, I hammer it, or if I see that the cloth of somebody is torn, I sew it; in this way I will create a good feature in myself.

When man regulates his spiritual life, he will also regulate his physical one. The external life depends on the internal one. I know the Advanced creatures, because I love them. Love is the connection with them and they can manifest themselves. They ask me: "You can recognize them, can't you?" I say: "I love them." If you love them, they will do everything; they will arrange all your things; if you do not love them, they will walk past you and go away.

Now we are in the desert and we will settle when we reach the Land of Canaan. There have been no better times. God's workers shall be brave and be able to give an answer to anyone. The lower spirits can say from inside, that it is not you who can fix the world. They will say: "Are you their last resort?" You will answer them: "The way you can spoil, I can fix. I will build with God, I am a worker, sent for this work and I will finish it. My plan is given."

God's ship never sinks, although sometimes damage occurs.

PARALLEL WORLDS

I see how a saint carries on his back the sufferings and misfortunes of people, he is a loaded up saint and is in life. And when I see that a saint has nothing on his back, I say that he has not entered life, yet. Saints have constant connection with God. The secret is that no matter to where he sets off, God goes with him, this is not something external.

If sugar does not melt in water, you have to warm the water a little and it will melt in the hot water. I will interpret this in this way, if you cannot perceive a blessing, warm a little your life, i.e. increase your love, and you will be perceivable then. I see that some of you have become older untimely and you say: "It is already over", and now you have the best conditions, blessings are around you, and you have to be optimistic. You will restore things as they initially have been and you will not breach God's order, because when you breach it, you will do harm to yourself. Now, on Earth, our evolution is stopped by the sin. Yet, some of you will become saints in ten years.

One brother asked: "Divine years?"

No. Human years. Somebody may become a saint today. If an object of the saint touches a dead person, he rises, and if it touches you, you will become a genius. Our notions for the saint are distorted. What I say cannot be understood by everyone.

One brother asked about astrology and astrological predictions.

Big astrological predictions do not materialize, and the small ones come true, because the zodiac, with which nowadays it is worked in astrology, is for the small things. And for the big things, there is another zodiac, which shall be used by astrologists. There are seven zodiacs. Besides that zodiac, which is presently used,

there is another astral zodiac and so on – seven in total.

The line of breaking between the forehead and nose defines how man would act. The thickness of the lips is important, if they are thick that man wants lots of pleasures, he wants a lot from everything. Then, it is of significance also the chin down, which is an expression of the will. The chin is formed after the forehead and the nose. Man with a long nose is hard-working. Nature acknowledges working capacity. Children will have right features in future. The type of the Sixth race has already begun to form. There are almost everywhere such types. Now, Archangel Michael is on the scene. He has taken the leadership of the epoch since a couple of years; when you are discouraged, think of Archangel Michael.

Amongst all spiritual people, traducement, hatred, etc. shall stop, and the shells of evil will not affect you anymore. Somebody says: “You do not do your job. That is what the Master has come for.”, and this not true. If they had done their job, I would have come again, but I would have talked about totally different things. Divine and human lives go parallel in man. A man sees that Divine life is nice and that is why he will deny the human one and he will again come back to Paradise. He will repent now like prodigal son and will go back to his Father. Now I want you all love God and manifest what is in you. We bring something new.

ABSOLUTELY POSSIBLE FOR A STRONG MAN

Everything is achievable for strong people. Unachievable things become achievable. Consciousness shall be so flexible that man will not say that a matter cannot be settled. For example, somebody says: “This is absolutely impossible for me!” What is impossible for you is possible for somebody else. Say the opposite: “It is impossible for me not to do this job.”

We deny the world and we look for it. Hence, there is something in the world, which we have to avoid and another thing, for which we have to look. Even the most sublime creatures go down to the matter, because only in these conditions they are able to develop certain qualities. New way of thinking is needed. The entire present order shall be changed. Now there are karma-inevitable sufferings, which shall be eliminated or at least lightened. There are so many charity organizations, but they help just temporarily and the problem remains unsolved. When you only wish some things, they do not come and help you from the Invisible world, but if you make some efforts, if you start working on this, they come and help you. For example, if you want to make progress in music, when you start working, you will attract help from the Invisible world, but if you are idle, then It goes away.

Somebody is melancholic, in low spirits. I will make an experiment. I will choose about ten persons for the purpose. When the first one meets an unhappy person, he will tell him: "Your face is shining!" The second of you will tell him: "Today is an important day; the last day of your hardships." The third one will say: "You will become an excellent poet." and he will become. The fourth of you will say something similar. The fifth one, if he is a violinist, he will play for him and when the ten of you have taken turns to introduce energy, stimulus, he will become cheerful. The man in low spirits will rise. Each encouragement has a deep foundation. All positive methods have a foundation. I will choose ten optimists from you now. The pessimist has closed himself, does not go out. You will visit him then. The first one will bring him pears, the second one – something else. Ten nice fruits will be brought to him and when he eats them, he will feel the presence of those optimists and will fill of vital elixir. Pessimism is a pathological feature. We have to look cheerfully at life. Mosquitoes are temporary, they live by one time and when it becomes cold they disappear. Hence, hardships are temporary.

One man works on dry sandy soil and plants. Somebody

passes and tells him to leave that, because nothing will come of it. But he continues; he has persistence; he ploughs, digs, fertilizes, waters, and cleans. After a couple of years there will be a garden with lots of fruits. So when man starts any work, he shall not turn attention to the backbiting and discouragement of the people round him. Let him continue and finally he will have success. Nature works after own very strict laws, sometimes it gives external conditions, and it does not give internal ones, and another time it gives rich internal conditions – powers, talents, and it does not give external in order man to be able to develop through efforts his will and show activity.

If someone cannot sing, let him learn to sing. If someone cannot play, let him learn to play. If someone cannot think, let him learn to think.

Do not start with lots of desires simultaneously. Choose one desire and work on it, after that chose another desire and work further. A father has sons, but the son, who works and studies well, is his favourite son. We shall have the approval of God. While we are looking for the approval of people, we are far away from the truth. Man shall not be ordered from outside, but from inside. He shall be led from inside. If man does so, he will become a citizen of the Kingdom of God. The life on Earth is only a preparation for that nice life, which is coming.

One brother asked: "How will we guess if spirits are good or bad?"

The one, in whom the bad spirits work, will cause a quarrel between two persons and will use very bad names. He has blackness in his aura. When a bad spirits approaches you from inside, your state changes; you begin to feel indisposed, sad, doubt settles in you and so on. When a good spirit approaches you, your soul opens, everything is clear to you. Many things will be clarified to you from inside, light will come.

The same brother asked: "My relatives want me to deal only with our domestic matters and live the spiritual ones."

Tell them: "Leave me fulfil God's law and after that I will also fulfil your law, if I do not fulfil God's law, I will not be able to fulfil your law, either." Try to convince your parents.

One sister asked: "Will all people turn and accept the new ideas?"

Only who is ready will be accepted now, the others will remain for later. The first resurrection is for the ready souls. Some will be taken, and others will be left. This is the end of the age. Now evil is being tied. The state of the matter will change. The matter will become more and more ethereal. The radiation of radioactive energies will increase in the course of future millenia. This is the beginning of the slow dematerialization of the matter. The Writ says: "One, who sends somebody who is sinful to God, covers many of his sins." Today the most important work on Earth is the Path to God to be shown to people. Presently, lots of Advanced creatures come down from above, dressed in white clothes. When time comes for the New epoch, they will be the Sixth race, the new mankind and will take up the new. It is mentioned in the Revelation about that. The Kingdom of bad people is almost over. They have no something, on which to rely. One may work for himself, for people and for God. Let him work for God. That is the true work.

YOUNG PEOPLE ARE HERALDS OF THE DIVINE

School-girls from the secondary school for girls came to Izgreva. They were accompanied by their teacher from the Railway Boarding School, who asked the Master to tell them something. They sat down on the meadow and the Master began to talk:

Young people are heralds of the Divine. And if they manifest it, their lives will have sense. Develop your gifts, which are in you.

I see that some of you have understanding, others are practical and third ones have other qualities. Man is like a flower. Let him bloom and give away scent. They take care of everybody from Heaven and there is such providence for everybody, which he has never dreamt of. We worry like a baby in the trough, who cries and cries until he gets used to it.

Genial people have worked; they have studied and have not gained without efforts what they have today. When man perseveres, everything in him develops. Man needs a song of humility. The humble man enters where nobody enters and goes out from where nobody goes out.

One student said: "Give us a piece of advice. Tomorrow we will enter life."

In sacred minutes, in the depth of human soul, something clear and sublime begins to talk and the striving for living for Beauty, Truth and Goodness awakens. Remain true to that internal voice, which comes from your true nature.

CHRISTIANITY BEARS THE PRINCIPLES OF THE FUTURE CULTURE

In a private conversation with a brother the Master said:

Learn to recognize the precious stones and the simple ones.

The prayer is an important means for protection against temptation. Man shall pray in order not to fall in temptation, and when he is in temptation, let him pray and he will overcome it. Man shall keep away from extreme trustfulness and from extreme suspicion; they are two extremes.

The brother asked: "How to contact Advanced creatures?"

When you have progress in studying the Gospel. In this way you will have a connection with the Advanced creatures. Keep the Christian wave. You will have to know that in future the

mystical Christianity will become mankind's universal religion. Jesus experienced the karma of the entire mankind. Only the Teaching of Jesus bears a universal idea and the principles of the future culture, because of which it is foreseen from the Invisible world it to become a culture of the entire mankind.

No one can devote to and commune with saints, if he has not prepared his mind and heart. When he purifies them, the mind and the heart will become ready for the Divine. The world is not reliable whether our ideas are good or not. One match shall not think if the other matches will take part in the work, which is being done.

To commune with saints means to acquaint with those, who are in the same class and after that with the others from the other classes, and they are countless and you will gradually acquaint with them. Time extends or shortens. When? When Love comes, time for achievements shortens, and when hatred comes, time extends.

The Divine teaching shall be established as a necessity, and not as a party. One who works for God will commune with saints.

One who says: "He is one of us", has old ideas. Everybody is one of us today!

GIFTS COME AFTER CRYING

A brother and a sister were received by the Master. During the conversation he told them also the following:

The need of spiritual matters will gradually occur in Russia. The need of new direction will come out, but it will come in a mechanical way. Now people are being separated to ones, who will come again to Earth, and to others, who will not come. There are sinful people, who will never come again here. They will stay at another place far away for years in order not to be an obstacle.

So the voice of the ones who make noise will not be heard in future. Those, who are above in the Kingdom of God, wait for conditions to be established and will come to embody. In the same way, in which when a house is already built, newcomers come to live in it, those, who have been on Earth long ago and after that have worked in the Invisible world, already come and embody to establish justice, order, stop murders, etc. All that will disappear from the face of Earth.

Christianity looks like leaven, which leavens mankind. Nothing can resist Love, because it is needed for life. In contemporary people, the way they are organized, you cannot put goodness in order not to flow out. You shall transform their hearts and minds in order to be stable. And today people wake up for while and fall asleep again after that. They think that if they set off along the Spiritual path, they will lose something, and they cannot win anything in the world. Let somebody, who have worked for the world come and say that he has won something. Bigger bulbs are needed now in order Love to manifest and in order it to stay with us a bigger voltage is needed. Some people can manifest Love, but others – after thousands of years. Men and women are transitional states; there are no men and women on Heaven. Internal change will take place in some people, who have worked and who are ready. Time has approached something to be born in you and each of you worries if he will withstand. When one is born, each day will be Saturday for him – God's day. The killed in political and war events work from the Invisible world for lightening of the regime, and the big criminals, who die, they are obstacles, because they have gone down to a lower environment and they are dangerous.

When the Kingdom of God comes to Earth, everybody will be happy and will have something to work. There will also be space in art, music and every other direction. There will be conditions for achieving the most sublime ideas.

Each moment bears its own opportunities, and you are dissatisfied. God prepares more and more new things, in order to make you satisfied and when he sees that you are dissatisfied after that, He prepares again more and more new things until you begin to wonder. People are not aware of God's Wisdom.

Gifts come after crying. Crying is a preparation for gifts. At first you will cry and the gift will come after that. Children begin their lives by crying, don't they?

THE AWAKING OF A SOUL

In a private conversation with a sister the Master said:

Now the disciple may work in a particular way, and namely – to be a model, pattern. The personal example affects deeply and strongly, because the external people are very penetrating and appraise one life-pattern, if it has sense.

When it is worked on a soul, it shall be first understood what it needs. You shall know that the awaking of a soul is the easiest job, because you are only a mediator, and the entire Heaven, which is interested in it, work on its awakening. The disciple is free to use each method of awakening of a consciousness in the way he thinks best, provided that it takes effect, and he himself shall have a consciousness of a disciple. Work mainly on those, who are ready souls, i.e. who are ready for awaking. When you feel an impulse to work on a soul, go then and work on it. It means that this soul is ready and the Heaven sends you.

In turbid water, dregs remains at the bottom, and in jam, the foam comes out at the top, but man shall not think that everything is foam, because under it there is nice jam. Similarly, when man notices in somebody or in an environment an external, superficial, vain life, this is the foam, under which there is valuable jam, i.e. valuable, deep, internal life.

Work on the workers. We shall make our way into the working circles, as well as in the villages.

When I cure somebody, I talk simultaneously to the physical and spiritual men. I give to the physical man an external medicine, for example herb, hot water, sunbathes, etc., but the main thing is what I talk to the spiritual man. For example, I say that it will pass, that he will get better. I increase his belief and the words, which I use then, work up in the spiritual man. They give birth in him to a thought and stimulus and this has an effect on the physical man.

DIVINE LIFE IS A REALITY

We completed the Paneurhythmy and everybody scattered. Only the Master, a brother and I remained. We sat under the shed. The brother mentioned about a sister, who, these days, was passing through a big internal crisis, lowered spirits. In this connection, the Master said:

Man shall know that the Divine life is a reality, which he can try in his life in the way he tries the warmth and light of the Sun. These talks shall have application, i.e. you to be able to cope with certain hardships through their ideas and try the power of methods, presented there, during an examination. There are some young people, who lower their temperature. Their iron was hotter earlier, but it is gradually, without being noticed by them, getting colder. This is a wrong way.

Man shall be alert, when an internal crisis comes. He shall use his mind. He shall not allow a negative thought in him and replace it by a positive one. He shall use his mind during the time of the crisis and change his state by it. Man shall be hard and strong when he works for God. No matter what happens, he shall rely on God. He shall know that there is a power over

him, which is watchful and be thankful no matter what comes. Sometimes, when internal crises of despair, doubt, fear, etc. come – it is awaking of the old life in man. Man has overcome it, but sometimes, old life wants to awake. Hence, man shall be watchful, have belief, pray and permanently perform internal work. Our sister will overcome that state.

One rich Russian woman fell in misery and despair. Things did not go well for her and she decided to commit a suicide. They had decided to send her 500 leva from a charity organization, but the money lost on the way. She realized: “Do not give me anything. I am a big sinner.” And she began to confess: “While I was rich, I did that and that to you.” She cleaned herself, and a friend of hers recommended her to an American, who called her in Paris. Later her life improved and fifty thousand leva in total were at her disposal. Hence, man’s things will not arrange until his soul is not lightened up and an order establishes in him.

Now you will be grateful that you have awakened on time and were not late; this is a profit. Plants give us an example for patience how not to be in a hurry at all. For us, wind is an example for assiduousness and handiness and the Sun is an example for generosity and punctuality. It comes up and goes down on time and always gives away. The air, rivers, they are all examples. When a stone rolls along a slope, it shows that everything, which separates from the big rock, falls into the abyss. Life is such today, because people have separated from the Big Rock. There is big advisability in Nature. The Invisible world chooses a good method and within the conditions, in which we live, there cannot be a better result. A better world will come, but you will not be the same as you are now. “We will change”, Apostle Paul says, because the conditions will come in accordance with the changes, which will come in accordance with the changes, which will happen in us. The inheritance, wealth of Earth will remain for the righteous men. One day, good people will inherit it and what is produced by sinful people will remain for the good ones. One,

who does not understand things in this way, says that things go well for sinful people. It is not so. Things go well for sinful people in the same way as with fishes in rivers, which swim in one direction, but finally they find themselves in the fishing-net and they cannot go on further. Sinful people also go directly towards the net and they cannot go on further.

The economic situation cannot be improved by no means through the principles, which countries apply nowadays. There is always a contradiction, hidden in the mechanical ways.

You cannot apply the Teaching of the White Brotherhood until you not say: "Let it be." and step back. A disciple of ideas is the one, to whom it is all the same no matter where he is put (first or last place) and he will not feel sorry.

SACRED HOUR

SACRED HOUR

The Master has told us that for mystical conversations a day has to be chosen, when the sky is clean, the weather is quiet and there is abundance of sun. Once, on such a shining day, about 10 o'clock, one brother was accepted by the Master and the disciple's internal work was mentioned.

Every day, man shall spent some time for praying, meditation, concentration and contemplation in order to perceive energies from the Divine world for developing his sleeping powers and more sublime consciousness to awaken in him. Nowadays, there are favourable conditions for more profound work.

The brother asked: "How man may contact the Rational creatures?"

This is a nice one. Keep in your minds the thought that when an advanced man talks to you, Shining creatures talk through him. If you do not understand what he talks about, how could you understand what they would tell you?

Praying, mediation, concentration and contemplation are needed for communication with Advanced creatures. Without internal enlightenment, man cannot be ready, and he shall prepare for a long time. Man shall wait until the Sun comes up, won't he? Let him only pray the day to be clear, because he will not see the sunrise. For example, the other day, we wanted to see falling stars, but we did not, because of the cloudiness. When man contacts the Creatures, before knowing their language, he will speak to them in his language and there will be translators; this will last till he learns their language.

The night hours, when people fall asleep, are best for mediation. Then you will contact the Creatures, because there are things, which may be delivered, when the consciousness is awake and there is no much noise outside. If it is noisy outside, it cannot

be understood then what the Spirit talks. Have meditation and contemplation after 10 pm, when people fall asleep. The periods from 2.30 am to 3.30 am or from 3.30 am to 4.30 am or between 3 am and 4 am are also good.

Some of us want to acquaint with the Angels and this is good, but we have to be one with them, to learn from them, work with them. But, as people criticize them, Angels are far away from people and people cannot acquaint with them. When a bright thought comes in you, a Higher creature has visited you and left you a blessing. This thought is your gift. Each nice feeling is a gift from these Creatures and from God. If we turn attention to these thoughts and feelings, we already make a connection with them. The best way to contact Rational creatures is to contact God – to think of them and be conscious of them as Creatures, through which God manifests.

Nature shall be studied. All manifestations of its are always results from the activity of the Rational creatures. We shall consider the entire Nature as a manifestation of the activity of the Rational creatures and in this way we shall enter in a mystical communication with its internal life, which is a life of these Advanced creatures and we shall see manifestation of God in them. Another way for making a connection with the Advanced creatures is reading of the Gospel, “Acts of the Apostles” and other nice holy books. The Writ says about the Advanced creatures the following: “They are official spirits, which are sent to serve those, who will inherit the Kingdom of God.” Read also the experiences of those, who have made a connection with the Advanced creatures. In general, the Spiritual world now is the same as it was once. It has changed, but there is a connection between the past and the present. We have changed and we think that the Spiritual world has changed. The Creatures have already another attitude towards us, because we have changed. One father changes his attitude towards his child, when the child grows up. When the child becomes cleverer, the father speaks in

another way. We will see the change, which we make in us, in the same way outside.

When an angel appeared before John, he fell, remained strengthless and bowed, but the Angel said: "Do not make a bow to me, but to God." With lack of reverence, in a human way and by human methods, you cannot make a connection with the Spiritual world. Man shall study the experiences of people, who have passed by that road in order to make a connection with the Invisible world. This is not something, which man can gain in an artificial way. This is inaccessible in a mechanical way. By studying their experiences, man will gradually wake up and will gain experience by himself. Man shall work and experience will come. Jesus has said: "Wait in Jerusalem and not leave until the Spirit comes."

Man shall have big desire, deep enlightenment, be assiduous and be ready when the favourable time comes. Often people miss the favourable time, when it comes, because they are not ready. Favourable time does not come often. If man has missed the favourable time, he shall wait for another favourable time. 10, 15, 20 or more years may pass before that. In order man to make a connection with the Higher creatures, he shall be clean, and he has to pray in order to become clean. It is said: "Knock, search, want." These words, however, shall be understood. To search, it means to overcome hardships. To want, it means to find the Path, along which you can walk. To knock, it means to work. In order to find the Path, you shall reconcile with the contradictions in your life.

The Brother asked: "How shall man contact his classmates from the Internal School?"

Man shall clean himself for the purpose. Light passes through clean glass. Cleanness is in the following: man to have no obstacles, which will impede the Divine light to pass through him.

Daniel had met Michael and Gabriel. In order man to have that experience, he shall have a life of ideas. This is the condition.

Michael and Gabriel are Archangels. Michael deals mainly with the political life, and Gabriel – with the spiritual one. Daniel met Michael and Gabriel after a prayer. In order man to be able to meet Creatures, he shall spend an intensive life of prayers, contemplation and meditation. He shall prepare himself in order to get used to the new vibrations. Through exercises for concentration and contemplation, man can gain insight, pass through the dark zone and see the red colour and the other colours, but in an upper octave. Then, the Invisible world will reveal before him and he will contact the Higher creatures.

There are several octaves of light: physical, spiritual and Divine. There has to be a Master at the entrance into the Invisible world to lead the process. This is a sphere, in which if man enters without being led, he will get scared. At insight in the Spiritual world, you see the vibrations of colours at first. And the higher these vibrations go, the more beautiful they become and they shade. And when the vibrations become much higher, they take the form of a very beautiful Creature, which smiles at us and disappear after that. This is an Angel, which have come to man. If he wants to make you an impression, he will appear dressed in his beautiful form and will smile at you, and if he wants to teach you, he will come quite simple, dressed in clothing with straight lines, in a robe and with a belt. Then everything begins to talk to man – grass, flowers, trees, and the whole meadow. This Creature teaches man in this way. In order that picture to reveal, you shall have absolute Cleanness and put up with everything in Nature and with people, and with everything else. You shall have bad thoughts at all and a bad attitude towards anybody. You shall have nice thoughts and feelings towards everybody and everything shall become pleasant for you. There shall be nothing unpleasant for you and exactly then the Angel will appear before you and Nature will start talking to you. Hence, you shall come to love everything with your soul and your mind, heart and body shall purify in order that to be seen.

Besides in the early morning hours, practice praying and concentration at noon and in the evenings. Study Isaiah, Daniel, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and see in what way they have gained insight. Hence, study all prophets – both the major and minor ones, and after that the Apostles. Read the Gospel of John. It is mystical. Man shall consider everything for spiritual. He shall spiritualize everything and understand that everything is nice and rational. If man rises, he will see that Nature is alive and it will look totally different to him. Spiritual things are behind the material ones. Man shall know that the physical form is the external, objective side of the soul.

Study the Bible in the following way: write down the numbers of the pages of the Bible on slips of paper and mix them in a bag. Every day take out one slip of paper, read the relevant page and choose the most important verse; after that, return the slip of paper in the bag. By comparing the verses, see what conclusion you will make. You will be lead from above which pages to be chosen. Centres are being developed through these exercises. The Old Testament is for very erudite people. It is very profound and it is not for children.

There are centres in man for communication with the higher worlds. These centres are seven. They are organs of the spiritual body and shall be awoken and fed in a very natural and right way. Some measures shall be taken at their awaking: it is obligatory man to have one righteous life, otherwise he will totally spoil himself. Special preparation is needed. When these experiments are made, quietness is needed as the one needed when a pregnant woman will give birth. These experiences, which you have, will be as a foreword to what you will receive now.

Mysticism is a process of liberation. The sublime moral feelings are the elaborated thoughts of the Higher creatures. And man perceives the sublime feelings of the Rational creatures as his own thoughts. The process is the opposite there.

The completed processes of the thoughts will be perceived by you as feelings in order life to be given to them. They will be seeds, which will grow and get stronger. You will become their mother, because the feelings are the ones that give striving. There is no striving without feelings.

The mystic characterizes mainly by sublime feelings and Love. This shall come out of his mind and the internal Light. One, who has no Light, if you talk to him about it, your words will be dead for him.

The New and Old Testaments shall be studied for contacting the Angels and it will be understood that the most important condition is Cleanness. Man's striving is also important. Man's strivings shall be from the same level, where Angels' strivings are, i.e. serving of God. The Shining creatures want to contact other creatures in order work to be possible.

The cleanness of Vitosha helps for easier contacting the Hierarchy of Angels, but they do not live on Vitosha. The same concerns lots of places on Rila, where they do not live, but the cleanness there helps for contacting them. The most inaccessible places on Rila, where they permanently live, are an exception.

In order man to contact Higher advanced creatures, he shall work. He shall clean himself every day. There are so many useless thoughts and desires, which surround him like flies. Man has various useless thoughts and most of his life he spends doing useless things. When he goes into the esoteric side of Life, he will contact the Invisible creatures and he shall be very careful whether he is capable of the smallest negative thought – mistrust, doubt, hesitation. The Occult science is a science of the unknown. And the more you know, the more things you will realise that you do not know. In the esoteric side of Life, man shall enter when he is ready. If he is not ready, if he has a negative thought or negative feeling, it is dangerous. If he enters there, he will draw closer to lots of Creatures, and each intimacy is dangerous, if man is not ready yet and sends negative thoughts and feelings.

Higher invisible Creatures lead the creatures on Earth and if you do not contact these leading Creatures, you cannot contact the Invisible creatures, either. If you do somebody a favour on Earth, the Invisible creatures above will regard you in favour and you will be able to contact them, and this means you to work for the spreading of the new ideas, turn souls towards God, lead them to God, and help for their awaking. In such a case you will be in Higher creatures' good graces.

Hence, for the purposes of contacting the Higher creatures and the Real world, the disciple shall have the cleanest thoughts and connect with the minds of all good people. When you deliver one strong thought in the air, it will come to all good people on the face of Earth. In this way you will mentally acquaint with them. There are laws, after which a thought is sent. The stronger and more defined a thought is, the sooner it will reach its destination. Man shall have strong thoughts, strong concentration, and have no other thoughts, distracting his mind. In order man to be able to contact these Higher creatures and the Real world, he shall be prepared from the past. The past and the present shall connect. Man shall not think that he will be able to contact them if he only does something now; he shall have worked in the past, it means a condition shall be available from the past, too. When man contacts the Hierarchy of Angels, he shall have something, with which to attract their attention. They shall have the same interest like a tradesman, who does something out of interest. For the purposes of contacting the Hierarchy of Angels, the following may be said: the specific law is connected with the general one. First the general law shall be applied and after that – the specific one. This means that if man cannot contact God, he cannot contact anybody else. If he contacts God, then he will contact the Hierarchy. When a diplomat is send to England, he acquaints with the king of England. An ordinary citizen cannot have such an acquaintance; interpretation: the communication, which a saint may have with the Invisible world, a righteous man

may not have. Until you not learn the language of Heaven, how you will contact the Invisible world? Only a few occultists have read from the source, and the others have only a mess, they have taken from here and there.

Let us say that you come to me and say that you want to acquaint with the English. What method will I use? I will tell you that you will have to learn English and I will teach you. After you have learned the language, I will give you an address for correspondence. When you know the address you will write to the Englishman, and he will answer you. After relationships are established, you will go and visit him and you will see how the English live. It is the same with the Divine world. The songs, which I have given to you, with the words “Mahar Benu”, “Venir – Benir”, etc., are all given in the language of the White Brotherhood.

The brother asked: “How the Divine language may be learned?”

You will remember the Divine language from inside. Man will get into the Divine language from outside to inside. How much time it will take him to learn it? It depends on his will.

At first we shall create a spiritual body, through which to communicate with the Invisible world. Turn your efforts to this. Everything depends on your assiduousness. Man has a connection with the Invisible world now, too, because each thought of his, each desire of his are efforts from the Invisible world. If sometimes modest ambassadors are sent from the Invisible world, who bear small notes to man and he throws them to wait for big notes, man is left high and dry.

Why did Jesus choose Apostle Paul? Because he had the opportunity to awake, that is why he chose him. Paul was devoted.

You will live two lives simultaneously, you will have two methods. You will work with people the way it is worked with men of the world. The Truth will be given to them in a

profane language. You will also have a holy hour. You will isolate yourselves every day, you will contemplate; meditate on the most sublime thing. You will have achievement. Man shall not worry about results at all, because troubles are big obstacles, big defects. For example, somebody often says: "I have worked for so many years and I have achieved nothing." This is an obstacle. Some people want to contact the Invisible world suddenly, but this may happen in an extraordinary case. Most people are being gradually connected to the Real world. You will pray, concentrate, contemplate, meditate, sow the seed and you shall not worry about the future. When you sow it once, you will tell it: "Now, you think!" It will solve the task.

There is an internal side in the Divine science, which is for the devoted. I will give you an exercise: read the Gospel of John for ten days. Find the most important thing in each chapter; find such parts, which to be as though connected to each other and to come as supplements to each other. There are things, which are related to life on Earth, others are related to the heart, third ones – to the soul and fourth ones – to the Spirit. The concentrated man shall always turn his mind to God like a Spring; he actually turns his mind to That, from where Lives and blessings of all people come. Besides, you will imagine the consciousness of Jesus during these ten days – how He looked at things. You will imagine a Creature, which is alive and the consciousness of which is connected with God and is devoted to fulfilment of God's Will. The way Jesus thought, this is Jesus. For the second stage of the exercise, during the next ten days, read the first ten chapters from Isaiah and choose three verses from each chapter for meditation. At the same time, meditate on what Jesus would do if He were you. You are in front of a broad world, which shall be studied very well, not in the light of the old, but in the light of the New. Old things are fallen off leaves.

TAKE OFF YOUR SHOES

Two sisters and a brother visited the Master in the reception-hall. The communication with the White Brotherhood and with the Advanced creatures in general was mentioned.

In order you to get acquainted with the White Brotherhood, several conditions are required: your Love shall not be ordinary, but Divine; the Divine knowledge shall have affected you, as well as the Divine Truth and the Divine Life, and the Divine freedom. These are the elements, with which you will start.

You communicate with the White Brothers and shall study the spiritual laws. It is not very pleasant for them to appear at the material level, because the environment is very thick, material and as it is not favourable, they shall prepare a long time to appear. You'd better move to the mountain – there are good conditions for them there to be visible. You shall choose not only a clear place, but also a place, where others will not follow you. Nobody shall know and see that they appear before you. The excursions that we make to Rila have a purpose! One who understands, understands. There are better conditions on Rila than on Vitosha for appearance of the Creatures. When we go to the Lakes, I will show you where this aim may be achieved. There are conditions at Rupite, as well as right from Musala, where there are peaks between Musala and Rupite – in Skakavtsite locality; where man seldom may be seen. We may go sometimes.

Man shall always maintain the connection. He shall think. When he does not think, he does not maintain the connection. In order to see the burning blackberry bush, Moses had to go to the desert, which means that he had to go to a clean place. And it was said to him: "Take off your shoes, because this place here is holly." The place, where Moses had that experience, was special

– it was very clean. Special conditions are needed for specific things. I said that for getting in touch with the White Brothers, the mountain, for example Rila, is a favourable place. But, with greater efforts, it is possible man to meet the Shining creatures everywhere. However, there are things, which cannot happen everywhere. You keep the small thing; there is a Divine order, which will come. They are much more exacting in the Invisible world than on Earth. Do not think that it is an easy job. There are things, which are very easy, and there are things, which are very hard. There shall be an internal connection between the man and the Angel in order a communication between them to be established. There shall be something, which to form the connection. You shall go along God's Path and things in your life shall happen after God's Will. You cannot study the subjects of another class, but the subjects of the class, to which you belong. You can do that as a by-work, but the most important is what has been given to you to study. First of all, people on Earth shall be clean and saint-like. God will not do what we want, but he will do it to the extent He agrees with what we want and only if it has come out of Him. If a Divine idea has come out of God and gone into me, God will help. Everything, which has come out of God and gone into us, will be; there is nothing, which is able to impede the Divine idea. Man has two natures – lower and Divine. When man goes into the evil, he becomes ugly. For the purposes of contacting the Higher rational creatures, the best way is man to strive for serving God. By serving Him, this is the only way Creatures to come to him and help him. Man shall develop in him certain powers for dealing with thin matter. This is not an easy job.

The brother asked "How could man become a conductor of these powers?"

Through Love and studying; this is a way for contacting the Creatures, which have completed their development on Earth. In order man to achieve communication with the Angels, he

shall think of them and their consciousness. Moral of people is personal and their moral is common. People look for their personal profits, and they look for the general good. Think of their ideas, intelligence and cleanness. When you think of them and in general, feel Love towards them, they will manifest before you then.

One sister asked: "Which time is the most favourable for practicing the sacred hour?"

The most favourable hours are from midnight till the sunrise. When you are at the Rila Lakes, do not pray in the tents, but go out to the Prayer Peak after midnight.

When man becomes deeply absorbed in himself and when he works amongst the others, implementing a personal element, he does not gain profit, but if he does it for God, he benefits then. If man remains equally thankful when somebody reviles against him and when somebody praises him, he is closer to understanding the Truth.

The submission of an application for entering the Internal School is an internal process. In order man to draw closer to the Higher creatures, he shall think in the way they think. With regards to the communication with these Creatures, I will tell you that you shall go along the path of Jesus. There is no another path, except the path of Jesus. Man shall turn his mind to God and then his things will arrange. One great understanding, an internal enlightenment, will come. When man comes to love God and sets off to the Angels, they will welcome him. But if he does not come to love God, there is not a reason for welcoming him. When man goes to the Angels, he shall learn their language for ten years, and after that he shall attend their schools in order to understand their culture. When man is on Earth and comes to love God, he will find the Creatures above, who love him.

One condition for contacting the White Brothers is to work in the way they work and work together with them. They work during the creation of the grass, during the movement of the

rivers, they participate during the coming of the light, help in life and everywhere, they participate in the lowest jobs. We have lost the internal connection with the plants and that is why life shortened. When you find there healing qualities, you will connect to the White Brothers.

You pray somewhere and want the White Brothers visit you. You want a lot – they to leave their work and the place, where they work, and visit you. No, you will go where they work and there will be conditions for them to appear before you then.

Meditate every day on the Advanced creatures. This makes the communication and connection with them possible. Besides the night hours, the following hours during the day are favourable: between 11 am and 12 am; between 5 pm and 6 pm; between 9 pm and 10 pm; about midnight, as an exception. Notice that a public harmony shall be established, in order the ones from the Invisible world, the Divine world to come to work. When such a community is established, it becomes a centre for their coming. They come then and form internal intimate connections. In general, it shall be said that in this sphere one shall start with Jesus. Study the 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and the 19th chapters from the Gospel of John, meditate on them and go into this spirit, until you come to understand things. Now you are closer to the Kingdom of God. You can gain easier now than earlier.

When a woman went to the home of a saint, she had to wait for him there. She swept up, brought water, cleaned. After that he taught to her. And some people go without making any efforts and want to be taught. First of all man shall imagine that the Spiritual world is full of Rational creatures. And as far as we can have their attention, our success depends on that. We shall not imagine things mechanically. Man shall always remember that he lives before lots of witnesses. He shall lively keep the idea that there are minds round him, which are alert. First of all he perceives their thoughts – he has an antenna and he receives

their thoughts by it; after that he will make a more intimate connection. In order you to contact the erudite people, what shall you do? You shall study their works. For example you want to acquaint with Goethe or Kant, or Darwin. You shall first acquaint with their works. You will connect with them in this way. One interpretation: Nature is a work of the Rational creatures and study it now, in order you to contact the Rational creatures, which are behind this order of things.

If you want to make yourself familiar with a home, acquaint with the children of the family. And when you come to love them and become friends with them, you can acquaint with the others. Interpretation: if you work on Earth and turn your souls to God, which are the small children, you may contact the Higher creatures. I may give somebody another method for acquainting with an Angel: go and do good to a poor suffering man. The Angels come to Earth to help and when somebody has very big contradictions, when you go to help on your part, you will acquaint with the Angel at the place, where he has come. Big hardships are a place for acquaintance with the Angels.

The appearance of the Higher creatures may gleam in you during a beautiful day, during a beautiful weather, at the appearance of zephyr, at the murmur of a mountain spring, at the fluttering of a song bird. Their lives are so sublime!

The Higher creatures have met you lots of times and some of them have spoken to you. They may stay in one material form for a long time. And when you want to acquaint with them in an internal way, you will become deeply absorbed and wait for years. It may take you a year, ten years, twenty years, thirty years, but they will come and visit you. You do not know on which day this Creature will come. Imagine that a Creature forms in front of you a shining ball and you see it. This is already an acquaintance with one of those Higher creatures. And if the Creature wants to go deeper into your consciousness, it may take a human form.

Apply ten days the exercise, which I have given you for

studying of some chapters from John. After finishing it, start another exercise for ten days. Take for meditation and concentration the first verse from the 15th chapter of the Gospel of John: "I am the true vine, you are the branches, and my Father is the vine grower." During these ten days take for studying the Epistle of Paul to the Colossians and choose some verses for meditation.

THE FIVE BROTHERS

The Master formed a group of fifth brothers for internal work. They visited Him and He gave him the following exercise:

You will gather only once a week – on Sunday, at midnight, for half an hour in meditation, i.e. four times per month. Let us see what a result you will have. And after the meditation, two persons shall open the Bible at a venture, read a couple of verses. The acquisitions may be big or small, but you will always have acquisitions. Watch what the weather is then – are there clouds, which stars are on the sky, because the sky is an important sign. Your meditation will be on the new. A new thought will always come to you. You will allocate so that there to be at least 1 or 2 meters between you. If the distance is 3 meters, it will be even better, because when people are closer, meditation is not so good. When you finish the four gatherings, you can pose lots of problems then – the most important ones, which have application. You may meditate on that organization, which the saints have. Good people have organization, as well as the Angels. Man shall meditate on what is perfect. You know the ordinary. Meet a person, who thinks of ordinary things. What interesting is there in that? It is another thing when you meet somebody, who thinks of exceptional things.

RIGHT OF THE DIVINE SOUL

Two sisters and a brother visited the Master and He told them:

You will love God and He will acquaint you with the Hierarchy of Angels. You will acquaint with the Angels through God in you. There is nobody between God and man, except Jesus. Be with Jesus and He will introduce you. God leads Jesus and Jesus will acquaint you with the others. Jesus says: "Whoever denies Me, I will also deny him." Hence, things happen through Him. They talk about adepts that no one has died for the mankind, and Jesus has died for the mankind. There is a special way, the way of Love, which is a way for getting closer to Jesus. The other things are external.

One of the sisters said: "You mentioned during today's talk at 10 that if man makes attempts for ten years by praying, meditation and concentration, by setting aside from everything transitional, he can contact the Invisible world, the Real world."

When I said that man shall set aside from everything transitional, I meant that man shall have Peace, not worry about material things, liberate from all troubles, anxieties and fears and when he prays in such a state, he may gain internal insight and understanding. When water comes to a garden, it is important whether flowers accept it. They become fresh then and bloom. The same concerns contemplation. It is important whether internal flowers bloom from contemplation and become fresh. If things happen mechanically, there is no result. Nothing may be achieved in the old way. If you light a wax candle, it will not burn like the Sun. God's Will is not fulfilled by one wax candle, nor by one feat, nor by one good act.

The Invisible world appears without images at first. Do the following exercise three times a day: turn your mind upwards and see what thought will come to you. See what category of thoughts are given to you, because they will be various.

After that the Invisible world will talk to you by images. For example, you may see the image of a cherry or an apple. These are symbols. The Invisible world want to tell you through them that we shall give nice fruits even in the worst working conditions.

Children long for things and that is why they receive what they want, and adults think and think and that is why they receive nothing.

The brother asked: "Is it well the internal powers to be developed and the esoteric life to be entered through meditation on the chakras?"

Such type of work with the chakras is violence, because reverse reactions may occur then: man gets tired and does not want to pray, enters again to live in the world and receives energies from it again. This is one unnatural situation. Continue with contemplation; prepare yourselves, because the New Birth, the coming of the Holy Spirit is an internal law. Right of the Divine Spirit is to introduce you to the esoteric world; this is not a right of the man. Man shall pray for that purpose and wait. Didn't the Apostles wait for 40 days? "40 days", however, is a form, and it may be waited for 40 years. For example, Moses waited for 40 years in the desert. He was 80-years-old when he went to take out the Jewish to the desert. When internal insight comes to man, New birth, he will be sent to fulfil one job in the world. Not only to contact the Divine world, but also to work with what he has learned. He will be given work for God. Man shall clean and harmonize his thoughts, feelings and desires, in order to contact the Invisible world. The thoughts shall be filtered and there shall not be any self-interest or dregs.

Meditate on a sentence from Sacred Words of the Master every day, in order to be realized what qualities are needed for the

disciple. The disciple shall see to where one desire is Divine and to where it is not. We shall go out of the world of hesitation, from the world of sufferings and come where everything is Joy and Merriment and Harmony exists; the Divine may be understood then.

You take and read the 150 psalms of David and find out which psalm to which category belongs. Find out which of them belong to the Divine world, which to the Spiritual world and which to the human world. This is a mystical method, and all methods in the occult sciences are physical. There are no Divine achievements in all occult sciences, because it cannot be done with physical efforts and lots of people delude themselves with the occult science. Mystical matters are not solved by the occult science. Because the methods with the mystic matters are totally different – man shall enter the world of Love and calm down. And that Peace shall not come in an artificial way, but naturally. This is hard for the disciple. May a child walk at the beginning? At first there shall be desire to grow and after that walking will come. We will look for God and we will look for him in His Love, in His mercy. We cannot look for God outside of Love. Man will study God for an entire eternity. Those, who have passed along this road, know that. This is something great and impressive and what you learn, you have to apply it. And you shall also be absolutely ready to understand another thing. This is the same as in mathematics: when you learn and understand well a mathematical rule, you are ready for the next mathematical truths.

One good method for contacting the Invisible world is the following: the strongest sentences shall be chosen from the Writ and the mind shall be held on them. In addition: man shall turn to Jesus and want more Light. He shall turn to Jesus, because Jesus has said: “No one may come to Me, if My Father does not call him“ and “No one may go to Father, if I do not show him the Path.” How long you are going to pray depends on the intensity of the prayer. For example, if you walk slowly for an hour, the

distance will be shorter than if you walk 15 minutes with a higher speed.

When man wakes up at night, he shall pray. And when he sleeps, he shall be again awake; he will have work in the Invisible world then. During sleeping, one may go to a higher world; this means you to work everywhere and your consciousness to be alert everywhere.

Meditate on and study the Seventh series from Power and Life. After that you can take for meditation the fourth year from the General Esoteric Class. Listening is a blessing. If Earth does not perceive rain, snow, dew, etc., it will not have springs, will it?

Read the Seventh series in the following way: from the first talk, read and meditate on the tenth page; from the second talk – page 12; from the third talk – page 3; from the fourth talk – page 14; from the fifth talk – page 9; from the sixth talk – page 7; from the seventh talk – page 8; from the eighth talk – page 5; from the ninth talk – page 3; from the tenth talk – page 11.

Study after that the World of the Great Souls; meditate on one sentence every day.

Study and meditate on the Rila Talks – Motive Powers in Life.

Meditate on the verses from chapter 15 of the Gospel of John, There is material for concentration. Study also the book of Isaiah by drawing lots for the chapters.

SEVEN GROUPS OF THREE PERSONS

In a private conversation with a brother, the Master said:

Pray assiduously and wait till you receive directions from inside. The internal enlightenment will come in three ways: physical, astral and mental. Read from the Gospel of John – from

chapter 10 to chapter 19 and meditate on these chapters in order to contact the Spirit, to understand things. When you acquaint with Jesus, you will have also a connection with the Advanced creatures. This is the right way for contacting these Creatures.

Sometimes a sister comes to the Brotherhood and presents herself to be a very religious woman, and after she gets married, she forgets. And there are some people, who come here and are honest. These things shall be known, otherwise you will be disappointed every time.

Man shall bear Divine thoughts. He shall be convinced that each thought, sent by him in the world, is Divine and he shall not think about the consequences. Man shall study the Word, and at the same time he shall practice praying and contemplation. This is the path and he shall not worry. He shall have belief till enlightenment and communication with Jesus come. Open your hearts and souls. Light will penetrate there and understanding will come. How shall you read the Gospel of John and other holy books? Start at first with a prayer. Pray not by a letter, but by Spirit. And when you finish with the reading, thank with a prayer again. Begin and end each reading with a prayer. And, while reading, when you come upon a place, which you do not understand, pray again for understanding.

The holy language was mentioned. The Master said:

This language is studied at the Internal School. It is written: "When the Spirit comes, he will teach you." When you go up among the Angels, their language will become easy for understanding by you. For that purpose you shall raise your consciousness. I will give you an exercise: meditate often on the Divine world. Let seven groups of three persons form. These groups shall gather each Monday in the evenings for now. Big groups are not practical.

The brother asked: "Will these groups follow one and the same order?"

Let diversity exist in the activity. After a couple of gatherings of the groups on Monday in the evenings, let them gather once a

week between 4 am and 5 am. You will spend the time in prayers, meditation, concentration and contemplation. You will meditate on the following:

Love brings Light and Freedom.

Light brings Freedom and Life.

Freedom brings Light and Love.

When you begin to gather in the mornings, you will change the days – each week you will gather one day ahead: for example, if the first week you have gathered on Monday, the second week you will gather on Tuesday and so on. Turn your attention on what influence each day (Monday, Tuesday and so on) has. These are mystical matters. There is need of mystical matters! You will pray the Divine goods to become available for everyone. By working in this way with Divine meditation and contemplation, you may repel the common evil. When man begins to get up early, it will gradually become a habit and he will get up without an alarm. The Kingdom of God cannot come in an external way, but through a change of the mind. They shall pray in the groups for internal arrangement of the world. There are people, who are religious, but they cannot be mystics. Work may not be assigned to them. David stumbled against that woman – the wife of Uriah. Solomon also stumbled there. This is an animal state. Mysticism is an internal striving. Mysticism will come later. At the beginning man will have an ordinary religious striving, and after that he will come to mysticism. You cannot be really religious without being a mystic. One mystic understands the internal sense of religion.

The brother told the Master: “Recently you have given to me a task to send three times a day a good thought towards somebody and wish Love to awake in him, fulfil the Will of God and serve Him. You gave me this task for ten days and they have passed.”

I will give you another task for ten days: send one thought each day to all good people – their Love towards God to increase. It shall be done three times a day. And it may be done three times

at night. We shall have polarization between three times in the day-time and three times at night. The getting up at night shall be done with ease. Man shall habituate himself to get up at night. Sometimes, you are about to get up for a prayer at night and you tell yourself: "I am not in good spirits." Man shall learn to find those good spirits, and not to wait for them – he shall turn the lower spirits into good spirits.

WATER, WHICH ALWAYS FLOWS

Several brothers and sisters were received by the Master. The internal work of the disciple was mentioned.

Pray on and on! When consciousness is awake, it is time for praying then. We will thank three times a day for the Good, which God has implemented in our minds, hearts and souls.

When you get up in the morning, concentrate for three minutes, think of God and you will think that you are amongst the Angels. After the prayer, make an experiment in silence what waves will come. Sometimes only a voice may come, which is not so well defined, and sometimes the voice becomes well defined.

One brother asked: "When these experiments may be done?"

They may be done always, no matter when – in the day-time and at nights. Man shall not miss the chance – no matter where it is, he shall make such experiments.

One sister asked: "You have told in one lecture that the Holy Books shall be studied in a new way. Tell us some directions for the way in which we shall study the Holy Books."

Here is the way: think of God, for the Divine order, which is perfect. Man shall not be in static state. Changes shall happen in him, i.e. he shall not be like stagnant water, but like water, which always flows.

One brother asked: "Which is the method of emanation?"

The method is concentration. Man will naturally go out and go in in his body then. Concentration shall be done in a natural way. When man goes out of his physical body, it shall be like a rest for him.

I will give you an exercise: open the Bible for ten days and read the pages, on which you have opened it by chance. Put your finger randomly, although it will not have a relation between the verses. And if a thought concerning these verses comes to you, mark it. After that take for meditation the verse: "How much better and of more value is a man than a sheep." Grasp the form and contents simultaneously. Meditate on that verse for nine days and on the tenth one you will come.

Take for meditation the First General Epistle of Peter, chapter 4, the tenth verse: "according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God." Take also for reading and meditation the First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians. Meditate in the mornings and in the evenings before going to bed.

THIS IS AN ETERNAL LIFE

Several brothers and sisters were received by the Master. The relationship between the disciples and their Leaders and the Advanced creatures was mentioned.

This relationship exists. If we mean the meeting, you have met your Leaders, but you do not know them. Apostle Paul says: "When man have fed somebody, he may have fed an Angel." Man shall pray for Knowledge, for Wisdom. The meeting has sense, but what will be the profit for a disciple if he is deaf and blind? First of all there has to be a receiver and the Advanced creature shall spoke by it. Let relationship establish first and thoughts be

delivered and accepted. And we want to meet them right away. No. First you will accept their thoughts and after that the meeting will take place.

I can indicate an hour for meditation and contemplation, but when I tell it, it shall be used constantly.

I will give you the following exercise: send bright thoughts and feelings for ten days to some of your brothers and sisters. Send the best of your thoughts to a friend of yours in the mornings, at noon and in the evenings – in order a desire to be created in him to serve God. By sending such a good thought to that friend of yours, it, on its part, will fill the space.

One brother asked: "Shall we send to one and the same friends or to various ones?"

To various friends, but to those, with whom you are in harmony. And if they do not accept your thoughts, they will come back to you with an appendage, with interest. And if they accept them, they will again come back with an appendage, with interest, but a bit later; such types of thoughts, after finding favourable soil, come back again. Hence, when man does good, it returns. Good thoughts also return.

Apply the following exercise: take for meditation the verse: "This is eternal life, which they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." You will meditate on it for ten days, three times a day, in the mornings, at noon and in the evenings. In connection with that verse, during these ten days, take also the First General Epistle of Peter and after reading it, you will meditate on it and mark the most important verses, which have made you a special impression.

You will follow the path of self-development and of enlightenment till the moment comes, when all from the Internal School, who go separately, gather. Man lives simultaneously his own life and the lives of all the rest in the School, and also – of all creatures in the world.

THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS TAKEN FORCIBLY

During a private conversation with a brother, the internal work of the disciple was mentioned.

In order man to learn to concentrate, he shall be nearer people, who concentrate and be friends with them. People benefits from each other.

Do for ten days the following exercise: take Psalm 96 and Psalm 10 and meditate on them, by comparing both psalms. Take chapter 15 and chapter 21 from the Proverbs, meditate on them and compare them. After that, compare the psalms and the proverbs. During the next ten days contemplate on the 3rd verse, chapter 3 from the Gospel of John: “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” You will meditate without making efforts. You will keep that bright thought in your minds for ten days and see what thoughts will come to your minds and you will write them down. Those thoughts will stay like seeds – you will sow them and see what will come out.

After these ten days, read for two months the Book of the Prophet Isaiah, by one chapter a day. They are 66 chapters. Take out the most remarkable verses. You may take out one, two or three verses from a chapter. First order them in the way they are ordered in the chapters. After that, order them so that to obtain something like a chapter from them.

One sister said that she feels great need of the Divine science.

The Kingdom of God is taken forcibly. Our consciousness grows without a break and we shall help it by ourselves in that growth.

CONCENTRATION ON THE RAINBOW

Several brothers and sisters were received by the Master.

One of the brothers said: "Master, in one of your last lectures, You directed us to concentrate our consciousness mentally on the rainbow, by disregarding everything physical, and we will feel then darkness round us and after that, we will see another rainbow with very pleasant colours. This is a reveal of the Invisible world before us. We want to do that exercise."

Good. Do it. In addition, take the following exercise: look through the Bible and choose content for concentration; for example, you may choose something from the life of Jesus.

The purpose of the experience with concentration on the rainbow is contacting the Invisible world, development of the clairvoyance powers, and the experience with the Bible is something else. We have in mind the far future with the experience with the rainbow, i.e. something that you will gain in future, and with the experience with concentration on Jesus, you will gain something in the present epoch; hence, it is more efficient. Make this experiment and you will tell me the results after that. See what exactly you will choose for concentration.

One sister said: "We find as most appropriate a scene from the life of Jesus to be chosen, for example, how Jesus preaches on the mountain, how he walks with his disciples through the meadows, or the last supper of Jesus." The Master approved that with readiness.

HALO ROUND THE HEAD

After the lecture and the gymnastics, we turned back to the hall with the Master. The study of the Bible was mentioned.

You shall study the Bible, the experiences of the prophets. Each prophet has a specific experience. The saints also have specific experiences, and you will also have your own specific experiences. And you shall translate in your own language; translate also my talks in your language. The holy books shall be studied in order man to be in connection. There is one way for studying them. It is hard to understand those prophets, who have lived thousands of years before us, because we are not in their situation.

One brother said: "Master, this morning You said in the lecture that when man reads Holy books, he connects with the Creatures, which have written them, talks with them and receives elucidation by them."

It is written: "I am with you all the days -- till the full end of the age." If it is so, it means that the Spirit of Jesus is always with us and always directs us.

In the Bible, you will study the persons, who had visions – the prophets. Study their characters, what they said and the way they lived. Once, the saints lived in one way, and now – in another. Presently, a saint hides himself, you cannot recognize him, and he is in a physical body, speaks and becomes invisible. Although he knows, he always checks his knowledge – whatever it is said to him, he will go down to check.

Some people want to become saints. They do not know at all what sacredness is. The Divine light shall be perceived and spread around. Halo will be formed round the head. I will assign you to meditate on the First General Epistle of John and on the

verse from the Gospel of John: “As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you.”

Study and meditate also on the chapter 12 from Isaiah. Study the Bible. This means you to get in touch with those, who have written it and not only in the time they have written it, but also presently, now. The Spirit of God, who has worked through all those people within that long period of time, works also today and explains you the matters in another way, elucidates the same subject better.

NINE BLESSINGS – NINE METHODS FOR WORK

Today, after the gymnastics, we went to the hall. The conversation about the Bible was continued.

I shall give you a method for rejuvenation: read the Bible three times for three years and you will rejuvenate with ten years, no one will recognize you – your face will change. But, there is a special way of reading. And if reading cannot introduce in us the Divine energy, what is it for, then?

One brother asked something about Moses.

When Moses descended from Mount Sinai, he understood that he had lost authority. The Jewish played round their idols, round the golden calf. They have forgotten the fast. Then he threw away the commandment tablets, which he had brought from Sinai and broke them. He punished lots of Jewish, but Tablets of Stone were not there and he had to go for new ones.

Sometimes we throw the Tablets of Stone for nothing and go to arrange things. And then neither the things are arranged, nor are the Tablets of Stone available. Moses was not allowed to the Land of Canaan, because he had thrown the Tablets of Stone. He was not allowed for the miracle, which he made when he took out water without glorifying God, either. We also sometimes like

Moses throw the Tablets of Stone and in that case we cannot enter the Land of Canaan. There is no more dangerous thing than that. Do not throw your Tablets of Stone. The prophets spoke in one language, which we literally understand. Read Daniel and Ezekiel. They remind about the events that take place now; especially from the chapter 37 of Ezekiel on.

Isaiah considers the internal side of the culture, and Daniel – the internal changes, which will take place. Isaiah says: “The wolf will live with the lamb.” Hence, good and bad people will come to an agreement at last and will live side by side. Good people are the lamb, and bad people – the wolf.

You are in a phase of materialization of famous prophecies. The things, written down by the prophets, are models of the reality. Everything, seen by Daniel, is not written down. Only part of it is written down. What is seen by John is also partly written down. There are things, which are obscure, if they are written down. Isaiah spoke about present times. He spoke with such a belief about the future! The prophet, whom I like most, is Isaiah.

One sister said: “Master, You told that when I read Isaiah, I will feel his presence. I read Isaiah, but I did not feel his presence.”

Until you do not become to love Isaiah, he will not open your heart. Read Isaiah with Love and he will visit you then, will introduce you to a new world, will explain you not only what he has written, but will tell you new things, which he has learned from then on.

Study Daniel. The twelve chapters may be analysed. If you can, make an analogy with the present. It is written in Daniel: “For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.”; hence, where decaying culture exists, there will be destroyers, who will destroy it. This concerns the recent years.

One brother asked: “How the 4th chapter of Daniel, where the dream of Nebuchadnezzar, who became an animal and after that again a human being, is interpreted?”

The thing, which happened with Nebuchadnezzar concerns the present times. It has relation to what happens today with the entire mankind. One event from the life of somebody may repeat after that with the entire mankind. You know the example with Ezekiel, who does certain things after an order from above, in order to be shown to him what later will happen with the Jewish people. The pride of Nebuchadnezzar is a symbol of people's pride today. The animal state of his consciousness has manifested because of his pride. And when he understood that God rules everything, he became humble and he regained his human form. Now, the same will happen with the mankind. When man, after falling in an animal state, becomes humble and understands that everything is from God and glorifies God, he will get rid of the animal state of the consciousness then. The whole mankind will pass through that state, through which Nebuchadnezzar has passed. Where it is said that the branches had been cut and only a stump had left, buried in the soil, it means that the Divine life of man will go away from him and he will remain only with a life, connected with the thick matter. This is the present material epoch; hence, it is foretold, too. Where it is said that the divine dew will make him sparkle, it shows that, after all, Divine beams, Divine thoughts and feelings will still come from above in order the Divine life not to completely extinguish in him and to smoulder like a sparkle till time comes for it to flame. And where it is written that his body will be covered with feathers like an eagle, it shows the pride. And the seven seasons, during which this will last, mean seven epochs, within which the mankind will be in that lowered state.

And really, when man goes away from God, the lower, animal features manifest in man and it is said in the following important law, which is pointed out by Paul the Apostle in his Epistle to the Romans, chapter 1, from verse 28 to the end. This law says: when man declines to know God, God draws back and he falls under the influence of the dark lower powers. Big degradation comes then and the lower powers gain the mastery.

Where it is written in Ezekiel and in the Revelation of St. John that fire will be thrown over people from the sky, these are the bombs, which are thrown from the aeroplanes. This is foretold literally by Ezekiel and in the Revelation. WWII is as a result of the present karma of the mankind.

One sister asked about the nine blessings.

They are nine rules, nine methods for work. It is said: "Blessed are they that mourn." Mourn for what? – Blessed are those, who mourn for people not wishing to agree in order the Kingdom of God to come. Each of the twelve apostles had a specific feature, one virtue. They correspond to the twelve zodiacal signs. The Revelation of St. John is for the most erudite people. It is said in the Revelation: "And I heard that the entire creature is humbled"; hence, all become humble in the end.

The Gospel of John is a Gospel of Love. If man meditates on the Gospel of John, he will connect to Love.

I will give you to meditate on the verse: "But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well." After that choose ten chapters from the Proverbs, by drawing lots, and you shall meditate on those chapters, which you has drawn out.

PLANT INSTALLATIONS

A few brothers and sisters were received by the Master.

One of the sisters said: "We wish to become more intimate with Nature, with the internal life of Nature."

Study the plants. Form a notion of them. They are like books and you will learn something from them. Study which plants what cure. In many cases, people do not know how to use plants as remedy, but it is time to learn it. You will go to those plants, of which you are fond, because you will be able to learn something

then. Choose one of them and see what influence it has. You will learn the language of the plants, by communicating with them. You cannot become suddenly familiar with the smallest details, concerning a plant. Study simultaneously the Gospels. If we continuously use God's Word and live through Jesus, then Love and the One, from whom Love comes out, will begin to build in us home. They will build the New and when they finish, He will manifest before us. This building has begun long ago, from time immemorial. And now it will manifest before us.

The same brothers and sisters, after a while, were received by the Master. One of the sisters said: "Master, you told us to make exercises for establishing a connection with the internal lives of the plants and with the Advanced creatures, which work on them. Tell us more about that."

You will study the plants on site and by insight from inside, you will learn what they heal. The books, in which it is written about their healing features, will be only as a subsidiary means, but you will learn mainly from inside by insight what these or those plants cure.

When you go to the flowers, you will begin to perceive new thoughts by the radio; new things will gleam in your mind. The occult science shall begin with botanic. This is the order. And, at last, man will come and you will be given the first examination for dedication. Why do I tell that flowers shall not be picked, but to have a sacred feeling towards them? – Plants are installations, which we have to keep, because Life depends on that. You may pick one flower, but only if there is a really important reason. You will go to the flower with reverence, because you shall have such a feeling towards what God has created. With that feeling of reverence, you will contact the Creatures, which work on them. Especially on the mountain, there are favourable conditions for internal studying of the plants. Work at the same time on the four Gospels in this order: Luke, John, Matthew and Mark.

You will start with the Gospel of Luke. You will study the

Love of people with Luke, who have aspiration for God and look up. You will read Luke in order to understand Love, which strives for God. If you want the purest aspiration for God, read Luke. If you want the purest Love, read John. You will read John, to understand Love, which comes down from God. You will study the supreme, pure Love with John – God loves through people. You will read Mathew, in order to understand Love, which serves the people down in their sinful state. You will study Mathew to understand Love towards poor people in the world, who suffer. You will read Mark to understand Love, which satisfies the smallest needs of people here on Earth. You will study Mark to understand Love towards the outcasts of fortune.

LET US LOVE EACH OTHER

One brother had a private conversation with the Master in his sitting-room. Praying was mentioned.

Man shall pray all the time. He may get up after midnight and pray, and in the day-time, he shall devote five minutes each hour for praying. This may be done everywhere and the others will not notice. Even if you are a clerk in an office, you may become thoughtful for a while and look as if you think on what you are writing, but you are actually praying secretly.

The Brother said: "Thank you very much that you gave us a method for praying each hour for five minutes."

Do not tell everybody about the five minutes, about which I have told you.

The brother asked: "When shall we pray during the night?"

The following rule may be applied: when you awake in the night, you shall pray; but this matter has a deeper side – even when you are asleep, you shall be still awake, have an alert

consciousness up, where you have an astral work. Yet, during sleeping, you may go even higher. Man shall have Belief, pray, expect and raise high with his consciousness. One day, man will go up to a peak, in order to have space in front of him. The new work today is to become to love each other! It shall be started from there!

VIRTUES

BELIEF

We set off to El-Shadai. The weather was quiet, and the sky – clean. We welcomed the sunrise in the course of our climbing. We performed the Paneurhythmy at El-Shadai. The blue colour of the sky over us deeply influenced upon our souls. When we gathered round the Master, He told us:

This coming here costs each of you 25 million leva.

Belief was mentioned and the Master said:

Belief is based on super-consciousness. It is a beam from the super-consciousness. There is something deep in man, which knows the things. Each person is born with the idea of God, but later, when the human consciousness sinks in the matter, this idea is drowned. People have no idea of so many things. Somebody says that he has no Belief. Let us say that he has not, but it is a delusion, because there is a specific centre of Belief in the brain and sometimes it does not function. Hence, actually, each of us has Belief, but the centre does not function and it does not manifest then. Please, turn the key! You also have Hope. It also exists, but does it function? Please, put it into operation! There is also a centre for Love, but how does it function? Do not say that you do not have this or that virtue, but say that you have not put the relevant centre into operation yet. Only push the buttons. Belief in God means understanding the rationality of Nature. Man shall believe in the Whole; it is hard to come to that understanding. When you are not connected to the Invisible world, you think that you are left to the mercy of fate. Once, a Bulgarian priest told me what he had learned from the Animate Nature: he was sitting under a pear-tree, something flit and hid under his cassock. That was a lark. He looked up and saw a falcon. He learned his lesson: he

told himself that the lark is cleverer than him, because, under constraint, it had found his cassock; and he, under constraint, has to seek refuge with God.

As I said, Belief comes from super-consciousness, and, externally, it is manifested as a law of the mind. The Belief in God develops mind. When you believe, God's blessing will be with you. While you are making an experiment, you will believe and when you finish the experiment, you will have knowledge. Hence, first of all, you shall have Belief in the One, who have created everything till you check that things are true. Belief will prepare Knowledge.

Belief is over Knowledge. It is firm confidence that there is a Higher consciousness, on which we can always rely. Belief is connected to Love. The more Love you have, the more Belief you have. The more you love somebody, the more you believe in him; and you have mutual trust; you cannot mistrust each other, because when you love him, he also has Belief in you. In this sense, Belief is used for measurement of Love. Belief means the power of Love. The more Knowledge you have, the more Belief you have. Hence, Belief is also a measure for the degree of your Knowledge. It is also a measure for the Truth. Hence Belief is a measure for Love, Wisdom, Truth and Freedom.

Doubt may come in you that as you are a small creature God will hardly deal with you. You shall tell yourself: "God treats equally small and big things. All sizes are equal for Him."

When man comes to God, he shall say: "I am a sinner, but I know that You, God, with Your power and Your goodness is bigger than my mistakes. I will make good, just give me conditions." You shall show humbleness. It is said, in Psalm 51, that God lives in the hearts of humble people. You shall tell God: "I know, God, that you will not reject me!" There cannot be Belief without Love. Because, in what will you believe? You will believe in Love, because God is Love. Belief shall contain Intelligence and Love. If you contact the world of Love, Belief heals man.

God lives in each person to the extent to which he believes in Him. You have to rely on God. Some people have not foreseen that they will have hardships; but if they come, they look for help from outside, but why, when help comes mainly from inside.

One brother asked: "Some people say that one who believes in God will lose his individuality."

No. The one, who does not believe in God, will lose his individuality. God is the one, who gives man individuality and image. When man commits sins, he loses his individuality. We shall believe in what God has put in our minds, hearts and bodies and in what He has put in the minds, hearts and bodies of the others. Jesus, by relying on Himself, He relied on what Father had put into Him. We have to keep the capital, which God had invested in us.

Belief, which strengthens the mind, feelings and will, is true Belief. God may not be pleased without Belief. Hence, you cannot please God without strong will, with which you will serve God, without strong feelings and without strong mind, full of Light.

When man thinks that something is not arranged, that he is short of something, this is believing and not belief. Belief is work for God. Man shall be always in a praying state, this is belief. When man prays three times a day, this is believing, and when he is always in a praying state, this is belief.

One brother said: "Master, thank You. You gave us directions for internal work. And these directions will be useful for us not only just for a day, but for the eternity. We will apply this. This is great Revelation for us."

One, who believes is strong. He radiates. Powerful energies to all directions come out from him. Man of Belief is an antenna, which receives energies from the whole Universe. Belief is a perceiver and that is why things happen with Belief. Perceiving happens with Belief and Reality comes after it. Hence, under Belief it is understood one process of perception. And you can develop your Belief only in hardships and sufferings.

Somebody asks me if I believe in God and I give him a beautiful pear. I also take out one for me and tell him: "Let us become as sweet as these pears." We believe only in what we have tried. Why do some people have strong Belief? This is based on their experience from the past and today they come with a ready capital. However, there are things, which we have not tried yet, but are true. The power of man is in his Belief.

One sister asked: "What shall be our Belief?"

Childish! Man shall thank also for what he will become and for what he will not become. And when things happen and when they do not happen, both cases have its good side. Man shall believe that there is something more rational in Nature than his own understanding. For example, it rains and you are in the mountain and wet to the skin, but it is a blessing for the others – go into the joy of the grass, flowers and trees, which have waited days on end to begin to rain.

Belief shall be clean, like a spring without sediment. Now we need this Belief, which teaches us to live. If you have a hard time, you do not live. When somebody is a skeptic, then night has come in him. In order to strengthen his Belief, man shall work. You have belief, but when your father or your sister dies, you cry; your belief is not enough then.

There is a law: if you believe in what you speak, you deliver it. When man has Belief, help will come from everywhere, things will arrange. Belief has a magical power in that respect. When you have Belief without hesitation, all things are realized on time. Belief precedes each achievement. You shall believe before you are given something. When one soldier, who goes to the front, believes that he will stay alive, he stays alive. If he believes and does not have hesitations, the bullets will not reach him.

One sister said: "I wish so much to go to Musala."

You can go only if you have Belief. On the other hand, be happy for those, who will go to Musala. Man will achieve things, in which he believes. Things, in which he does not believe, will be

postponed. Man shall get rid of disbelief. Everything is possible with Belief in God. You shall have such a Belief, which to be a Divine stimulus for realization of things. There is something, which is not achieved, because you do not understand the Divine ways. Belief goes together with Love. If man fulfills things after the law of Love, what he begs for will be given to him then. And they shall understand that everything done in the external world will depend on their internal Belief.

BELIEVE IN THE IMPOSSIBLE

Today after the performance of the Paneurhythmy a conversation with the Master began at the meadow. Belief was mentioned.

You are tired. You have lost presence of mind, but when a good word is said to you, you are encouraged. This is Belief. Belief raises and changes your state. Belief always gives something, which you cannot obtain in another way. Belief is in this: if you do not understand things, you shall say that you will understand them, and not to discourage and think that nothing will come of you. Somebody says: "What have you gained by now with your belief?" If I believe, everybody will help me, and when I do not believe, nobody will help me. When you do not believe, you are alone, and when you believe, you are together with everybody and there will not be contradiction then. This is mastery.

Belief of man is like a fortification. Imagine that you have a home, built within a locality, where tigers live, but it is surrounded by a thin wire-netting and you are not scared by the tigers, because when they come, they will hit against the net and turn back. But when they find you unprepared, they will attack. One American went to the jungle to study the life of the monkeys. Tigers, a boa and other beasts came, but he let current through a

net, put round him as a fence and all animals ran away. Man of Belief is fenced.

When you want to apply a plan and if you are in two minds, the plan will not be successful. While you are in two minds in your life, you are not on the right track. Believe in the impossible. It is true Belief. If you believe in the possible things, it is Knowledge. Belief in the impossible and you will try it. Sometimes you impede yourselves by yourselves, because there is no Belief. All genial people distinguish for being men of Belief – when they apply a principle, they have no hesitation. The talented person may hesitate, but not the genial one.

Why did disbelief appear? It appeared, because the idea of God was used for oppression.

One man came to me in 1933 and I told him: “After a year your things will arrange.” And they arranged. Today he came again to me. He is again in hardships. I told him: “Now your belief will be examined. If you have Belief, your things will be arranged, and if you do not have Belief, they will not arrange.” When we come to God, no sufferings shall discourage us, no matter what they are. The dark powers will try to discourage us, but we shall withstand. People will come from outside to delude you that God does not love you. Others will say: “Why did you set off on that road?” It is not said that the ones, who set off on the Road, will have all conveniences; the conveniences will come later and they will be destitution at first. For example, when you sow the field, there is nothing in the granary, but you will have what to harvest. Suffering is sowing. And man shall rely on nothing else, but on God!

Somebody goes to England, carries valuable documents and money, but they rob him on his way and he is embarrassed. No, after they rob you, be quiet, calm, as if nothing happened. When despair, doubt, discourage, unhappiness come, apply Belief. Belief is healing for all diseases, because energies from Nature are attracted. Belief leads to the elixir of Life. But when that elixir

comes, the lower creatures will step forward to impede you in order you to deflect.

The turning of the world is one very important issue. One judge from Varna related me about his experience: his belief strengthened after his mother died. He had not believed earlier, but he already saw so clearly the spiritual organization of the world; and everything had come in him in a natural way, he could not resist it any more. Because he loved his mother, after her departure, she began to work on him. She raised him spiritually and he already shared her views.

The Master said to one of the brothers:

You shall be on friendly terms with people, who have no critical minds. This will help you, because your mind is critical. One, who has no trust and Belief, cannot achieve anything. It is very hard to be on friendly terms with such a man.

The secret of Life is the following: Belief draws its matter on disbelief. All unbelievers are workers in quarries and crash stones. And when they have piled heaps, they transfer them and people of Belief begin to build.

Paul the Apostle is a philosopher; he said: "Listening depends on belief." This is an absolutely deep philosophy. I will explain it in brief: if you have Belief, you will be able to listen from inside what God speaks to you; your soul will understand what God whispers to it. And God always speaks to man. Put a flower into the cellar, where sunbeams do not penetrate, and it will start withering. Take it out in the sun and it will develop well. When people have Belief, they are in the state of a flower, taken out in the sun, i.e. they start taking in life, prana. And when people are in disbelief, they stop taking in prana.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN BELIEF, HOPE AND LOVE

After the end of the lunch, a conversation began in the small hall. One sister asked: "What is the difference between Belief, Hope and Love?"

Nothing can be realized at a physical level without Hope. Nothing can be realized in the world of mind without Belief. And nothing can be realized in the Divine world without Love. Belief is a result from Love, and Hope – from Belief. Hope is for things, which will happen soon, and the Belief is for things, which will happen in the far future. Somebody is pessimistic, because his Hope and Belief are poorly developed.

Belief, which has no Love behind itself and which has no Wisdom in front of itself, is not Belief. Hope is a base of the physical life; Belief is a base of the spiritual life, and Love – of the Divine life. Love works up in the cerebrum. The Sunny split is the main capital of Hope.

I have to read you a lecture about that, on what people's health depends. When a negative thought obsesses your sub-consciousness and you say to yourself "Nothing will come of it!" The organism is spoiled in this way. An obstacle is put on the way. And if there is an obstacle and you say: "Everything will get better!" and it gets better. It is better you to have bad conditions outside and say: "It will get better!" than to have good external conditions and say: "Nothing will come of it." When man is good, his body is a good conductor of warmth, and when he is bad, his body is a bad conductor of warmth. Belief, Hope and Love regulate things.

When I meet you again, I want to see that all your splinters have turned into diamonds. We will become beautiful with Hope, strong – with Belief, and we will get the meaning of life with

Love. You will become beautiful with Hope, strong – with Belief and you will bring Light through Love. People of the new time shall be beautiful.

I asked a sister of ours, a painter, to paint a traveler, who travels to the spring, and another – standing at the spring, and a third one – drinking from it. The spring is Life. The one, who travels to the spring, is the man of Hope; the one, who stands round the spring, is the man of Belief, and the one, who drinks from the spring of Life, that is the man of Love.

Do not consider that the plan for achievement of any idea is lost. This is a matter of time. The whole eternity is in front of you. You will achieve it, but not exactly today. You can achieve it today, but you do not have so much knowledge.

Why do you say: “We got old”? With that thought, wrinkles appear on the face. In this way, you send less blood and less food to the muscles, cells and nerves and that is why wrinkles appear.

When you say: “Nothing will come of me”, you will go out of the Heaven and you will take the place of the dark souls. You are not the person, who says so, but the dark soul discourages you. Finally only the Divine will remain.

HUMILITY

Three brothers were accepted by the Master in his sitting-room. One of the brothers said: “Master, recently You have mentioned the words of Paul the Apostle that God lives in the hearts of humble people. Tell us something about this.”

When a child finishes the first grade, he thinks that he knows as much as the teacher. He finishes the second grade, and he again thinks the same. He does not know that his ignorance is even much more. Some people think that they know everything.

They shall not think so. For example, there are so many things in music to be learned by a virtuoso!

The natural state is humbleness, and if man is vain, haughty, self-respecting, he is ill. The desire for superiority causes the worst suffering of mankind, the worst disagreement between communities and nations. Everybody wants to be first – the key of all evil things is there. Everybody has a beautiful gift, which he may use, but let him lose his desire for superiority. Superiority is a relative term. The success and inspiration of man depend on the power of the Creatures, which lead him. What superiority then? It is nothing. If my life is useful, it means that a higher Spirit deals with me. In order we to be led and inspired, our lives have to be valuable before God – to be useful. Some people show certain ideas, gifts, talents, make something successful in a sphere and after that they ascribe them to themselves. They think that they have done it by themselves. More humbleness is needed. When man shows knowledge, skills, ideas, he had had the assistance of Heaven, he has to ascribe all that to God. You, when you talk to people, say to yourself: “God speaks. It is His glory!” and you divide things. You tell people that God speaks, but you say to yourself “I speak!” Leave people say that you speak, and tell yourself: “God speaks!” I shall not tell the others from which bank I have taken money. It is not concern of theirs, but I shall know that for myself.

Everyone, who wants to be famous, is on the wrong way. We have to look for God’s Glory. When the Great spirits come down to Earth, they take a very modest form in order not to attract people’s attention and they do not speak about themselves. If I present myself as a very erudite person, what would I earn from this? I am so much erudite as I am. One may say that he is a very strong person and that he can lift up a hundred kilograms, but there are machines, which lift up even more.

One, who is not humble, will be humbled. It is very hard to live with a wrong understanding. Your pride has been so big in your

previous lives that when you go to beg someone for something, he denies you in order you to become humble. Such measures will be applied until a reasonable humbleness comes. Why has somebody become a beggar? Because he has been self-respecting and now he is being reviled; he will pass through humiliations and he will take all this with humbleness. Man always looks at the external side. He wants to be a minister rather not for being useful, but for the opportunity of becoming famous, but after that they dethrone him and gaol him. The ox will always remain an ox no matter how much it lifts its tail up, and the child, no matter how small he is, has gifts and future. Leave the method to the ox. You, with your gifts, will advance. Pride impedes the development of the gifts. One, who makes things with pride and vain, will pass through sufferings and will be able to liberate himself through them, because they are a big obstacle for his development.

That thing, which people call love, is not Love. Love is absolutely different thing. In order man to show the Divine Love, a base is needed, and that base is humbleness. Only when man has humbleness, Heaven will let through him the current of the Divine Love and he will manifest it. It is all the same with all other gifts, with which Heaven endows man. Heaven does not endow with gifts and powers, if man has no humbleness. If there is vain, self-respecting and pride in him, Heaven will be silent and will not endow him. Humbleness is a base for development of all gifts, base for all achievements. When people say that you are clean and bright, you shall keep from their thoughts, because they may put a bug in you. Vain is a grave for the thought. One wants to be known by everybody. What an authority would he be? A hundred people may know him on Earth, but who knows him on the Sun? One, who has not used to the last place, cannot have the first one, either. Humbleness means development. When you become humble, you will have conditions for development, and when you make progress, you will gain what you want. You shall overcome the personal life. Man shall not be impeded by the personal life.

Often some people want to be first in the religious life. This is an obstacle for lots of people. When the dog lifts its tail up, it is haughty; it wants to say that there is no other animal like it. A disciple needs humbleness – if somebody walks after you, make way for him to pass. Do not jostle, make way for everybody.

Each morning the disciple shall declare that he is a disciple. Each morning he has to enrol for a disciple again as the student enrolls at the beginning of each semester. There were 4000 students at a university and they jostled to enrol at the secretary's office. They jostled each other and only one student stood at the end and waited calmly his order. The secretary understood that he is was the only enrolled student. That secretary is the Great Master. Only that student from 4000 students was enrolled, because he had humbleness. To enrol each morning for a disciple, that means to decide not to jostle with anybody and not to send negative thoughts to anybody. When you boast that you have done something, that you have given something to people, you always go away from God. Humility is the only way, the only method, through which you can come nearer to God. Without humility you will remain forever away from Him. One, who thinks that he, will become great; one, who seeks for glory, is far away from God. Man shall have a clear idea of what humility means. Humility means that man wants to live in Peace. The old education shall be replaced by new one. Jesus understood that he shall become humble. You shall start with the humbleness of Jesus. John the Baptist showed humbleness, too. It was Elijah and he said: "This cannot be done by cutting heads off, man shall become humble and power shall submit to rationality." And Moses advanced thanks to to his fault that he was snuffling and that made him humble. And Paul the Apostle said that he had a thorn in his heel. His advancement is also due to that fault, which he had. Praises make man fall. In each man there is a thorn, which helps him to advance, because it makes him humble and in this way, it protects him from falling.

I will give you a rule: when man is tempted, let him become humble. He shall immediately feel small before God; temptation will pass by him then. By becoming humble, man shall feel that God is everything, that he has to fulfil the Will of the Great and that he will do what He wants. God shall praise you, and you shall praise God. This is a mystical understanding. Man cannot praise himself by himself.

Under the word “unworthy”, it is understood not developed and still unsuitable to perceive. You may look like an Angel, but because now you are in flesh on Earth, you will become humble. It is said about Jesus: “He took an image of a slave.” It shall be pleasant to you when people do not turn attention to you. If I am a famous man and people turn attention to me, then adornments will go away. It is really a hard philosophy you not be noticed by the others! I went to a gathering. All were erudite and passionate people there. They talked wordily and finally they requested me to tell them what I know. I was silent by that moment. They said: “You know a lot, but You do not want to take the word, You are reticent.” I do not look for the good opinion of the others, because this happens only in a perfect world, and this world is not perfect. Lots of people have a high opinion about themselves; pride may be hidden even in the most humble person. He shall give it up and replace it by dignity. Imagine a plate, turned with its face up, and another one, turned with its bottom up. If you put something valuable in the first plate, it will remain in it, but if you put something in the second one, everything will spill out of it. The humble man is the first plate, and the proud one – the second one. This means that the humble man is perceptive of that, which comes from the higher worlds, and the second one – is not. A painter needs not to praise himself. Let him show his pictures and let people see them. Further: do not say that there is a candle here; light the candle in the evening and let it spread its light.

PURITY

Purity was mentioned in a private conversation of a brother with the Master.

Love grows in an environment of absolute pureness. One, who is not clean, cannot love. One, who wants to be loved, shall be clean. You can stand somebody, who is not clean, but he cannot be loved.

When an Angel becomes shady, it leaves Heaven. When we come to Love, we shall liberate our language from all irregular phrases. Water shall gush. If you put the water in a bottle, it has already changed and is not the same as in the spring. Imagine that you are at the first spring, where the water is clean. Here, on Earth, each spring has decaying substances in it and the water is not so clean. One thought, passing through the mind is already spotted, because there are unclean substances accumulated in it. It is not clean in your hearts, either. When Love comes out of you, I see a stream of redness. I see that love is dirty. The degree of Love depends on the degree of Purity. Hence, in order God to become to love you, take off your spotted clothes, wash yourself, put on clean clothes and you will be loved. Purity and modesty in everything are qualities, which will make us more perceptive of the Universal love! When you are not clean, God does not listen to you. When He does not listen to you, it means that it is time for you to clean the sewerage. One day we will see how ignorant we have been – blessing was with us, and we were beating our brains. Fire, Light and broad space is needed for purification. Love is a law of purification. Brothers and sisters shall purify themselves. I do not want to deal with this, because I will get dirty. Let them go and wash themselves; this is a philosophy. There has to be an internal Purity. Do not think that I bear it. I bear, but I feel

big disgust towards impurity; do not think that Purity is given without efforts. Man will work. He will pass through thousands of hardships until he becomes clean. Somebody says: "It is not possible." It is possible, but it is a quality, which shall be gained. Purity is an external quality, and Perfection – internal. It is said: "Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect." It is also said: "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God."

When we pass through hell, we shall remain clean! Compared to the other people, you are saints, and compared to the saints, you are ordinary people. Strive for Purity. Man shall never have self-interested thoughts and desires. Everybody is under somebody else's influence. Everybody wants to conquer somebody, muddle him; and after that he has a loving and misleading look. These are false matters, they do not pass. Somebody says "I love you very much!" It is not worth a bean. Many times they make a mistake unconsciously and when they make it, it is not until then that they realize it. And I, fifteen days before the mistake, realize that I will make it and I take all needed precautions.

In the depth of each soul, God is hidden and be careful, when you get nearer to somebody, to serve God. It is God, who suffers in man. The Divine Spirit is the one, who prays and suffers in man. Man sins, and the Divine Spirit in him suffers and prays.

Strive for Purity, because when you have Purity, you will see God, and when you see God, you will gain everything. Belief cannot be without Purity. All people shall be clean. Belief put in Purity is already a Reality.

What does clean thought mean? – Somebody has insulted you and you want to reconcile with him; you reconcile and think that you have forgiven him, but after a while agitation will come again from inside. After that you want to forgive him again and so on. Hence, your thought is not clean. And when the clean thought comes, you forgive him and you become calm, nothing irritates you. Thoughts of man are not clean as long as he feels irritation.

What is mysticism? Mysticism is the strife of the human soul to Purity.

Sometimes you say: "I am indisposed"; you are impure then. Sometimes the indisposition may be because of the feet. Wash them. Sometimes the indisposition is because of the ears. There may be wax in them; wash them then and you will feel better. That is why the disciples from all occult schools clean themselves. The saint cleans by himself, from inside. Every day you shall take a bath. Does a worker have time for taking a bath? But he shall do this at least once a week. Part of the water is taken in through the pores of the skin. That is why man shall often wash his face and then water penetrates into the pores and part of the magnetism doubles. Water shall be warm in order this to happen.

Some people is dirty outside, and they are clean inside. Others are clean both inside and outside. This is right, because it shall be known that there is a relation between the physical and spiritual Purity. Man shall be clean not only at a spiritual level in his thoughts, feelings, desires, strives, but he has to be also clean at a physical level. Both purities go together; one of them cannot be without the other. That is why the disciple shall also keep his body extremely clean. That is why frequent baths are recommended. The body shall be clean, in order to be able to perceive the higher energies, and, on the other hand, in order to be established conditions for the Advanced creatures to come, visit man and help him.

In order man to have achievements, he shall have Purity. What is Purity all about? – When you have Love towards God, you are clean. With Purity man contacts the Spiritual world. Purity is a condition for that. People have come to Earth to serve God and there cannot be internal life without Purity. There cannot be internal connection without Purity. We cannot be in contact with the stars and the Advanced creatures, if we have not Purity. Fish live in clean water, and they cannot live in turbid water. What does 'man to be clean' mean? This means he to be in crystal clear

water. May the ocean get dirty when you put a little mud in it? Man cannot lose his Purity, when he also looks like an ocean with his Love and his Purity. When man sees that somebody has big knowledge, his heart does not sink within him with Purity. On the contrary, he is happy that the other is talented and at the same time, he is thankful for what he has. But this, of course, does not mean that he will not strive for an upper state. Also, when he sees that somebody has a big house, he is happy for that and he does not feel sorry for not having such a house.

Some people have the desire to understand everything at once, and this is impossible. Long education and preparation is needed in the occult science. Cleaning of the human brain is required at first. It is said: "Be clean and holy!" and a clean atmosphere shall be established, in which the influences shall be good. The Black lodge want to spoil the brain organs with admixture of bad thoughts and Divine thoughts cannot be received from the Divine world then. People from the world cannot receive the Divine thoughts, because their minds are always occupied by ordinary things. Something impressive cannot be played on a simple instrument.

When a man walks and the shadow of a woman falls over him, he commits a big crime. When a man walks, he shall always watch for the shadow of a woman to be aside and not to fall over him. Purity is needed. A disciple saw that a woman was passing by his left side and he kept away from her for not being shaded by her, but he did not see that another woman walked on his right side and he failed. I tell you this in order you to understand: man shall clean himself, be like a child. His consciousness shall get rid of everything, which is unclean. One, who is clean, cannot be influenced by a shady life, because the vibrations of the clear one are strong. As long as man keeps his Purity, he is safe. We prepare for the Christening with Purity. If man is clean, the Spirit comes and Christening takes place. Those, who live one pure life, dress in magnetic power and they gain knowledge from inside then. Those, who are given knowledge only from outside, do not

live a completely pure life. And those, who do not understand anything, are sinful souls.

Clean heart is needed. Clean your heart! The clean souls will remain in the Divine teaching. They will organize and it will be given to them. They will prosper. There will be screening in order the righteous good souls to be organized. If you are not clean, if you are sinful, you cannot go into the Kingdom of God in any way. Nor God will deal with your sins. He says: "You shall clean yourself!" Sin is committed easily, but it is hardly cleaned. A man shall get rid of pettiness and hypocrisy. Honesty shall be seen on the face of the disciple. When one looks at his face, nobleness and purity shall be seen on it.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE VIRTUES

After the lecture before the Youth Esoteric Class and after the gymnastic exercises, we turned back to the hall. We all had in us the lively ideas, which the Master had presented. He talked about the Virtues, which a disciple shall develop, in order he to have an achievement and the powers and gifts of his soul to develop. One sister said: "Master, thank you for today's lecture. It made clear one of the tasks of the disciple."

It shall be known from where to be started with the development of a Virtue. In order you to have Gentleness, where shall you start from? Or you want to be merciful; where from and how shall you start? It is very hard to start. First of all man shall have unselfishness at the School – when he goes to study, he shall have no self-interested aim. In general, when you go somewhere, you shall have no self-interested aim. Go to the super-consciousness. Be selfless, because everything that man has is given to him internally. He shall keep it, but he shall not think that this depends on him. He will be given tomorrow more or less.

Another quality of the disciple is Rationality. When good desires are not premeditated, they are dangerous. If man is rational, Heaven is with him. Under the word “Heaven”, it is understood the Rational, with which things happen. Quickness of mind is close to rationality. An internal balance is needed. Man shall be a Divine child by heart, and he shall not be a child by mind.

Mildness is another quality of the disciple. Be mild like the water, without being water. Be mild like the air, without being air. When somebody is pushed, he begins to cry: “Don’t you see me that you push me?” Do not do so, address with Mildness. God is everywhere. He is that Mildness. We live and move in Mildness. Everything will come, if Mildness comes. If somebody has no service, when Mildness comes in him, service will also come. You have no this and that. When Mildness comes in you, what you do not have will come. Because Mildness is the good soil, on which everything good grows. In order you to have normal Warmth, in which Life grows, you shall be mild. If you want to be good, be mild. If you want to love, be mild. Goodness and Humbleness are Divine seeds, which grow on the soil of Mildness. At mildness you are a valley. Everything gathers there. Humbleness is a seed, and Mildness – soil. Lots of contradictions, which you have, are solved by this rule. If one has made a mistake, show Mildness towards him. He has already judged himself. Why would you judge him? Show Mildness towards the one, who has fallen. Make him a bandage and tell him that everything is fine. This is a philosophy, a teaching, which may be applied. One, who does not know it, will go to look for it everywhere and he will say that he could not find it. If you listen to the Mildness, it will make you good, clever and impartial. And if you do not listen to it, it will tell you: “Go away and do whatever you want!” The old man rejuvenates by Mildness, and the young one gets old without Mildness. It is Mildness when man answers in a good manner to the one, who insults him. And gentle is the one, who is not affected by that

internally. Storms do not affect him. The Gentleness is a deeper state. And Humbleness is even deeper than Gentleness. It is said: "The Gentle shall inherit Earth." Nobody fights against one who is humble. You cannot fight against him. When insulted, one who is gentle asks for the reason and arranges things well, and one who is humble, has no obstacles.

In order man to accept the Divine, he shall have Mildness. Mildness is a condition for becoming perceptible to the Divine. That is why man shall manifest Mildness, tenderness, no rudeness and asperity. Do not think of doing something if you do not have Mildness. An official from the Post Office was rude and he was always beaten on his way. He used to say: "I am sick and tired of those people!" He complained to somebody and he advised him to change his behaviour – to receive people mildly. He did so and after a year everybody changed their attitudes towards him.

Another quality of the disciple is to estimate the importance of small things. One, who cannot do the small things, cannot do the big things, either.

An important quality of the disciple is the punctuality. The Invisible world does not like you to promise lots of things, which you cannot fulfil. Do everything that you promise. Nature is great in small things. It is very precise and that is why it is happy when it sees that somebody is precise in small things.

Another quality, which a disciple shall develop, is pliability. Lawyer Bachvarov committed an offence and he was in gaol of Sofia for four years. He read the Gospel there and became religious. When he was discharged from prison, he had to take back lots of debts and he said to somebody: "Are you ready to give me what you owe me without interest?" – "I am ready." – "All right, give it to me." He asked another man, and he said: "I cannot, but I can give you one-third." – "Give me one-third then." He asked a third man: "Are you ready to give half of it?" – "I am ready." – "Give it." And things went well for him. He had argues with nobody. And he used to say: "I argued earlier, I prosecuted

them, but Peace has settled in my soul and those people became my friends. They considered me an extortioner earlier, and now they say that I have changed.”

There is a bottle of clean water, but two people want to drink first from its single neck. And evil is born there. The one, who takes water first, gives birth to the evil, and the other, who is not pleased, maintains the evil. They shall give way each other. If you argue with somebody else for a loaf of bread, give him the whole of it. He will look at you then and give you a slice. Do not fight for that loaf of bread. There is no arguing without a material reason. Another quality of the disciple is Self-denial. Do not think that you have only one brother and one sister. This is a delusion. Jesus says: “One is your Teacher, and you are all brothers.” This is the Truth, which shall penetrate into the soul. Self-denial shall be explained in a new light. Man thinks that he will lose his personality by self-denying. To self-deny means to gain what no one in the world may give you. If you self-deny as a mammal and begin to live as a man, that self-denying has sense. If you self-deny as a man and go up to a higher sphere, in the sphere of the Angels or other Higher creatures, this self-denial has also sense.

Another important quality of the disciple is generosity. You say: “We shall be generous!” But what is generosity? One pipe has a diameter of three centimetres. We say then that its generosity is three. If we have a pipe with a diameter of six centimetres, its generosity then is six. The installation is such. Hence, first of all we have to fix the installation in our minds, hearts, and wills in order to make our thoughts, feelings and deeds generous. There is a law: flows come from everywhere towards generous people. Generosity, but not wastefulness! Nature does not like its energies to be wasted unreasonably. All people, who overspend, are hold responsible by Nature. Everything shall be useful and be at the right place. In order you to wash your feet, 10 kg of water are prepared and if you use 20 kg, you will be held responsible.

Another quality of the disciple is Renovation. Turn attention to the new, which God has introduced in you. Every day He introduces something in you. You renovate every day. As Life is a school, methods shall be always changed. Methods now are different from the ones, which existed thousands of years ago. Lots of old views, which are obstacles now, shall be changed. Once they were true, but today they are not. We are for the absolutely new! When I speak in this way, you clash your believes. You have played for years “Nice flower, colourful flower”. Leave aside the old, of which you are tired. Get rid of the old rags.

An important quality of the disciple is the scope. Look for and value the Divine in man. Turn your attention to the Divine in him, and if you look for his mistakes, it is humanlike. Meditate on the following sentence: “When you look for the precious stones, you shall know their natural form and the way, in which they refract the light.” The precious stones are the human souls, i.e. God in them. In order to recognize God in man, you shall know the distinctive features, which God has put in him. Which is the specifically Divine, which God has put in him? I will give you a rule for the scope: you shall see the nice things in everybody, give him a stimulus and not miss the case, in which you to notice it. When you see something bad in somebody, you are in hell, and when you see the good things – you are in Paradise. Somebody says: “Be good!” How could you be good if you do not see God and Good things everywhere? One rule for a meeting with somebody: talk at first with God in him and after that with him himself. Internal connections are needed and when you love, the inciting reasons shall be absolutely selfless. Love is stable then. But when there is self-seeking, it is like a worm, which destroys. We may define always how long Love will be stable. For example, a poor man becomes to love somebody, who is rich; for how long will his love last? – Till the rich one has money. When the rich one gets poor, there will be no love; the wealth was the reason. Or you love someone, who is in power, but when he cedes the power,

love disappears. These are superficial reasons. Man shall find out the reasons for all feelings, which arise in him. When you have a friend, you shall find in him one of the noblest features, for which you will become to love him. If you cannot find that good feature, you cannot withstand in your love. If you find it, you can form a relationship with him. Otherwise, a mediocre friendship will be established. When you go to somebody, find one good feature in him, keep it in your mind and you will have an open door.

There is no a better thing than that a man to know how to walk himself. The Invisible world will also put a note for you how to walk yourself and will see to where you have reached in your development. You meet somebody and see only the cover of the book. You have not opened it to read it. There are new ways, through which relationships between people shall be established. These new ways are based on Love. The scope is based on Love. We are not so careful: a flower has bloomed on the road, but somebody passes and stamps upon it. This is not scope. I stop near the flower, talk with it and after that I go away. I tell it: "For how long have you been here? Where are your brothers and sisters? How is your master? Does he water you on time?"

You shall not announce to people that you are from the New teaching, but they shall recognize you by the scope, which you have.

Do not speak badly about a man. He was created by God. You may pay for these words of yours with your life in two or three days. You are very responsible when you speak badly about somebody. Every person is a picture, which is being painted by God. The picture is not finished and do not smudge it. When it is finished, it will be beautiful. When somebody speaks to you, do not be in a hurry to answer, but keep silence for a while and after a long consideration, when you understand what it is about, speak then or do something. The occult man shall be silent for a long time and not to be in a hurry to speak, but to think and after that to say what he thinks. Do not say your opinion immediately.

When you send a thought to the dog and it leaves, then you are a disciple. If you make the dog angry by stones, then you act like the others. When somebody insults us, the evil passes first through him. At first he is smudged. The following is also included in the scope: when man is amongst people, he shall be at least 35 cm away from them.

Another quality of the disciple is to feel the unity of all creatures. It is so nice man to see himself in the others. When you see one good man, you shall see yourself in him and be happy and when you see a bad man, you shall see yourself in him again.

One of the important qualities of a disciple is Obedience. And that means to listen to yourself and hear what God speaks to you from inside and fulfil it. The disciple shall have obedience in relation to God's voice, speaking to him from inside. He shall perceive God's thoughts and fulfil God's Will.

Another quality is persistency. You have hit one stone ninety-nine times. You say that it will not open and you are ready to go away, but if you hit one more time, the stone will open and you will enter the New world. Man shall be stable. You shall spin one thin thread each day – one nice thought. One, who is able to spin a thin thread, is also able to make a thick robe, because all thick robes are made of thin threads. Man has to be hard, steadfast. Nothing shall be able to distract him from his idea. The saints were such. Somebody is inspired for a moment, but soon that feeling leaves him. The constant enthusiasm is a Divine state.

Another important quality of the disciple is Patience. The first thing, which you will learn, is Patience. You will rarely meet Patience in today's age. Quite a few people have it, and that is why misery may be found everywhere. The patient man is quick-witted. Wherever he goes, he evokes no contradiction. Sometimes the Invisible world will put us in such a place, where we will study Patience. Patience is something conscious. You will come to the School of patience and hard tasks will be given to you. It is not an easy job. Jesus passed through the School of

patience. There are strong souls above on Heaven, but when they come to Earth, they are weaker. Patience comes from the knowledge that everything comes on time. That ill man, from Ovcha kupel, has studied patience for thirty-eight years. This was Dedication. Patience is for strong people. One woman will bear her bad husband because of God. If she does not bear him, there is no Love towards God. It is easy one to be good towards the good man. When a bad word is told you, you take offence and are angry. This means that you are weak. When you talk with somebody, take off your personality and hang it on a nail. Patience is the first step, on which it is stepped, in order to go to Love. One English company had suffered losses for ten years, and on the eleventh year it earned so much that all losses were covered and there was a profit, too. After that it began to make money constantly and became famous. Only one, who is free, may have patience. The righteous man is free, he has patience, and the sinner bears the misery. You are patient towards the one, whom you love and you are not patient towards the one, whom you do not love. When you get irritated, you lose your power. The opponent wants to irritate you, and there is nothing to be afraid of for one, who is patient. The dark spirit is also afraid of one, who is patient. When you are patient, the dark spirit stands aside. It tries to distract you, in order you to lose patience and it to attack you then. You are about to do something and you say: "Nothing will come of it"; then you lose patience. You say that you are patient; wait, because the Patience is the future ideal of mankind. Patience is a whole science. We have studied it for millions of years, but we have not learned it and will study it more. Each man, who loses Patience, dies. Somebody says: "I cannot bear it anymore!" You shall have patience for an ideal. Misery is not Patience. Patience is for reasonable people. I talk about Patience, with which you will be a master in all conditions. Patience is at various degrees.

It is very hard for a man to have Patience. There are lots of people, who have patience, but it is a sham. Man shall leave behind the ordinary moral. While you are swimming in water, which is knee-deep, is one thing, but when you are swimming in water, which is four or five heights of man deep and you are over it, you are a true swimmer then. Now you are good, because the water, in which you are swimming, is low.

When you are nervous, you disperse your happiness! You shall be patient. You shall try not getting nervous. Sometimes you get irritated and nervous for nothing. Those, who were calm, have finished the school and they will be employed. You have not finished the school yet. Somebody wants something, which is not suitable for him. What you want cannot happen at once. There is a process, which is needed in order things to happen. Patience is balance. The snake, which is in man, shall be defeated by him. You shall have Patience in hardships. Hardship is pressure, which may give you expansion. That is because the hardship gives you a task and if you do not have that task, you will not have that experience and you will have no a chance to solve it.

Man shall be very patient in everything in order his things to be realized. There is a chance for him, too. His turn will also come. You ask what will come of you after thousands of years. The tart fruit will become sweet. We shall have Patience and wait for things to mature. Waiting for what is defined by God is Patience. Patience is a result from the internal understanding of Life. This understanding is gained when we see God in everybody and everywhere. God has hidden Himself in things, but you shall find Him.

Another necessary quality of a disciple is the application. In order sugar to melt, water is needed. If the water is frozen, fire is needed. The laws of application shall be studied. Everything that you learn shall be applied. I have given lots of things in my lectures and talks, which you have not applied. Read, study what is already said and make efforts to apply it. Small rules are

important. When man strives for applying small things, something big will come after that. When a place is dug, at first the river will begin to flow by little quantity of water, but big water will come after that. Power is in the application of one Divine thought. One seed shall be sown and not only sown, but we shall also know when to sow it. Sow each nice thought, which comes to you. Fulfil each beautiful thought, which comes into you. And people say: "It is all the same with or without it."

Application shall not be imposed on you after a law. Do it by free will. The little knowledge, which man has, shall be always used. When somebody praises me, I will tell him: "You like this Teaching, don't you? Think then with what we can help this brother." He likes this Teaching, but he is not ready to realize the least application of the ideas. Work shall be varied. Rationality shall be applied in eating, breathing, looking. Everything is due to work. There is nothing achieved without efforts. Do not think that you will achieve something without efforts. All, who have achievements, have worked a lot. You can enter the Kingdom of God this very day by applying the methods, which I give to you. The best things are very hard. Lots of precious things are hidden there, but you do not value them, because you don't see them. Three disciples listened to their Guru; when he finished, the first of them went to thank him and show his delight. The second one appreciated that the one, who has learned those things, is lucky and went away, and the third one said nothing, but just went to work for God. The third one is on the right side. Everything, which is known, but is not applied, is detrimental to man. Apply one tenth of what you have learned. We talk a lot, but fulfil a little, and we shall talk a little and fulfil a lot. What you apply is profit. The talks and lectures contain methods of application of the New. Everybody speaks about the New, but applies the old methods. Make experiments with the laws and methods, which I have given to you. Man cannot speak about things, which he has not tried. Belief shall be based on real experience. There shall be a

School for practical rules. What you have studied by now is only an entrance examination. There are certain practical rules and methods, which you will study from now on.

Diligence is a quality of a disciple. God loves those, who are diligent. You may make mistakes, but God wants to know if you are diligent. You fall and pick yourself up, fall and pick yourself up, but God sees that you have worked.

Another Virtue of a disciple is: "Without delay." Now, when you go home, you will say: "This is so. It is nice, but it cannot be applied today." Today, people use only the policy of postponing. They will say to a youth: "It is early. Sow your wild oats, get married, and after that see how matters stand." No. When you have inspiration, when you want to sing or play, do not postpone it – sing or play. Also, when a thought for a pray or another Divine work comes to you, do it and do not postpone it! Man shall not wait for the most harmonious, perfect conditions in order to work on himself, but he shall use the conditions, in which he is. For example, you shall carry a book with you, and when you are not busy in the course of another business of yours, you shall use that time for reading for a while. Man shall get used to concentrate even in the greatest noise and uproar. So, when we work for deepening in our internal life and improving of the internal conditions, the external ones will also changed. We shall know that the external conditions depend on the internal ones. Everybody says: "I am not ready yet." When are you going to be ready? If you are not ready, you are late! Do not hesitate and do not say: "Wait till I arrange my life and I will be ready then." One nice feature may be noticed in youths – they immediately perceive and are ready to apply. Youths, who start along the road to religion, shall work. They shall not wait till they get old to look for God. You have all opportunities from sunrise to sunset. This is a whole life – the millions of years, during which you have lived are gathered in that one day. Every day is a new life. But man puts off with years and that is his mistake. As if things, which he puts off, will wait for him.

Another quality of a disciple is independence. All people today are influenced by thoughts of others and are not independent. Man cannot give up meat at once, because he is opposed by the thoughts of the others. When man declares himself to belong to a certain Teaching, for which he has to make sacrifices, he shall be very careful. Thoughts of people jostle like flies. Sometimes we accept their thoughts like waves, which we have to transform.

Another quality of the disciple is endurance. People discourage each other. This is not from God. Today you have joy, tomorrow you will lose it. It is good man to have the quality of the oak – to endure, and of the pine – to strive upwards.

An important quality of a disciple is self-control. Getting into a passion is very often done unconsciously. If you say nothing in that case, you win. Let us say that somebody has insulted you; you have told him that offending word in the past and now he tells you the same. When somebody tells you an offending word, you are ready to blow up at once. Let us not give them a weapon, let us even disarm them by giving them a good example. You change their states by a good personal example. The hardest thing is to change the state of somebody. When somebody insults you, say nothing. Do not tell anybody about that. Keep it for yourself; there is philosophy in that.

One sister asked the Master: "What shall we do, when somebody insults us?"

When somebody speaks badly about you, he ties you by ropes. And if you say nothing, if you keep your head and calmness, an internal holy Fire will come down into you, which burns the ropes and you get liberated and lots of other people on Earth get liberated together with you. But if you answer him, you answer the evil by evil then and the ropes, with which you are tied, remain and you both are tied. Hence, from an occult point of view, when man is being insulted, he shall say nothing.

Having harmonious thinking, not be troubled by the world, debts or something else for half an hour, this is self-control. If

somebody is tired, he will light a fire, warm water and drink. One, who does not understand, will drink cold water. The same is done by somebody, who wants to achieve something by less effort. It is the same in life: some people want to enter the Kingdom of God by less effort, without many hardships, by little prayers. However, they gain what they have given. If a well-doer comes and gives you two million leva and takes them back after that, you shall show your self – control, without batting an eyelid.

One sister shared: “I am impulsive and when somebody does something bad, I say words, for which I am sorry later.”

First of all, put yourself in his place in order you to see what shall be done. An Angel saw that a man sins and told God: “How do you bear him?” God sent him to the place of that man and the Angel made twice more mistakes.

A necessary quality of a disciple is calmness. Big contradictions come to world, but do not embarrass by that. We live and move in God. Everything depends on our love. When you visit Turkish people, they have a good custom – they will take off your shoes and give you comfortable slippers. The same law is also valid for the internal life: when you go in your secret room – the room of your mind – leave your ordinary troubles and worries behind, do not bring them in the house of your internal life. You shall throw away the troubles; you shall think that you live in a world of Harmony and Rationality. You shall turn back to that childish state, that angelic state. Be strong, without being rude. Be loving, without being weakling. The storm will come into you and you will understand that quietness is stronger and more powerful. The storm also has its place, but the thing that gives orders to the world is the quiet one. That quiet thing, that Divine thing is the powerful one. It penetrates everywhere. If I would write an opera, I would put life in contrasts.

If man wants to look at the stars, the sky shall be clean, without clouds. The same law is valid for the internal life: nothing shall embarrass you, because if the Heaven is cloudy, you will not

be able to perceive things from above. I would like some of you to make an experiment and have a joyful face for two months, without becoming sad. You are joyful today, but tomorrow you will throw away that weapon.

There are some spontaneous movements, which you make, without thinking, and you remember them after that. We shall control us. Somebody pulls you and you are startled; hence, you are not a hero yet. When you walk down the street, a bomb explodes all of a sudden, but you shall be ready and be not surprised by that. You know the old things, through which you have passed, but you do not know the new things, which come for you. And because you do not know them, you shall be interested in them. What worries you is past and not future, because future is bright. People worry about the wind and from where it blows or try to solve problems, which cannot be solved by anybody, for example for how long they will live, etc. Do not worry about this and that. Do not be impressed by the clothes in which you are dressed - bright or rags. You shall be always one and the same. You shall have that quality and not worry that some things does not happen in the way you want. There is a law, which say that if you hesitate for a while, you cannot achieve what you want. It is hard to find the soil of balance in yourself, i.e. to keep balance. You need a point of support. There is no a better thing than the gaining of an internal Peace. Somebody says: "They will rob you!" They cannot. Everything in the world is yours. You shall believe in that. And you believe in the opposite - that things will not arrange. You fall ill and you say: "This illness will not go away." It is very hard to introduce positiveness in man. You discourage and say: "I will die. It is over." Lift your hand and say: "It is not over!" Somebody has broken an earthen jug and what is the use of worrying about that? Another earthen jug can be easily obtained. You cannot stop the wind. What do you worry about? You say: "People are not amicable." There may be somebody, who thinks that you are not amicable. Which is the straightforward thought? When you are

ill, say: "There are no diseases in the the Divine world. I will be healthy!" Noting else. Even if the illness progresses, say: "I will recover!" If you continue in this way for a month or two, or for a whole year, this illness will finally go away. If you want to be healthy, do not think about anything negative. Think that you have come to fulfil God's Will. One occult disciple shall think in this way and he will get rid of the clashes of life. Strike a balance in the evenings how much you have won and how much you have lost. Be careful the present decisive everyday life not to distract you from being watchful about yourselves. Man shall be calm and not embarrass despite today's cataclysms, storms, catastrophes and patchworks in peoples' lives. The dark powers will try to introduce embarrassment in him, in order to divert him from his spiritual work and state, but he shall not lose his internal wealth. He shall not lose calmness, Love, Peace, Joy, Belief despite those events; this is one of the tasks, which he shall solve correctly.

Stop worrying that your sesame ring has been taken. If they take one from you, they will return you five; if they take eight from you, they will give you sixteen. You cause yourself suffering for nothing. Be careful, because while we are at times joyful, at others sad, we abandon the Divine and cannot obtain what we have to. This looks like words, written down in the sand, which are obliterated by the sea waves. If there is a stone on your way; you will stumble if you walk against it, but if you surround it, you will walk ahead without clashes. Life is bright for initiated people, and dark – for the uninitiated ones. One, who is uninitiated says that he is tired of his life, and one, who is initiated, says that he enjoys Life.

One important quality of a disciple is Courage. We shall have boldness, determination, Courage. Christianity breaks people of fear. While you shake with fear, you cannot develop correctly. The hard thing is to break ourselves of fear! Man shall have courage and Belief. He shall understand things. Fear is an animal state. There is not a more dangerous thing than living in fear.

The Writ says: “The Evil One runs without being chased.” The more sins people have, the more faint-hearted they become. God helps one, who is bold. Fear shall be only a precaution – human consciousness and conscience begin with fear. Now you shall be brave and not be frightened by the bears. Under ‘bear’ I mean any hardship. After that, you will meet a Shining creature, an Angel, in the Invisible world, which will tell you: “I was the bear, which frightened you.” Enjoy what you have no matter how small it is. If you have not passed along that road, which you have passed along, you would not have had the wealth you have at the moment.

SUFFERING IS AWAKING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

One brother was received by the Master. Suffering was mentioned.

In order people to be cultivated, big sufferings will come now and their consciousness will be aroused through them. One state will come then, in which people will become capable of going into the state of other creatures. For example, they will take note of the suffering of the flower. If one has alert consciousness and if he steps on a flower, he will tell himself: “This flower suffers, let me help it!” You will come to profundity, when you find yourself in hardships. Profundity is in hardships. Christians were joyful in big sufferings and hardships. Power is in the joy despite of the hardships. Man shall shake himself a lot. Big cataclysm shall come in order he to repent that he does not act rationally. Then he says that he does not make good and understands his sins. Now we take the essential things for important; they are one condition, but the internal state is important. If you break your leg and this serves for your awaking – not to live in darkness, where is evil then? Hence, everything, which happens to man and looks like

misfortune, shall be assessed having in mind its contribution to the growth, expansion and awaking of the consciousness. What life would be without suffering? There would be only eggs, which are not hatched. Man shall pass through suffering, in order the ice cover of his heart to break, and joys are useful, in order conditions to be established for working. Hardships awake man from the deep sleep, because without them he is like wheat in granary – he will stand still, but what will the profit from that be? Heaven sends him sufferings for the Love of him, because there is profit in them. The flood rain has come. The water has swept away the man, and he sleeps and will drown in the whirlpool; if he does not awake. If he awakes and begins to shout, they will rush to save him. Water is a symbol and in this case it is the wave of the active social life, which will sweep away man and drown him spiritually. All contradictions, through which man passes, everything that happens in him is a school, which shall be finished. A mother wakes up her child in the morning and tells him tenderly: “Get up, my pet!” The child promises, but he falls asleep again. Finally the mother takes the quilt and puts it aside and the child can’t help it, but gets up. Shaking is needed. When a big trouble comes to man, he awakes. If you have fallen asleep under the quilt, you will be shaken to get up. God has allowed all hardships in order you to wake up. When the Divine consciousness of man awakes, he is free. Until then he lives in a world of restriction. Man shall have internal Divine work in suffering, in order it to be useful. Only one in a thousand of all sufferings of the people are true. The others are fictive.

HARDSHIPS LEAD TO GOOD

Several brothers and sisters were received by the Master in his sitting-room. One sister said: “This morning You mentioned

in Your lecture the reasons and the purpose of hardships. This evoked lots of new thoughts in us.”

If you feel a pain, it will make you cure the wound. Hardships are blessings. Not the permanent ones, but temporary hardships are blessings. When they come, one, who has started badly, will finish well. In other words, the law is: one, who has ploughed the field, will harvest, and one, who has not ploughed, will not harvest. Somebody massages the legs of one, who is ill and cannot walk. The ill man feels pain from the massages and shouts: “Is that your love?”. After a while, however, he can walk again. When the suffering comes, this means healing.

You have a big trouble in your life and it is very hard to believe that everything will turn into good. In that case, it is important to believe, to overcome the conditions; this is for strong souls. Everybody has obstacles, depending on the degree of his power. Some people have quite small obstacles, others – bigger. The more you rise, the more you suffer. The Great souls use the hardships. Everyone, who suffers, has gained something without knowing it. But you want to be happy at once. This is impossible. Sufferings prolong life. If you do not have sufferings, you will borrow sufferings. Life on Earth is not possible without sufferings for the time being; the Divine blessings come in this way. Sufferings are the roots of Life and if they are not fertilized, the Divine blessings cannot come. Suffering comes when a higher life connects to a lower one.

I carry a watermelon on my shoulder – it is a hardship, I put the watermelon down to cut it – it is joy. The damp weather is excellent for the gardeners, and it is the opposite for the tile-makers. When you suffer, you shall have the idea that somebody else is happy and be joyful for this happiness. You think that when you suffer, the whole world suffers, too and that everything is lost. And when you are joyful, you think that the whole world is joyful. Both are wrong.

One gardener met one poor man and threw a walnut at him. The poor man took offence and threw it back at him. The gardener threw the walnut to another poor man and he did the same. The tenth poor man broke the walnut and ate its content. Suffering is the shell. Wealth is hidden in suffering. When you break the shell, you will find the content. This is not an easy job. This is mastery.

Somebody was ill and after the illness he could not speak. He offered his services as a servant to a master. His master sent him for firewood. The forest-guard met him and asked him what exactly he was looking for, but the man was silent and he began to beat him with his stick and the man recovered his speech then: "Do not beat me!" So, in this case, that suffering had come as means for liberating from the illness. Hence, often, there are some artificial connections under the law of suggestion. Suffering tears these connections. It is a path from evil to Good. Suffering is studying. Sufferings are an open road for the big Divine blessings, which cannot be given to us in another way. When evil comes to you, if you believe, you will see that God will make evil work for good.

One brother was sentenced by the court to pay a considerable penalty – a pot of money. I said: "All is for good! This is how he will learn what he cannot learn in another way. He will have experience, which cannot be gained in another way. And this is the important thing. I see that this is the end of a karma, which is being liquidated. The invisible world will turn all that to good. His status will improve!" All hardships, through which you pass, are for Good. And if you realize that they are for good, they will be for good and in this will you will benefit. And if you do not realize that they are for good, you will not benefit. If you suffer, this is one condition for your happiness. And if you are joyful, you have a doubled acquisition. But if you are always happy, you will be unhappy and you will lose a lot. That is why it is not allowed you to be always happy on Earth yet. In order you to be able to bend

a tree, it has to be put in water and heated a little. Hardships are a blessing for the one, who understands them. For example, you suffer when you carry four loafs of bread on your back. They are heavy, but when you bring them to people, suffering turns into joy. You make a favour to the others, not to yourself, and at the same time, you help yourself.

Heaven and hell are two contrasts. Joy is in Heaven, and sorrow – in hell. The inhabitants of the Heaven want to raise those, who are in hell, and the latter want to take down the others. We cannot deny that there are useless hardships. For example, you eat hardly digestible food, or you eat mushrooms- hydnums in the evenings. It is useless. You will hardly fall asleep.

When suffering comes, know that it will bring you the Divine blessing, because if it does not come, another misfortune will happen. A man complained to me: “I sprained my leg.”; I told him: “It is good. You have decided to kill somebody, but be thankful, because now would not do this.” He confessed: “Yes, that is so. Where do you know that from?” Sometimes suffering prevents from bigger troubles. Somebody intended to kill himself, but somebody else hit him with an egg on the forehead. It poured over his clothes and he said to himself: “That man totally spoiled my clothes!” He went to clean himself and his desire to kill himself disappeared. Hence, when man is in low spirits, a hardship occurs, which corresponds to the state, in which he is.

HARDSHIPS PURIFY AND DEVELOP VIRTUES

One sister asked: “Master, which is the way of purifying of the human soul?”

One of the ways is suffering. Hardships cause a blessing, because without them man will have big troubles. Without suffering man may corrode. There are hardships everywhere in

Nature: birds have neither stove, nor quilt; plants are fixed with their heads in the soil. Look: Happiness is a sign that you are clean, and the sorrow shows that you have lost it. As man has come down to work, he has become shady, he has mud himself. And when he goes out of the work, he will become clean in the same way when somebody goes out of the mine, because he has become black of the coal dust there.

If you are ill, fill with joy because of the illness. Tolstoy said that after each illness, enlightenment came, new light came in him. Each illness is general purification. Hardships are subsidiaries for restoration of health. Man purifies through the pains and the soul blooms then! In general, man grows through sufferings.

There is a reason, for which to live, to think, to work. While man has been in captivity and slavery, he has studied one thing, and now he will study something else. In order bigger Light to come into man, the body shall pass through purification, in order we to be able to perceive it. In this way some dregs go away and nerves are strengthened. Hardships are filters, which filter all thoughts and deeds. Hardships are fires, which purify. And Purity is a law of Life. Without Purity Life cannot be. Man shall not be happy for the hardship, but for the results, which will come after that. Suffering, which is not understood, makes you older. That is why you shall understand suffering from a scientific point of view. When it comes, it brings seriousness and Purity.

One mother had children, who did not listen to her. So, she put a hood on her head, she dressed up in this way, and entered the room. The children frightened. After that, when the mother came back to them in her own clothes, they said: "Mum, one monster came, it was going to eat us!" She calmed them: "If you listen to me, it will never come again." Now our Mother, the Rational Nature, dresses up as a monster, when we do not listen to it and visits us in this way. Through sufferings, illnesses and other things, man gains mildness. He becomes merciful and compassionate. This does not mean that we shall wish for illnesses.

This does not mean that we shall not cure ourselves, either. But when they come, we shall know why. Each hardship is an Angel in working clothes. The hardship will surround you by a circle, in order you not to be submitted by lower, dark creatures, which hang round you and get rid of them. You raise your consciousness through hardships and you liberate yourself. You make yourself beautiful through necklace of diamond and think of going out, but when the hardship occurs, you do not go out and nobody robs you. Interpret this, because hardships have very good intentions. Sometimes, when they make it beat you, it beats you, but it does it with Love. An agronomist cuts the vines and the tree, doesn't he? You all are cut in the same way. This is suffering.

I will give you two formulas for the mornings:

“I can love, I can be gentle.”

“Today I will love God, I will love all people. Today I will do everything for God's sake. I will live well, because of God. My mind shall be bright, because God wants that.”

I will also give you a formula for hardships: when you are in low spirits or in a hardship, tell yourself: “God loves me and I love Him, too. Everything in God is Good.”

HIDDEN IN US, WEALTH REVEALS THROUGH HARDSHIPS

The Master had read the lecture. We made the exercises and came back to the hall. After a couple of songs, a conversation began, in which the Master said the following:

One old man, when he was dying, gave to his son a stick and told him: “Son your happiness is in this stick.” He took the stick and carried it always with him and always waited for it to bring him happiness, but it did not. One day, while he was walking somewhere with his stick, a bull attacked him. And during the

fight, in order to protect himself, he began to hit the bull by his stick. It broke into two parts and the wealth came out of it. Then he said to himself: "Oh, why did not this bull appear ten years ago?" This bull – a big hardship comes against you, too, in order you to find a large wealth, hidden in you. Each hardship is for the wealth, which you carry in you, to appear. There are people, who cannot manifest themselves without being shaken. The bad conditions, in which the English people live – fogs, island life, etc., have made them be smart and enterprising. Each hardship is a closed cash-desk, which you carry on your back. Do not carry it, but open it and take what you need. Suffering is the Divine bank, where God has put expensive treasures, which we have to open and use.

Life is an enormous hardship. Lots of students want to enter the Occult School and reveal the secrets without any hardships. And they shall know that the big revelations are accompanied by hardships and sufferings, of which they have not even dreamt. And Jesus, when he came on Earth to fulfil God's Will, passed through big hardships. There is no harder thing than preaching to somebody, who thinks only for himself.

One sister said: "I want to have the experience of Daniel."

You want to have the experience of Daniel, but do you know through what sufferings he has passed, in order the secrets to be revealed to him? He was surrounded by court men of wisdom and they all were against him. Daniel was put in big contradictions and nobody helped him. He was within a hair's breadth of death and there was nobody to help him. He was at his wits' end of the dangers, in which he was and the moment he did not find any alternative God revealed to him the secrets. He spoke to him and Daniel saw Him. Here, at Izgreva, there is nobody, who has passed through such sufferings. Some people, who have easy lives, think that the secrets will be revealed to them! This is impossible and there are no exceptions. Paul the Apostle himself passed through lots of hardships. All other prophets passed through big

contradictions and it was not until then that God silently began to speak to them.

The sister said: "Master, Your words make me become to love sufferings. When they come, I will know how to treat them."

Thomas Carlyle* discouraged and wanted to end his life. He found his existence useless, but light came after only three days and he wrote his best composition.

A brother of ours, a musician, had an enormous love disappointment, because his girl-friend has told him: "Either the Master, or me!" He loved her, and she loved him, too and he experienced big suffering. I told him: "You are in an interesting moment of your life, because of that suffering. What you experience now means an enormous internal progress for you. When you have such a suffering, you will be able to create elevated works." Great people have passed through big hardships in order to enter the Kingdom of God. Small sufferings impede man. For example, you shall not turn attention to the words of the others. As God fixes the world, today's sufferings serve for correction. For some people, suffering is for correction, and for others it is a test for what they are studying.

I will give you a motto: first, put the fingers of your right hand on the thumb of the left one and move them from the base to the top, while saying: "God, let the Divine in me, put there before the creation of the world, grow." You shall repeat this motto three times. You will see what a big result there will be when you repeat it each morning.

After that the Master told us to sing a song. We sang "Venir – Benir".

* Thomas Carlyle – an English historian, biographer and moralist (1795–1881) (Ed.)

HARDSHIPS DEVELOP TALENTS

After the performance of the Paneurhythmy we gathered round the Master and He told us:

Hardships develop talents. All talents, which we have, have come when we were hard pressed. Some birds have hidden feathers in their tails and when an enemy comes near, they outspread their tails to frighten it and in the meantime they run away. They have developed this ability when they were hard pressed.

Lots of people look for the Kingdom of God. We will go out of the kingdom of efforts and enter the Kingdom of God. Fish have entered their kingdom of God – the air, when they went out their kingdom of efforts. Suffering stirs up to activity. There is something in man, which, if not stirred up, will decay. Sufferings are for airing. For example, you want to study, to deal with a problem, but a hardship comes and you say that you cannot study. And what you feel through that suffering is more important and better than what you have began to study. Suffering is a spiritual matter. It is one great thing in Life for the time being and evokes big stirring up of the powers in human organism, while they are balancing. Man shall look at things joyfully and optimistically. You have become inert. Your powers are stagnate and when suffering catches you, you begin to think, to talk, and when you see somebody, you smile a bit, become kind.

PERFECTION COMES THROUGH HARDSHIPS

The violin is made of wood, which has suffered. But it is worth changing in order it to be a good instrument in the hands of a

violinist. In the same way, in which the wood suffers, you will accept to become a good instrument in the hands of a violinist. Sufferings are a language of God. God speaks to you to correct yourself. You have killed somebody, robbed somebody and they all complain God and you feel the hard consequences from your mistakes. You correct yourself and become joyful and you rehabilitate before God. Hardships are given on the road of man for correction. If you want them go away, you have to eliminate the mistakes. Otherwise, one, who breaches something and cannot correct himself, is put in a gaol – in restriction, in suffering, in order he to rise. But there is a way, in which he can shorten his stay in the gaol, called suffering. If the material, which is foreseen for fifteen years, is passed successfully and learned by him for three years, he liberates himself within three years and the period is shortened. This concerns each suffering. To a sister of ours, which is very sharp, I told: “Heaven gave you that suffering in the legs, in order your mildness to be developed.” Sufferings are not random. Somebody is very apathetic and hardships will be given to him, which will stir him up and take him out of apathy, in which he is. Man shall reveal the secrets of the sufferings, to learn why he suffers. He shall think that one suffering for the moment is a special privilege and happiness. Sometimes you have big suffering. You pay a lot, but the experience, which you gain, costs more. You gain knowledge, which costs too much. That experience enters like a golden thread in the process of your development and plays its role. When you enter the Spiritual world, you will understand that all troubles on Earth have been for good and you will correct yourself. Sometimes man is in low spirits, but his hardships are not as big as he thinks. In each lower life, there are bigger sufferings. Suffering is not so essential, because, when you suffer, you think that you will not forget that, but when it goes away, you find it to be a remote dream. But, one, who has suffered, may value things, and one, who has not, cannot value them. Somebody may complain of life on Earth, but

these experiences, these wealth cannot be adopted somewhere else. On Heaven, in the astral world, he will gain what is typical of the relevant worlds, but what is typical of Earth, he cannot gain it there. That is why thank God for what you know. Today the road of human soul is such.

Many of you are convinced that you have to be raised carefully, not to get wet in the rain, and nobody shall say a word against you. You shall know that there is another side: you cannot gain experience until you don't have external contradictions. However, if you have external favourable conditions, you will have internal contradictions. We do not understand and think that sufferings are useless. They build the world. With joys we are already in an arranged world. A baked cake is put in front of you; ask it through what hardships it has passed in order it to be served on the table. All misfortunes in life are for people to draw close to each other; otherwise they would not draw closer. Somebody falls; you pass by him, help him and you take up with him.

The steamship is unloaded in hardships. It is being unloaded one day, two days, three days. When a sister is sad, let another one go and sing to her, bring her a present. After that let a second sister visit her, then a third one, ten sisters and she will change. A friendship will be formed in this way. One who suffers is a very strong person. Only a strong person may suffer. I speak about the conscious suffering – you bear the suffering and do not become downhearted. If you are weak, you have no choice; you suffer against your will. One, who suffers, becomes stronger, and one, who stands still, becomes fragile. Of course, ones, who want to become martyrs by force, make a mistake.

Up, in the Invisible world, man will feast these shakings, which were caused to him on Earth. Sufferings are tasks. Our sufferings are very small; they are a hundred times more exaggerated. Thank God. You have been saved from big misfortunes by the Invisible world for so many times. Rely on God, and not on

people. In hardships you walk along a hair and if you are able to balance, then you are an expert. We understand the suffering of a man, but he shall solve one great problem in the world. God, allowing all hardships, has also given their solutions. There is no a hardship without a solution. God has given man powers to cope with all hardships, but man shall study the ways. One, who has not suffered, stays behind. Man's character is always formed through suffering. The more one has suffered, the more he has risen. When darkness comes, you will rest externally, but you will go up by your consciousness. Sufferings neutralize the sin. Those people, who have always suffered, become very elastic and resistant against all illnesses, and those, who have not, when an illness catches them, they go away. Tell yourself: "God punishes the one whom He loves!" The nice stones are cut by the stone-cutter, and he leaves aside the simple ones. If you are simple stones, they will leave you without sufferings. Now, the Divine sculptor works on you and sculptures a statue. You suffer, make noise, but when the statue is finished, there will not be such hits of Nature any more. Sufferings are improvement. They are a method of growth. When contradictions, hardships and sufferings increase, people think that it is bad, but it is a success, because you raise high – the struggle increases first, there are storms, but from then on a special, harmonious life comes.

HARDSHIPS BRING NOBLENESS AND BEAUTY

Towards evening, the Master came down to us and a conversation began for the acquisitions from hardships.

When people suffer they become more beautiful, their voice is more pleasant and milder. The more man suffers physically and psychically, the more beautiful and nobler he becomes. When we suffer, fragrance comes out of us in the Invisible world and

they say there: "It smells so nice!" Light comes out of man when he is joyful and they say about him: "His clothing is so nice!"

If Jesus had not suffered, nobody would have recognized Him. Suffering made Him famous. Your hardships are small; you have not experienced the big ones. I have passed through them and I know them. I know what suffering is and I know how these problems are solved. You may apply the following formula: "God, make me perfect, in order to fulfil Your Will, to work for the coming of Your Kingdom and the hallowing of Your Name."

DIVINE STAYS WITH SUFFERING

A few brothers and sisters were accepted by the Master. One brother asked: "What is the internal sense of suffering?"

One Russian asked me until when we were going to suffer and I told him till everything human melts and only the Divine remains. I related him the following: one young woman married and during all the time, while they were taking her to the home of the young man, she was crying. Her parents and relatives wondered what to do and stopped. But she said: "None the less that I am crying, take me there." It is the same when man is in big hardships, he shall say: "I, none the less that I am crying, none the less that I am suffering, take me along that road of examinations. I am ready for all examinations along the road to Jesus, to God." Hardships are a boundary, transition from the temporary to the eternal, from the disorder to the order, from the flesh to the Spirit. They shall not frighten you. When you suffer, you shall know that you are already near to the Kingdom of God.

Look at the plum-trees by the meadow, which have grown amongst the pine-trees – they have grown thin and tall till the top of the pine-trees, because they are in shadow. They have

directed upwards, because they are in a narrow place and want to reach the light and freedom. When they are already over the pine-trees, they will expand; they will branch out and free themselves. It is the same with people: people, who are in good conditions, have easy lives, grow physically, at a great pace, and those, who are limited, grow upwards, to God. They grow spiritually. I will relate you the following story: one young man walked for a long time after a veiled young woman and wanted to see her face; she turned around at last, but slapped him in the face twice. But while raising her hand, her veil moved away and the man saw her face. He was so surprised by the wondrous beauty of her face that when a friend of his told him: "You were so much insulted!" he answered him that he was very pleased. This is interpreted so: the woman symbolizes the Divine, her two slaps are the hardships through which one will raise the veil and see the face of God. When you overcome the sufferings, you will already achieve what you want. Creatures, who love us, stand behind the hardships and joys. And sometimes, creatures, who do not love us, stand behind the hardships and joys, and then joys are like baits. Those, who love us, begin with hardships and end with joys, and the creatures, who do not love us, begin with joys and end with hardships.

SUFFERING IS A PATH TO LOVE

It was towards the evening and the Master has come out at the meadow together with several brothers and sisters. We checked the bees. After that we sat under the shelter and a conversation began.

Hardships make us more sensitive, and sensitiveness is needed for perception and understanding of Love. Suffering develops the roots of Love, and Joy – its branches. When Love comes, it

cleans man from the dirt and we call that suffering. This is the objective side of Love, in order it to manifest from inside. When Life is becoming clear, we often understand the present life, but we shall have in mind the Whole life – from the beginning to the end, and not only a phase of its.

There will be exchange of suffering and joy until Love comes. Withstanding hardships shows presence of Love. Consciousness turns into Love through suffering.

Why do hardships exist? – God wants to show us that we suffer because we do not understand Love. Why did hardships come to Job? – In order him to try the internal Love. Why shall people suffer? – In order them to learn to love. One, who has never suffered, does not know what Love is. Suffering is soil, on which Love grows. And Joy is the fruit of the suffering. The more man suffers, the more sweet fruits he will gather. Suffering is a way to knowing of what is great, beautiful and sublime in the world. Man suffers for thousands of years in order to try a moment of Love. When Love comes, it eliminates all sufferings, hardships and misfortunes of the ages. Love will turn the sufferings of the past in a great symphony of the soul, in a great harmony.

Jesus withstood the hardships. This is Love: when you suffer to raise the others and help the mankind through your suffering.

TORTURE AND HARDSHIP

During a private conversation of the Master, the difference between a torture and a hardship (suffering) was mentioned.

The suffering is not the last. There is something more terrible than it and it is torture. There is also something more terrible than torture, too. You'd better suffer than being tortured. What is difference between torture and suffering? – You become

embittered with torture, you grumble, and with suffering, you are thankful and you do not become embittered. It is a law that suffering raises man, and the torture takes him even downer than he has been. Torture is when you go down towards the centre of Earth, and suffering is when they take you outside. With torture, there is no solution, and there is a solution with suffering. You are sentenced to a hundred years – this is a torture; you are sentenced to several years – this is suffering and when these years pass, the doors will be opened for you and you will go out.

When you suffer and murmur, this shows that you have deserved these sufferings and they are results from your mistakes from the past. And when you welcome them with thankfulness, this means that you suffer for the others as a victim. In suffering, you know that it is for good, and a torture is useless. You have no Hope with Torture.

The brother asked: “Master, give me material for spiritual work.”

Do you want your things to go well? Each morning, when you get up, put your hand on the top of your head and say: “God, I want to serve you with my entire mind, with my entire heart, with my entire soul and with my entire Spirit.”

I will give you another formula, which you can always say: “God, bless me, fill my soul with Your Love, in order to be able through it to solve my tasks.”

I will also give a third formula: “God, I want to be constantly in contact with You.”

JOY COMES AFTER SUFFERING

On one nice day of May we were sitting at the tables outside for a common lunch. The hazel bushes had bent their branches, decorated by the sunbeams. The sky was clean and azure. The

roses had burst into flowers and filled the silent space with its fragrance. Freshness and joy emanated from our faces. In front of the table of the Master a brother was playing a violin, and we were accompanying him. Little by little the brothers and sisters from the other tables gathered in front of the table of the Master. He asked for fruits to be brought and to be given to each of us. A conversation began.

Suffering is an Angel, which has two faces: one of them is ugly, and the other – beautiful. At first it shows its ugly face, and after that – its beautiful one. The Joy is the soft element, which always ties the pains of suffering. Sufferings are the preparatory period, and Joy is a picture, which is exposed and on which everything is beautiful. The bigger the suffering is, the bigger the Joy, which comes after that, is. Why do you sorrow? Because you do not understand. When you are in a big hardship, tell yourself: “Oh, dark night, which prepares the bright day, which is coming!” When we begin to understand sufferings, they will turn into Joy. After the suffering, something joyful comes for us, because we have worked. Suffering is work and if you do not understand, you murmur. Things never happen in the way we think, and they always arrange better and better. When Joy comes after suffering, you will be ten times compensated. Sometimes you think that the world has ruined and everything was wasted, but then you see that it is being built. You cannot accidentally understand that magical law, after which things are ruined and built. You have to pass through a hundred of sufferings in order to be able to withstand a good joy and understand it.

Go to a tree, look at it and pet it. It says to you: “You stand upper than me!” and is happy for you. In autumn, its leaves fall. Is this pleasant to the tree? But when the spring comes, it dresses again. God tells it: “Your leaves have fallen, but they will grow again.” The same law is valid for people. There is no an exception. Five or six months will pass and new leaves will bud. A mother goes out and the children are sad, but she goes to work and buys

a warm loaf of bread and books and brings them to them. Sorrow is turned into joy. We shall rise to a life, which is over sufferings and joys. This will come, when our consciousness begins to work at a higher field. What is that, which is over sufferings and joys? Jesus mentions it in the following verse: "I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy." As long as you think in the physical way, you will have joy, which can be taken away by everybody, and sorrow will again come after it. Sufferings and joys will change one after another in you in this way. But when you rise to an upper consciousness, you will have Joy, which no one can take away from you, and namely, this higher category of Joy is over the exchange of the ordinary sorrows and joys. This higher category of Joy will be the permanent state of the New consciousness.

One sister asked: "Shall we wait for this Joy till we go to the next world?"

No, here on Earth, you can always have that Joy. To wait till you go to the next world is thinking in the physical way and while thinking in this way, it is impossible for you to have this higher category of Joy, which will come in man when his consciousness touches the Spirit of Jesus, when it touches Love.

Birds have come closer to us. Several times the Master threw crumbs of bread for them. After that he said that it is already written in their newspapers that unknown well-doer has fed them. He also told that everybody can do small good things like that.

REASONS FOR THE HARDSHIPS

After the lecture and the gymnastic exercises, we came back to the hall. One sister asked: "Which are the reasons for the hardships?"

I will enumerate several of the reasons: first of all, contradictions in life are not from God, and from people; everything is from God, but everything is not the same as it has come out of Him. Energy comes out of God, but when it passes through the creatures, it changes. It gets admixtures and because of that contradictions and sufferings come.

Second, another reason for sufferings is the breach of God's laws. You suffer when you do not fulfil God's Will. You suffer because of your mistakes in the past. Sufferings are not from God and when people fulfil God's laws, sufferings stop. Life, which is not rational, leads to suffering. For example, you eat food and suffer; you make a mistake and punishment comes. One, who is clever, shall not suffer, but in today's conditions suffering is inevitable. Somebody asked me why he suffered; I told him that he had been a wolf in the past and he had ripped up 10 000 sheep.

Third, sometimes the hardships are examinations. They examine you to what extent you have understood what you have learned.

Fourth reason for the suffering is the following law: when man passes from one phase to another, he shall be in hardships within the transitional period, when he is at the boundary between the two phases. The big obstacles, which Nature puts, aim at developing something nice and powerful in man.

Fifth, let's mention the suffering of ideas. You fight for a sublime idea and suffer; these are sufferings for ideas. Irrational sufferings shall be avoided.

Sixth, some sufferings are for somebody else's good; for example, somebody breaks stones, he suffers from heavy labour, but he can be sure that they will serve for the good of people and beautiful buildings will be built. The nice shoes, which you have, have cause suffering to an animal, because they are made of its hide. You use stone coals for heating, but so many miners have suffered of heavy labour in the mines, in order you to have them!

So many people have suffered in order we to be in that situation, in which we are now! Value their sufferings.

Seventh, sometimes sufferings come from pangs of the birth of a new idea in man.

There are also other reasons for sufferings, which we will not mention.

Now sing a song.

After that the Master said:

You may say the following formula each morning: “God, let me have what you have foreseen for me for this day. Let me fulfil the work, which you have foreseen for me for this day.”

SUFFERING IS A LAW OF CONCENTRATION

It was towards evening and we were in the garden with the Master. Some of us watered the vegetables, and others – the flowers. After that we went to the meadow to rest. The Master sat down on the bench, which was in the middle and we gathered round Him.

A hardship has occurred; tell yourself: “I will fulfil God’s Will!” The act stops immediately and the suffering is over. If you enter in your soul, you will forget all your sorrows as if they did not exist. Your tears will disappear at once and you will wonder whether you have suffered or not.

What bad is there in that, when carpets are beaten for dust to be shaken out? Be happy for that liberation. Great teaching stands so in the world. It is possible a day to come when man’s suffering will totally disappear. And this will happen when the Divine in man prevails over the human – we will be strong and powerful then.

There is a method for getting rid of the sufferings: when you suffer, you shall tell yourself that you will make somebody a

favour. Think of the others, help them and your suffering will disappear. If you think that a hardship cannot be eliminated, you do not think rightly. You shall always know that there is a small hole let somewhere for an exit.

When a suffering comes once, it is at its place. When it comes again, it is not at its place. It means that you have not learned your lesson. Man shall see the good side in everything. In his evolution, man shall become aware of the unpleasant, but after that he will also feel the pleasant. You shall be tough and know that God will not allow bigger hardships than your power. He knows how much you can bear. Suffering is a law of concentration. After you have come out a lot and you have spread yourself, suffering comes, with which you concentrate and come back home.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS HARDSHIPS

It was one of our common lunches, prepared on the meadow of El-Shadai. We all have sat in a circle, and the Master, as always, was on the side of the stony fence. The circle is a nice symbol, which have always united us and then the feeling of brotherhood – that great idea – connected us in one whole. After the end of the lunch, one of the themes of our conversation was what our attitude towards hardships shall be.

One suffers from one thing, another – from another and they come to me to complain. When conditions are heavy, I know that they can improve to become favourable. Sorrow is a profit, and Joy is a double profit. Have a broad heart! You are in a world, full of stars – everything is arranged and you have paid nothing. If you are discouraged, know that there are others, who discourage you; get rid of them. Tell these spirits: “I am mobilized, you will leave me alone!” Read each morning three verses from the Gospel of John and everything will pass. Settle the old scores

and all these disillusionings. It is not a problem that the one, Who have allowed thousands of blessings for you, has also given to you a small trouble for settling. A priest told me: "When I began to thank for sufferings, they went away." When you become to love hardships, they will go away. When you become to love the illness, it goes away. When suffering comes, we shall thank for it, but it does not mean that we shall become reconciled with that. No. We shall try to get rid of it, but while it is with us we shall be thankful and know that it educates us, awakes us and cleans us. The purpose of Life is not in suffering, in torture, in sorrow, but in health, Joy, Harmony, Beauty and Freedom. Somebody may say: "Won't it be better without suffering then? Can't it be without suffering?" It will be answered in this way to that: first, it can be without suffering, if you are clean. If you are not clean, it will oppress you; suffering will come then as a consequence to clean you. Second, it can be without suffering, if you do not make mistakes, if you do not breach the Divine laws of Nature. At the least breach, suffering comes as a consequence in order to teach you not to make mistakes. The breach of even the least Virtue leads to suffering, which comes to educate you. Third, it can be without suffering if you have alert consciousness, if your organism is perceptive to the new, to the Divine ideas, which come from above. However, if you have fallen asleep, if your organism is rough and unreceptive to ideas, which come from above, then the aim of suffering will be your organism to be cleaned, to be refined, in order it to become perceptive to the sublime ideas, which are for your evolution, for your upsurge.

Suffering will disappear forever in future. When? When man obeys the above three conditions.

Each new idea in man comes from the Sun. But, human organism is not so sensitive in order to perceive these sunny ideas and that is why when it is determined man to experience such a new idea, he passes through sufferings, in order his nervous system and organism to be cleaned and become perceptive.

That is why one law says that the birth of a new idea in man is preceded by suffering.

One brother asked: "Is this a law for the whole eternity? Shall man always pass through suffering in order to perceive a new idea?"

No. That law is valid only for today's phase of human development, for today's epoch. In future, when human organism is refined, man will be able to perceive new ideas, without the need of preliminary passing through sufferings. It is so with Angels now. And John speaks exactly about that state in the Gospel: "He will wipe every tear from their eyes." One painter exposes a genial picture and everybody admires it, but people do not know one little secret, and namely, that the painter has passed through a big internal crisis, that he has cried a lot and in the biggest darkness, the idea for that picture flashed and was born in him.

We sang several songs. After that the Master said:

When you wish, say the following motto:

"Belief, in which I live, will spread Divine harmony in the aspirations of my heart."

CONTENTS

THE GREAT RATIONAL BEGINNING

The great environment	8
The rational beginning in the world.....	14
The language of the rational beginning	27
The unity in the world.....	42
A visit by God	49
The silent voice	53
Communication with the rational beginning.....	56
Harmonizing of the human soul.....	62
Guard of man	65
Real connection.....	69
Musical state of the human soul, gratitude and contentment.....	74
Active in Life	77
The loyal son, serving God	81
The seventh day, the seventh hour, the seventh minute	86
In the regiment of Christ	90
God's will.....	94
The sacred connection.....	97
Whoever hears his voice will revive.....	101

THE HIGHEST PEAK

Love towards God.....	106
How you shall Love God	117
Three laws of Love	120
Unknown Love.....	121
The gifts of Love.....	123
Power for achievement	127

The matters of the heart remain free	129
A path to Love.....	131
When you seek me with all your heart, you will find me	135
Stages of Love.....	139
Qualities of the divine Love.....	144
My father and I will make an abode within you	149
Four oranges.....	152
Love towards everybody.....	155
“Love everybody!” Is a dynamics.....	159
Love towards the enemy – that is a school	162
Some features of Love	165
A visit by Love.....	169
Tests of Love.....	170
Kindred souls	173
Love will build the new culture	176
Some rules of Love	178
Love is serving.....	182
Ordinary, talented, and ingenious Love	184
Meditate on Love	187
Maiden, fire, and water	189
Orbit and influence of Love	190
Connected with the Lord of Love	191
The eternal weal.....	192
You will grow wings	193
The art of doing good.....	195
Come with me to the fountain.....	198
Taking and giving	202

WISDOM

Rationality in nature.....	208
Laws and methods of Wisdom.....	210
Organizing the spiritual body.....	215
I will give you the wealth of secret places.....	222

Laws of thought	226
The straight thought	229
Unity of life.....	234
The elevated in man	235
A law for development.....	243
The law of causes and effects	246
Through the dark zone	250
We have a home not made by human hand.....	255
A few words about the human nature	261
Strong vibrations	262
Development of the new senses	263
Conscious emanation	268
Our smaller brothers, the plants	272
Our smaller brothers, the animals	277
Involution and evolution	283
Phases of the ascension of the human soul	285
Providence.....	288
Everything turns into good.....	292
The new farming	295
The colours.....	298
Vital magnetism	300
Something about the starry sky.....	303
Physiognomy and phrenology.....	307
Present your bodies in a living sacrifice, holy, and pleasing to God	314
Man is a microcosm	318
“Om“ contains everything.....	323

TRUTH AND PUBLIC AFFAIRS

Truth.....	326
Freedom	327
Justice.....	330
Life for the whole.....	332

New direction of labour	334
Future order – order of Love.....	339
Private property.....	345
Without violence	346
International life.....	349

MASTER AND DISCIPLE

I take you to the spring.....	352
The Bulgarian golden age	360
Revealed and unrevealed plans	364
Crying ieremiev	367
Be with watchful consciousness	368
The experiment will be tonight	368
Master – disciple relationship	383
I have gathered you for several reasons	385
Masters path	386
Disciple’s path.....	387
A poem by Stela Belmen, France.....	395
In front of the portrait of our master	395
Raise to the higher worlds.....	396
Disciple’s consciousness alertness	401
When you sit down to think	408
Operate with yourself.....	414
Disciple’s safety	416
Free in the world	421
When do we become fragrant	422
Devoted service.....	426
Light and mistakes	432
Have peace, in order to have useful work.....	433
Parallel worlds	436
Absolutely possible for a strong man.....	437
Young people are heralds of the divine.....	440
Christianity bears the principles of the future culture.....	441

Gifts come after crying	442
The awaking of a soul	444
Divine life is a reality.....	445

SACRED HOUR

Sacred hour	451
Take off your shoes	460
The five brothers	465
Right of the divine soul.....	466
Seven groups of three persons	469
Water, which always flows.....	472
This is an eternal life.....	473
The kingdom of God is taken forcibly	475
Concentration on the rainbow	476
Halo round the head.....	477
Nine blessings – nine methods for work.....	478
Plant installations	481
Let us Love each other	483

VIRTUES

Belief.....	487
Believe in the impossible	491
Difference between belief, hope and Love	494
Humility	495
Purity.....	500
Development of the virtues	504
Suffering is awaking of consciousness	519
Hardships lead to good.....	520
Hardships purify and develop virtues	523
Hidden in us, wealth reveals through hardships	525
Hardships develop talents	528
Perfection comes through hardships	528

Hardships bring nobleness and beauty.....	531
Divine stays with suffering	532
Suffering is a path to Love.....	533
Torture and hardship	534
Joy comes after suffering	535
Reasons for the hardships	537
Suffering is a law of concentration	539
Attitude towards hardships	540

Boyan Boev
HARMINIZING OF THE HUMAN SOUL

First edition

Compiled by *Boyan Boev*
Editors *Dimitar Kalev*
Emilia Ivanova
Milena Boyanova
Translator
Painter *Petya Mileva*
Preprint *Ivan Djedjev*

BIALO BRATSTVO

Publishers

02/ 418 0110

0897 847647

Printed in a University Press

izdatelstvo@bialobratstvo.info
www.bialobratstvo.info
www.beinsadouno.org